



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

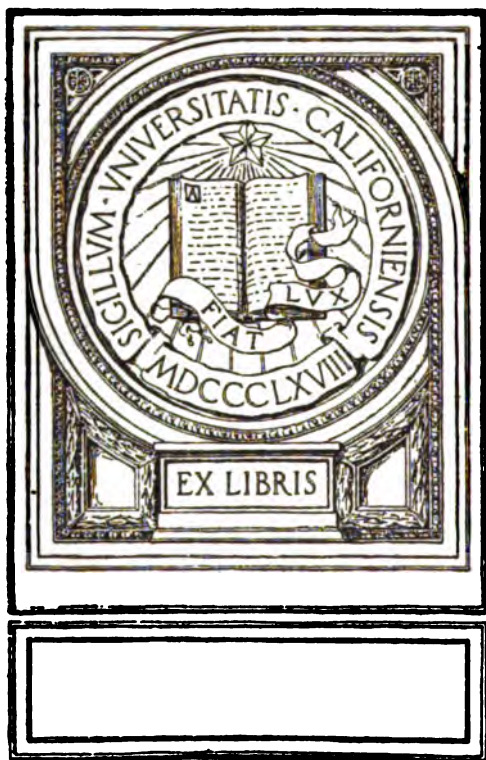
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

UC-NRLF

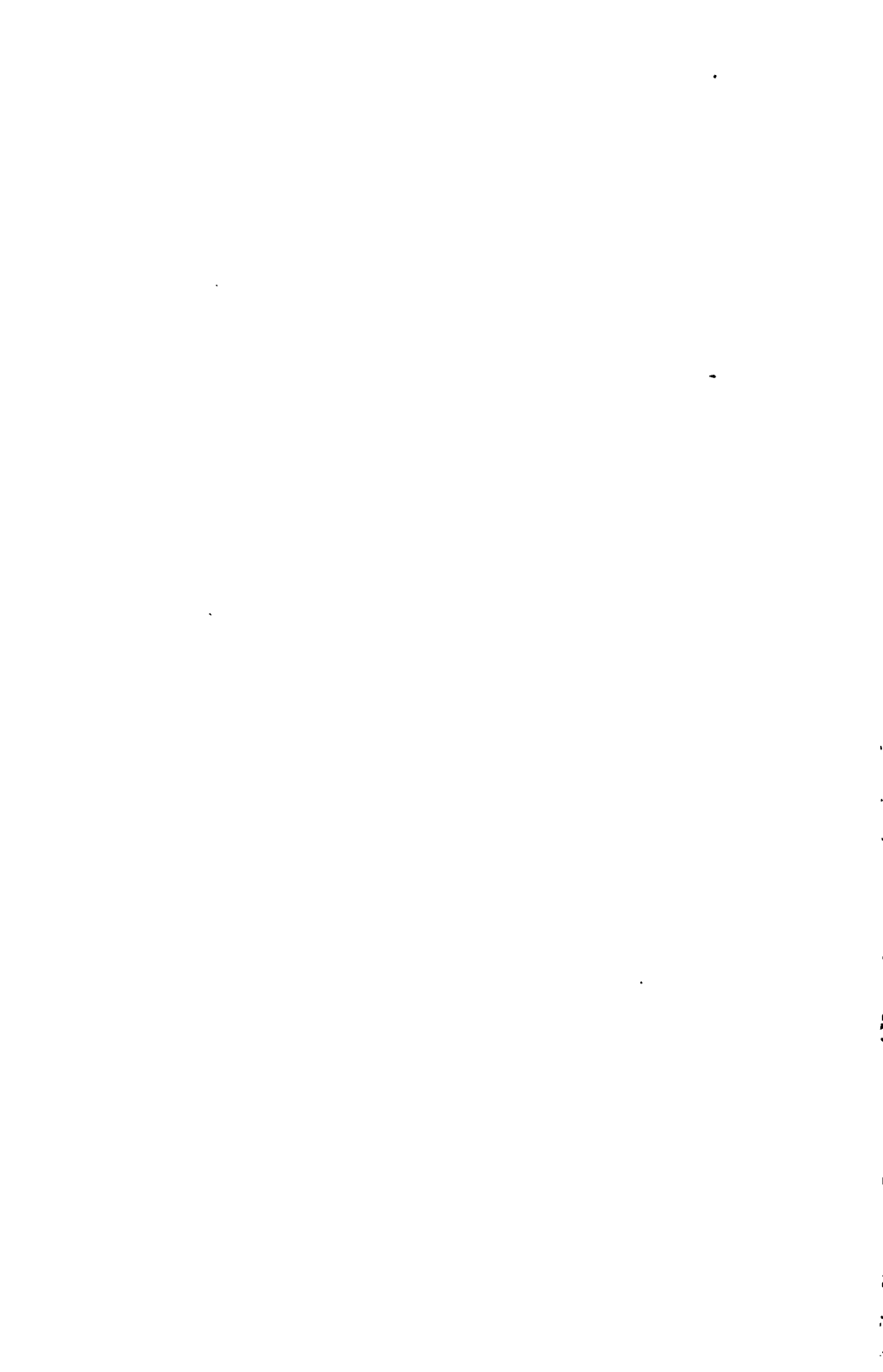


B 3 826 247









VOL. XV.

y Cymmrodor.

The Magazine

Of the Honourable

Society of Cymmrodorion.

*PRODUCED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE.*

LONDON:
ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY,
NEW STONE BUILDINGS, 64, CHANCERY LANE.

1902.

VOL. XV.

y Cymmrodor.

The Magazine

Of the Honourable

Society of Cymmrodorion.

*PRODUCED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE.*

LONDON;
ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY,
NEW STONE BUILDINGS, 64, CHANCERY LANE.

1902.

THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION.

President:—The Right Hon. Lord Tredegar.

Chairman of the Council:—Mr. Stephen Evans, J.P.

Treasurer:—Mr. H. Lloyd Roberts.

Secretary:—Mr. E. Vincent Evans.

THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION, originally founded under Royal patronage in 1751, was revived in 1873, with the object of bringing into closer contact Welshmen, particularly those resident out of Wales, who are anxious to advance the welfare of their country; and of enabling them to unite their efforts for that purpose. Its especial aims are the improvement of Education, and the promotion of intellectual culture by the encouragement of Literature, Science, and Art, as connected with Wales.

Subscription to the Society, entitling to copies of all its publications, and admission to all meetings:—One Guinea per annum.

Application for membership should be addressed to the Secretary, E. Vincent Evans, New Stone Buildings, 64, Chancery Lane, London, W.C.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

- Y Cymmrodor**, Vols. ii, iv, v, vi, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii. New Series, Vols. xiii, xiv and xv. 10s. 6d. per volume. [Vols. i and iii are out of print.]
- The History of the Cymmrodorion.** Out of print.
- A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe**, by Wyllyam Salesbury (1547). Facsimile, black letter. 4 parts, 2s. 6d. each.
- The Gododin of Aneurin Gwawdrydd**, by Thomas Stephens, Author of *The Literature of the Kymry*. 6 parts, 2s. 6d. each.
- An Essay on Penillion Singing** (Hanes ac Henafiaeth Cann Gyda'r Tannau), by J. Jones (*Idris Vychan*). 1 part, 2s. 6d.
- Ystoria de Carolo Magno** (from the "Red Book of Hergest"). 1 part, 2s. 6d.
- Athravaeth Gristnogawl** (from the unique copy belonging to the late Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte, originally printed at Milan, A.D. 1568). 1 part, 2s. 6d.
- The Blessednes of Brytaine**, by Maurice Kyffin (1687). 1 part, 1s. 6d.
- Gerald the Welshman**, by Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon., F.S.A. Demy 8vo., vellum cloth, gilt, 10s.
- Gweithiau Iolo Goch: Gyda Nodiadau Hanesyddol a Beirniadol, gan Charles Ashton. The Works of Iolo Goch.** Price 10s. 6d.
- The Transactions of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion** for 1892-93, 1893-94, 1894-95, 1895-96, 1896-97, 1897-98, 1898-99, 1899-1900, 1900-01.

IN THE CYMMRODORION RECORD SERIES.

- The Description of Pembrokeshire**, by George Owen of Henllys. Edited by Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon., F.S.A. Being No. 1 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. 2 parts, 21s.
- The Court Rolls of the Lordship of Ruthin or Dyffryn-Clwyd**, of the Reign of King Edward the First, preserved in the Public Record Office. Edited, with Translations, Notes, etc., by R. Arthur Roberts, of H.M. Public Record Office. Being No. 2 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.
- Gildas de Excidio Britanniae, Liber de Penitentie, accedit et Loricæ Gildas.** (Gildas: the Ruin of Britain; Fragments from Lost Letters, the Penitential, together with the Loricæ of Gildas.) Parts I and II. Edited by Hugh Williams, M.A., Professor of Church History at the Theological College, Bala. Being No. 3 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. In Three Parts. Price 21s.; to Members of the Society, 10s. 6d.
- A Catalogue of the Manuscripts relating to Wales in the British Museum.** Part I. Compiled and Edited by Edward Owen, of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. Being No. 4 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.
- The Black Book of St. David's.** An extent of all the Lands and Rents of the Lord Bishop of St. David's, made by Master David Fraunceys, Chancellor of St. David's in the time of the Venerable Father the Lord David Martyn, by the grace of God Bishop of the place, in the year of our Lord 1326. Edited by J. W. Willis-Band. Being No. 5 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.; to Members of the Society 10s. 6d.

To be obtained on application to the Secretary, at the Cymmrodorion Library, 64, Chancery Lane, London, W.C.

y Cymmrodor.

THE MAGAZINE

OF THE HONOURABLE

SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION.

VOL. XV.

*PRODUCED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE.*

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

LONDON:

**ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY,
NEW STONE BUILDINGS, 64, CHANCERY LANE.**

1902.

DA700
C9
V.15-16

DEVIZES :
PRINTED BY GEORGE SIMPSON.

70 .VIBU
AIBBORTLAD

CONTENTS.

Lewis Morris in Cardiganshire. By D. LLEUFER THOMAS	1
Saint Carannog. By the Rev. S. BARING GOULD, M.A.	88
Old County Families of Dyfed. The Wogans of Boulston. By FRANCIS GREEN. (<i>With Illustrations and Pedigree</i>)	100
REVIEWS:—Edwards' (Owen M.) <i>Wales</i> . By W. LLEWELYN WILLIAMS, B.C.L., OXON. ...	150
Bradley's (Arthur G.) <i>Owen Glyndur: and the Last Struggle for Welsh Independence</i> . By T. STANLEY ROBERTS, M.A.	168
Loth's (J.) <i>La Metrique Galloise</i> . By H. ELVET LEWIS, M.A.	178
Roëssler's (Chas.) <i>Les Influences Celtiques</i> . By H. ELVET LEWIS, M.A.	174

D Cymmrodor.

VOL. XV. "CARED DOETH YR ENCILION." 1901.

Lewis Morris in Cardiganshire.

By D. LLEUFER THOMAS.

As part of the gradual assimilation of Welsh legal institutions to those of England, a process which commenced immediately after the conquest of Wales by Edward I, the *cantrefi* and *cymydau* of the Principality came to be treated and regarded by English lawyers as the Welsh equivalents of the lordships and manors of England. English manorial law was applied to the ancient Welsh divisions, and the rights which the lord and free tribesmen of a *cantref* enjoyed under the Welsh laws were interpreted as far as possible in accordance with those of the lord and freeholders of an English manor. Among other doctrines thus applied to Wales was the presumption that all unenclosed land was the waste of the lordship or manor in which it was situated: the Crown, as the successor in title to the tribal, and therefore not strictly feudal, rights of the Welsh lords, claimed extensive tracts of unenclosed lands as waste of its various lordships; a claim strenuously opposed by most of the great landowners and freeholders, who on their part asserted that such lands, though unenclosed, were not common or waste at all, but formed part of their freehold estates. The chronic hostility which

existed between Welsh landowners and the Crown, with reference to this question, culminated from time to time in "pitched battles," fought either in the law-courts,¹ or more often in an appeal to physical force on the slopes of one of the mountains, the ownership of which was in dispute.

The more salient facts of several of these conflicts may be found collected and commented upon in the *Report of the Welsh Land Commission* (pp. 185-8, 199-207). But one of the earliest and most important seems to have hitherto escaped attention. As the official champion of the Crown rights on that occasion was none other than the bard and antiquary, Lewis Morris (*Llewelyn Ddu o Fôn*), the story may probably be deemed of sufficient historical importance to be accorded space in the pages of *Y Cymmrodor*. The Welsh bard's great-grandson and namesake, Sir Lewis Morris, of Penbryn, has kindly placed in my hands, for perusal, a large collection of recently discovered papers in his ancestor's handwriting, including one hundred and twenty letters, addressed by Lewis to his brother William at Holyhead, between 1748 and 1762, but by far the greater number of them bearing date between 1753 and 1757 inclusive. The bundle also contains drafts or copies of answers and affidavits sworn in 1757 by Lewis Morris as defendant, in an equity suit instituted against him, by information of the Attorney-General, on behalf of the Treasury, praying *inter alia* that the defendant should be ordered to deliver an account of his stewardship of certain Crown manors in North Cardiganshire. In these answers, Lewis Morris discloses the fact

¹ As in the case of *The Attorney-General against Reveley*, heard in the Court of Exchequer in May 1868 and July 1869. A report of the case by W. W. Karslake was privately printed in 1870, for the use of the office of Woods and Forests.

that only a few years previously, even at the risk of his life, he had been the champion of the rights of the Crown in a dispute as to the ownership of a tract of unenclosed land in the same district.

In the following pages, I shall endeavour to tell the story of these two struggles so far as I am able to do so from the papers before me, and also bring out a few other facts relating to Morris's connection with Cardiganshire. The letters teem with literary material of very great interest and value, especially with reference to Goronwy Owen, and to the early history of the Cymmrodorion Society, which was founded in 1751. All this I have, reluctantly, to eschew at present, with the object of confining myself to the story of Lewis Morris's Cardiganshire struggles.

According to a statement supplied to the Welsh Land Commission by the Office of Woods and Forests, the Crown, in right of the seven hundreds or manors of Creuddyn, Perfedd, Mabwnion, Myfenydd, Harminiog, Cyfoeth y Brenin, and Talsarn and Silian, was in 1893 the owner of upwards of 26,000 acres of unenclosed waste land in the county of Cardigan, subject to commonable rights. In addition to this, it also possessed "the minerals within upwards of 28,000 acres of other land, formerly waste of the above manors, but which has either been sold or enclosed under Act of Parliament with a reservation to the Crown of minerals."

Originally, all the lands in question formed part of the ancient Principality of Wales, but on its conquest by Edward I, they became attached to the Crown of England. Along with much other Crown property in Mid Wales they were managed throughout the Tudor period by the Earls of Pembroke, who acted as Crown Stewards. According to a petition presented to Parliament on behalf of

their freeholders in 1660, the Cardiganshire manors had been alienated by the Commonwealth in 1649,—

“thereby becoming the possessions of private men, particularly of Thomas Evans, Henry Vaughan, John Vaughan,¹ and others, who using their jurisdiction with more rigour than your Petitioners or Predecessors were formerly acquainted with, by excessive amercements, fines, and threats, extorting your Petitioners’ Voices at Publick Elections, and a conformity to their will and pleasure, many times contrary to your Petitioners’ judgments and inclinations.”

In view of these grievances, the petitioners prayed that the manors in question should be re-united to the Crown, which was effected shortly afterwards, as a natural sequel of the Restoration.

And now to come to Lewis Morris’s own period. In 1746 the stewardship of several, perhaps all, of the crown manors in Cardiganshire was granted to William Corbett. Most probably he was a younger brother of Thomas Corbett, who was an Admiralty official from about 1720, filling the post of Secretary of the Admiralty from 1742 till his death in 1751. What suggests this to me is the fact that it was through Thomas Corbett’s interest (secured through the good offices of Meyrick of Bodorgan) that Lewis Morris was commissioned, in 1741, to complete the survey of St. George’s Channel, a work commenced in 1737, but not proceeded with, owing to the scant encouragement that Morris had received in the matter. The Secretary’s brother, William Corbett, commenced his career as secretary to Viscount Torrington in the Baltic expedition in 1717, and subsequently became

¹ “Of Peterwell, Plâs Cilcennin, and Trawscoed respectively (see Meyrick’s *Cardiganshire*, 208, 285, 322). According to a MS. written circ. 1661, John Vaughan (who subsequently became Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas) “purchased Mevenyth, one of his late Majesty’s manors.” When this was re-united to the Crown at the Restoration, Vaughan was made steward of Myfenydd and four other Crown manors in the district.

cashier of the Navy.¹ Lewis Morris's younger brother, Richard, who became a chief clerk in the Navy office, probably owed his introduction into that department to his elder brother's connection with the Corbets.

When the stewardship of the Crown manors was granted to William Corbett in 1746, Lewis Morris was appointed deputy steward,² then, and for some years after also holding the office of Collector of the Customs at Aberdovey. The new office necessitated his settling in the district. His brother William, in a letter to Richard (dated 10 May 1746, and preserved at the British Museum), conveys the news that Lewis had recently purchased "part of an estate situated in such a place that I would not have accepted it gratis to live upon it. No doubt he has some inducement, *mwyn neu ryweth*", minerals or something. This probably referred to Galltfadog, a farm

¹ See *Dictionary of National Biography*, under Thomas Corbett. According to Burke, whose account of the family is in many respects unreliable, William the cashier was the third son of a William Corbett, by Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Colonel John Jones, of Nanteos, Cardiganshire (cf. Meyrick's *Cardiganshire*, pp. 402, and 572-5). Burke erroneously describes William, the father, as "Secretary of the Admiralty"—but that office was held not by him but by his eldest son Thomas—and states that he was the son of Thomas Corbett of Nash, Pembrokeshire, who was second son of Robert Corbett (himself a younger son of Sir Vincent Corbet, of Moreton Corbet, Salop), by Bridget, daughter and heiress to Sir James Pryse, of Ynys y maengwyn, near Towyn. There were also later inter-marriages between the Nanteos family and the Corbets of Ynys y maengwyn, both the Rev. W. Powell, LL.D. (1705-1780), and his son Thomas (? 1745-1797) marrying ladies from the latter family (*Meyrick*, 388-9, 403). In any case, William Corbett, the navy cashier, had family connections with West Wales, especially North Cardiganshire, and this corroborates the identification I suggest. From him the Corbets of Darnhall, in Cheshire, are descended. A daughter of Lewis Pryse, of Gogerddan (who died in 1720), was married to a Corbet, whose Christian name Meyrick (p. 398) does not give.

² This is the date given by Morris himself in his history of the Crown manor of Creuthyn, printed in Meyrick's *Cardiganshire* (see p.

some five miles out of Aberystwyth.¹ Lewis was not long before taking up his residence there, for he dates a letter (also in the British Museum) to Richard from Galltfadog on 31 July 1747, in which he says: "I expect Mr. Corbett and some great men here daily, and am very busy in drawing maps, accounts, &c." Shortly afterwards, a friend of the brothers Morris, Alderman Prichard, saw Lewis in Cardiganshire, "in company of Mr. W. Corbett and Mr. Chambers, to whom he gave great satisfaction."

Now Corbett's interest in the minerals of the district was not merely official. He and a Charles Richards had obtained a lease of "all mines within the wastes of the manor of Cwmwd y Perfedd, in the parish of Llanbadarn Fawr," at a rent of 6s. 8d. a year, and one-tenth of the

558), though according to a letter of 17 Aug. 1745 (preserved in the Brit. Mus.) from William Morris to Richard, Lewis had a short time previously been made "Dŷ (deputy) steward of all the King's Courts in these parts, with an extensive power and tolerable profit."

¹ "In the year 1700, Sir H. Mackworth took a lease of Margaret Lewis, of Gallt-vadog, and of her son, R. Lewis, of the mines upon certain hills, moors, or places called Pwll yr Enaid, Bwlch cwm ervin, and Ryginan, for 99 years, in consideration only of £50 in hand. They had also a lease of Cwmsymlog, and worked there for some years" (*Meyrick*, p. ccxxxiii). Did Morris purchase Mackworth's interest under these leases? On acquiring the property Morris at once proceeded to carry out some improvements on it. His farm bailiff and factotum, Edward Hughes, writing from Galltfadog on 14 Oct. 1748, to Morris himself, who was then in London (attending *inter alia* to the printing of his Survey of St. George's Channel) refers to the new garden he was laying out. On 16 Feb. 1749, Morris writes to William from Galltfadog, mentioning that he had pulled down the house there "in order to make it more comfortable." This was also preparatory to his bringing there a wife, for on the 20th of October in the same year, he married (for his second wife) Ann Lloyd, described as "heiress of Penbryn." She went to live at Galltfadog, but in April 1757 (her husband being at the time in London), the family removed to Penbryn (sometimes called by Morris, probably in jest, Penbryn y barcud), which is about eight miles out of Aberystwyth.

profits.¹ As the usual term for mineral leases was thirty-one years, and this one expired on 12 July 1773 (when it was not renewed) it probably commenced to run from July 1742.

In 1748, Corbett was vigorously working Cwmsymlog mine, possibly under the above mentioned lease from the Crown. It was probably in August of that year that a Cornish mining expert, Edmond Moore, visited the mine and reported on it to him.² At that time the resident manager was John Paynter (of whom a good deal hereafter), while Edward Hughes, already referred to as Morris's factotum, was next in command under Paynter. Hughes seems to have been some relative, or at least an old acquaintance, of the Morrisises from Anglesey, and like them had literary tastes (which he however drowned in drink), Iorwerth Fwynwr and Iorwerth Frych being *nom de plumes* of his. Hughes continued at Cwmsymlog till the end of 1752, if not later.

Some of the landowners of the district seem to have resisted the lessees, in the exercise of their rights. This resulted in a suit being instituted in 1743, by the Attorney-General, on behalf of the Crown and its lessees, Charles Richards and William Corbett, against Thomas Pryse (probably the then M.P. for Cardiganshire), Thomas Griffiths and others. Unfortunately the records of this suit are now lost. So also are those of another contemporary local action, the Attorney-General *v.* Thomas Powell (of Nanteos), R. Jenkin and others. As deputy steward, Lewis Morris had doubtless to take an active part in pre-

¹ See Returns relating to the Woods, Forests and Land Revenues of the Crown, 1831, p. 22.

² It may be that the year of Moore's visit was 1752, but a statement in Meyrick's *Cardiganshire* (p. 558) suggests that William Corbett had died in or before 1751.

paring the case for the Crown in both suits, and this did not tend to make him a *persona grata* with the county gentry, who felt that their rights were being invaded.

The second action, in which, we know, the Crown was defeated, arose out of a dispute as to the ownership of a mine called Bwlchgwyn, situated on unenclosed land, which the Crown claimed as common of its manor of Perfedd, while Thomas Powell, on the other hand, claimed it as his own freehold. Unfortunately only two documents relating to it—both in a very torn condition and neither of them dated—are included among the papers before me.¹ The first is a list (in Lewis Morris's writing) of

"The Freeholds in the neighbourhood of Bwlchgwyn Mine whose tenants have always made use of the lands where the mine stands, as well as of all the mountains adjoining as a Common, have cut turf on the mountain as a common over against their tenements as customary, and those that had no wood growing on their lands made use of ye wood of Alltrudd as a common, and have always turned their cattle to graze on the common, as belonging to the tenants of the Manor of Pervedd and not to any other person."

The freeholds enumerated are Llwynteifi (? uchaf and isaf), Brynbras uchaf and isaf, and Troed y llwybr clun. There are added "proofs" of such evidence as could be given by the more aged persons who then were, or had been tenants or servants at these farms. On the back of this sheet are also the "proofs" of some seventeen

"Cottagers upon the Common of the Mannor of Pervedd, some miles distant from the common in dispute, and on the other side the great river Rheidol, that have for many years, according to ancient custom, cut House Boot, &c., in the wood called ye Allt Rudd near Bwlch gwyn mine, being always accounted part of the common of the Mannor of Perveth."

¹ Further particulars concerning this suit, as well as to other matters which brought Morris into conflict with the county gentry, may be gleaned from Morris's *History of the Crown Manor of Creuddyn*, printed in Meyrick's *Cardiganshire*, p. 565.

There is also a memorandum to the following effect :—

“Very few of the Persons that are material evidences for the King about Bwlch gwyn mines will care to speak their minds unless forced thereto, for fear of disobliging Mr. Powell, Mr. Parry, &c.”

In order to obtain the necessary evidence, some of those who had been concerned in what may be called acts of ownership in connection with the land in dispute are called upon to answer interrogatories, one set of which, *translated into Welsh*, forms the only other document now before me relating to this suit. The case set up by the Crown appears to have been somewhat as follows :—

A short time previously a mine had been discovered on Bwlch gwyn, which was the name of that portion of a large tract of unenclosed mountain land adjoining and lying over against a farm called Pen-y-berth, owned by Thomas Powell, and occupied by Richard Thomas Pugh as his tenant. A boundary fence, erected apparently by or on behalf of the “brinkers”, separated this unenclosed land (including Bwlch gwyn) from the freehold farms that surrounded it. By a customary arrangement agreed to, or sanctioned by, the tenants of the lordship of Perfedd, each “brinker” “claimed” the exclusive use of that portion of the mountain which lay over against his own tenement, and such portion was designated—So-and-So’s “liberty of pasture” (“liberty *pori*”). Bwlchgwyn, on which the mine was situated, was recognised as the “liberty” of Pen-y-berth. Each individual “brinker” would also drive away, though he would never impound, the sheep or cattle of any other “brinker” that might come to graze on his own “liberty.” All unclaimed animals or Estrays (*Diarddel*) found on this mountain had to be delivered up to such person as had a grant of the Estrays of the lordship from the Crown under a lease. The plaintiff Powell however had, at some time or other, set up a claim to “some lord-

ship in the commote of Perfedd," the public proclamation of which by a crier he had procured. A nominee of his had also been directed to collect the Estrays on Bwlch-gwyn.

These papers, as I have said, are undated, but the suit had probably been determined before 1750, "Powell carrying the cause in the Exchequer against the Crown." That Morris was blamed for the Crown's interference may be inferred from a letter (draft of which is before me) written by him early in 1750 to Gwyn Vaughan,¹ then a Commissioner of the Customs. Though the exact import of the first part of the communication is not apparent, I think it better to give it without any curtailment.

" Galltvadog, near Aberystwyth,

" HOND. SIR,—

" Feb. 1, 1750.

" I recd. your kind favour of ye 29th Dec. in due time, and a few days ago I recd. ye Deputation from my Lord Lincoln,² one of which I herewith return executed by me. The distemper among ye cattle in England occasioned ye delay, for ye Carriers are not allowed to travel ye road.

" I have deferd answering yours till now in Expectation of seeing James James whom you had recommended, but he hath not yet called here, though I hear he hath letters for me, nor have I had an opportunity of going [there] to Dovey, but intend to go soon if he doth not

¹ He was of Jordanston, Pembrokeshire, being probably a son of Lewis Vaughan of that place (High Sheriff of Pembrokeshire for 1717) by Grace, daughter of Thomas Johnes of Llanfair Clydogau. Two members of the same family, probably son and grandson of the Commissioner, were Sheriffs in 1799 and 1813 (Allen, *Sheriffs of Pembrokeshire*). The Commissioner (who was a member of the Cymrodorion Society) died 20 March 1758. He has been erroneously identified (W. R. Williams, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 19; *Byegones* for 13 Mar. 1901, p. 54) with a namesake—who was the eldest son of Wm. Gwynn Vaughan, of Trebarried (M.P. for Brecknockshire 1721-1744). He is referred to by William Morris in a letter to Richard quoted in *Byegones*, loc. cit.

² Henry Clinton, 9th Earl of Lincoln, whose wife was Catherine, eldest daughter and heiress of Henry Pelham. He inherited in 1768

come and see me. I shall do him all the service in my power, and you shall hear from me.

"[As for Gower's affair] I expect daily to hear from Mr. Reade with a Rent Roll [of my Lord's Estate], and till then I can do nothing in my Lord Lin(coln)'s affairs.

"As for ye Grant of Waives and Estrays, if you are concerned in it, I shall give you all the assistance I am able, to bring it into order, but if Mr. Johnes is concerned in it, I shall not care to meddle in it unless you'll lay your commands upon me, for he hath not used me as he ought. I had some busines with Mr. Powell ye other day at Nanteos, when he and his brother the clergyman could not help complaining what a cruell thing it was of ye Government to fall upon a private Gentleman as they had done upon him, and that it was wicked in me to be concerned against him for he was sure no body else would; all the answer I made was, that I was but a servant of ye Government's, and it was very hard the King should not have ye same privilege of defending his right as a private man had. I asked him whether he allowed the King had any property in this Country, to which he replied, that he had much less than I imagind.

"In short the Insolence of these people is Intolerable, and I am sure that if some care be not immediately taken, about the King's rights in Wales, it will be all sunk in a few years. I wish his Majesty knew as well as I do the consequence this loss will be to him.

"I am Sir,

"Your most obligd & obedt. humble servant,

"L. M."

"G. Vaughan, Esq.

"I am told Mr. Powell is now about purchasing the Tythes of Cardiganshire of Mr. Chichester.¹ It is an Estate of about £700 a year, and will give him such a power here that there will be no living

the Dukedom of Newcastle, on the death of the Countess's uncle, Thomas Pelham, who had been created Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, with special remainder to the Earl of Lincoln. Henry Pelham and (still more so) his brother, the 1st Duke, figure largely in Morris's correspondence.

¹ John Palmer Chichester, of Arlington Court, Devon, whose mother, Catherine, was buried in the church of Llanbadarn. Their grandson was High Sheriff of Cardiganshire for 1831. The tithes of Llanfihangel Genau'r Glyn and a moiety of those of Gwnnws belonged to the Chichester family (*Meyrick*, 304, 384, 430).

for any man but his creatures. If you or your friends have any inclination for such a purchase, I believe I can send for a full account of that Estate, but cannot at present find the papers.—I am, &c.”

From what has already been said, it may be seen that the advent of Lewis Morris into Cardiganshire was coincident with a considerable revival of activity in the mining industry of that part of the country.

In 1747, he set some miners to open an old drowned work known as Nant y Creiau in Llanbadarn Fawr. The Crown agreed to grant a lease of it to John Vaughan, a London merchant, who assigned his rights to Owen Meyrick. In September 1751, Powell of Nanteos, perceiving that it was not being worked by the Crown, set some miners to work it, but Morris threatened to prosecute them and they discontinued. Morris subsequently restarted it on behalf of the Crown a few years later, but in the meantime, that is, in 1751, he or his servants had discovered rich deposits of lead ore at Esgair y mwyn in the upper parcel of the parish of Gwnnws, and in the lordship (or manor) of Myfenydd, or broadly speaking about half-way between Strata Florida and Ysbytty Ystwyth. It was fully twenty miles from his home at Galltfadog, being separated from it by the Rheidol and Ystwyth, both often impassable in rainy weather, and by the very formidable spur of Plinlymon which forms the watershed between these two rivers. But despite the inhospitable nature of the region he had to traverse in order to reach the mine, Morris seems to have paid close attention to its development. In his capacity of Crown Steward he let it for the term of one year, from 1 July 1751, to three working miners (Evan Williams, John and David Morgan) at the rent of 10*s.* for every ton of ore raised. Some three months later, Morris himself and another person for his use entered into partnership with the three bargain-takers for the

remainder of their term, taking care to inform the Treasury of the transaction, which, as Morris subsequently alleged, was entered into "in order the better to secure the mine from several riotous persons who had a view to taking it by force, which they afterwards compass'd."

Meyrick, in his *History* of the county (p. ccxli), states, on what authority I know not, that during that year the partners "cleared about £1,300 each." The duty (at the rate of 10s. per ton) which Morris charged himself as having received was £500 3s. 9d., representing a total of 1,000 tons of ore raised. When in the subsequent litigation Morris was pressed for a detailed account of the receipts and disbursements for the year, his reply, as given in some memoranda, probably prepared for his counsel, was that

"the accounts for the year 1751 were private accounts between the partners who paid the Crown a duty per Ton, the partners being in a manner illiterate, and each keeping accts. on sticks or stones. No regular account was kept, all being concern'd in the expense of raising the ore and in the management. Therefore the Crown had nothing to do with *their private expenses* for raising the ore, and was only to receive the duty agreed upon; and they were apprehensive that if they could have produced any manner of an account of their expenses in raising that ore that the officers of the Crown would have taken it into their heads to charge them with the whole profits, especially as Mr. Sharpe [the Solicitor to the Treasury] and others had hinted that I had no authority to set that Bargain, and we look'd upon giving up those private accounts to be examin'd by the Crown to the giving up their right to that year's bargain, and it certainly would have been so; and I would have been charg'd with the whole year's profits."

After the expiration of the year's lease the Treasury, however, appointed Morris, on 15th July 1752, Agent and Superintendent of the Esgair y mwyn mine, and "all other mines which he had then discovered or should discover" on the wastes or commons of the Crown Manors in the counties of Cardigan and Merioneth. He

at once applied himself with characteristic energy to the development of the mine, for during the remainder of 1752, and before he could dispose of the ore raised in the interval, he "expended over and above the duty which he had received for ye Crown, many large sums of money of his own, in workmen's wages, and otherwise." But the owners of the freeholds adjoining the mine were not going to submit tamely to what they considered to be sheer confiscation of their property by the Crown, and several of the parties interested, including Lord Lisburn, Powell of Nanteos, and two brothers, John and David Williams (owners of Llwyn-y-mwyn and Cilfach-y-rhew which adjoined Esgair y mwyn), joined forces with the view of contesting the title set up by the Crown.

In anticipation of their attempting to dispossess him by some legal process, Morris wrote on 19 Feb. 1753 to one Thomas Evans, a London Attorney,¹ enclosing a copy of his Commission from the Treasury, and requesting him to obtain an opinion as to his position from "any eminent Council except ye Attorney-General, and except also such persons that you may suspect will be employ'd by my adversaries." The questions which he submitted in the letter were as follows :—

1. "Whether an Injunction from any Court of Law can or ought to stop me in working these mines for ye Crown? It would be a hard case upon me, after laying out my money in raising ore by virtue of the said Commission, to be obliged to stop and take off the King's miners that are in possession, only upon a false affidavit, pretending we commit waste on a freehold. If they could get an Injunction, I loose ye possession of course, and about the value of £8,000 in ore ready raised. . . .

¹ He was a native of Anglesey. His name appears in the list of members of the Cymmrodorion Society for 1759, his offices being then in the Inner Temple.

2. "If I am serv'd with a supcena to answer a bill in Chancery for being a forcible detainer of a freehold, &c., what answer can I make, as I work it under the above Commission for ye Crown? Am I to recite my Commission in answer?"

"I have worked ye mine by ye directions of ye officers of ye Crown since June 1751, without any claim or disturbance from the person that just now claims, and so far was he from claiming, that he assisted to carry on the mine and received pay, &c., and often declared to several persons he had no right there."

The first step which the claimant or claimants however took was to take possession of the mine by force.

On the 23rd of February 1753, two of the county magistrates, with the sheriff or his deputy, and "a mob of several hundred arm'd and tumultuous people," came to the banks of the mine and threatened not only the life of Lewis Morris, whom they regarded as the author of all the mischief, but also "the lives of his agents and miners on refusal to deliver up the possession of the mine," and further to enforce their threats, "one of the ringleaders, a Justice of the Peace, presented a cock'd pistol" at Morris's head, "and threaten'd to shoot him, while the rest surrounded him with firearms," and, seizing him, carried him a prisoner to Cardigan Gaol.¹ He remained there in confinement till the 4th April, when the Lord Chief Justice (Lee) admitted him to bail, on his own recognizances, to appear later at the King's Bench, when the question of title between the Crown and the claimants would come on for trial in the Exchequer Court.

Meanwhile, one John Ball (who figured largely in subsequent years), managed the mine for Powell of Nanteos, and "carryd away the King's ore". It was not long, however, before an order was made for the re-delivery of possession to the Crown pending the trial. Immediately

¹ Here he had a strange dream, which he reported to his brother in a letter of 1 Nov. 1757.

on his release, Lewis Morris proceeded to London in order to assist in the preparation of the case for the Crown. The following draft of a letter written by him from "Tavistock Court, 4th May 1753," to Gwyn Vaughan, shows how things were going at the time.

"HON'D SIR,—

* * * * *

"I have a letter this post from Mr. Johnes of Abermaide (the Justice that gave repossession of the mine to ye Crown with Lord Lisburn) wondering that Herbert Lloyd hath not been discharged from all offices under the Crown, and desiring to know whether anything is intended to be done against the two Justices for their behaviour at Esgair y mwyn. If not, he hints as if he himself would article against them.

"I have also a letter giving me an account that Mr. Evan Lloyd, who is Mr. Johnes of Lanvair the Custos's Agent, hath given Wm. Jones, one of ye Crown's under-agents at Esgair y mwyn, a private caution not to go near Aberystwyth or in ye way of ye rioters, for that he and other persons that he named are to be destroy'd if they can be found in a convenient place for that purpose.

"My orders for the work to go on was not arrived when these letters came off.

"P.S.—Mr. West¹ seemed to think it impracticable to advance me any money here to carry on the mine. If I am allow'd to go into the country and [be] properly protected there, with a military force, so that we may do our duty in safety, and that an example is made as soon as possible of some of ye rioters to check ye rest, there will be no occasion for ye public money, and I am far from desiring to finger any of them or meddle with them. I shall not think any future risque of my own money and credit too great if I was sure that I serve my Lord Lincoln. But if I am detained here and the mine carried on at my expence and that I don't know for whose Benefit I do this, perhaps for my very enemies, and that the people by me employ'd are in danger of their lives every minute as above mentioned, I think it is a situation that no man living would desire to be in."

On the 27th of June Morris attended "the Board of Treasury," when the First Lord, Henry Pelham, "in the presence of others of the lords", told him that he should have a settled salary as Agent and Superintendent of the

¹ Secretary to the Treasury.

mines, and it would have saved some future difficulty for Morris had the amount of the salary been then fixed. Some time afterwards, when Morris suggested £500, both the Secretary and Solicitor (West and Sharpe) thought it reasonable, but still later an attempt was made to disallow his salary altogether. Reverting to the chronological order of events, we find that early in August, Morris was able to report to his brother William at Holyhead that he had already overcome several of his opponents, and "the Esgair-y-mwyn Justices were struck out of their Commissions." In a letter of the 18th of August, he gives us a peep at the intriguing that was then going on with reference to the future disposition of the mine.

"Mr. Pelham is just come to town from Scarborough, and is now at Greenwich, considering upon this affair how to do for the best, *iddo ei hun ai deulu, ag nid i neb arall*"—that is, what is best for himself and his family and not for any others. And then he continues, in Welsh (into which his letters generally glide when he has anything very confidential to communicate)—"The Duke of Cumberland opposes Pelham with all his might in elections, and in everything else, and refuses to send soldiers to protect the Cardiganshire mine. So it is likely the King will have to be approached in the matter, for he is the sledge hammer to drive the nail home. The Duke says it is much fitter that the King's son rather than Pelham's son should have a lease of Esgair-y-mwyn."

Dr. Hampe, the Princess of Wales's German physician, and "a great mineralist," whose acquaintance Morris had made, was advising him to send some specimens of the ore to the King, who would be highly pleased to receive some from "his Welsh mines," but "perhaps I had better not, lest I offend Harri [Pelham]" is Morris's cautious conclusion. It would seem that the Earl of Powis was also

at this time trying to obtain a lease of the mine for himself, as he must, I think, be the nobleman¹ mysteriously referred to by Morris—again under the cover of Welsh in the same letter—"An Earl was in my chambers privily this morning. May God grant that it may come to pass as he and I intend that it should, then we can help our friends."

During the five months that Morris spent in London on this occasion, his time seems to have been pretty fully occupied, what between "drawing and obtaining affidavits from the King's witnesses in London and the country, assisting to search the records in the Tower and at the Rolls Chapel, defending ejectments and attending his Majesty's counsel in the cause till a feigned issue was agreed upon." The actual fight in the Law Courts was thus deferred till the ensuing judicial year. On his return to Cardiganshire, Morris found much to require his attention at home, and though usually a regular and voluminous

¹ This identification is confirmed by the fact that Morris in a subsequent letter (23 Oct.) refers to the Earl of Powis as being at that time a "supplicant" of his, and that the mine was in fact eventually leased to the Earl. It is also clear from the same letter that the "friend" whom Morris was most anxious to help was the poet Goronwy Owen, whose claims to clerical preferment he kept constantly bringing to Lord Powis's notice. The Earldom of Powis was at this time held by Henry Arthur Herbert (d. 11 Sept. 1772, aged 70), who inherited the Powis estates on the death, unmarried, in March 1748, of his kinsman William, 3rd Duke of Powis, and who was created Earl of Powis 27th May of the same year. Three years later (30 March 1751) he married Barbara, sole daughter of Lord Edward Herbert, only brother of the last Marquis. As her family was Roman Catholic, his Protestant, it was arranged that the eldest son and daughter by the marriage should be brought up as members of the Church of England, and the younger children in their mother's religion. They had only one son, George (1755-1801)—who succeeded his father as 2nd Earl—and three daughters, two of whom died in infancy, so that the Powis family thus ceased to be Roman Catholic.

correspondent, he could scarcely find time to write to his brother William, "being extreem busy setting things in order." Though there was probably less open violence, the animosity of the contending parties had increased in bitterness, and the Crown Agent described himself (on 28 Sept.) as being "in a continual state of war, law, squabbles, wrangling, enough to make the dullest fellow in ye world rouse his spirits, and to make a man of spirit mad." In addition to the mines, he had to attend occasionally to custom-house affairs at Aberdovey, where "they riot a little now and then, break our windows and threaten our officers, etc." On one of these visits he gathered shells for Lady Lincoln, and recommended his brother William to do the same—"and I will tell you how to make the shells your friends by recommending you to great folks" (Letter dated 23 Oct. 1753).

Besides his official cares he had also his own private troubles and anxieties: when he was at last able to get away from London, he hurried home "by forced marches," on a newly-bought mare, so as to be in time for the opening of the Great Sessions on September 1st, at Cardigan, where there was set down for hearing a lawsuit as to some property of his wife's known as the Cwmbwa estate.¹ His infant daughter, Jane, died on the 23rd October; while Eleanor, his second daughter by his 1st wife, was on the point of getting married, and before the year was out settled with her husband (Richard Morris) at Mathafarn,

¹ The suit was not, however, tried out at Cardigan. Morris was "advised to suffer judgment at common law, having no chance to try it in Cardiganshire"—he seemed to fear the Under Sheriff's partiality in empanelling a jury—"and (writes he on 31 Jan. 1754) have filed a cross bill since". This was done so as to remove the cause into Chancery. "Troubles enough of all conscience, and not a friend to help me!"

near Machynlleth.' But he never lost courage, or, at all events, there is nothing but a cheery optimism in all letters.

After much delay, the military arrived in order to protect the mines and miners, for on Dec. 1st, he reports himself as being then busy quartering them in proper places.² On that very day, too, good news reached him from London:—

"We have given our enemies another fall this term, and drove them off the walls again till next term, when no doubt they will make another attempt upon us. Some of our greatest managers above are my enemies also, which is a sad situation. But they could not help giving it under their hands by last post, that I had [done?] very great things, in drawing myself ye affidavits of 16 men and so much to ye purpose as to defeat our opponents."

What his "enemies" seem at this time to have aimed at, above all else, was utterly to destroy his credit, and the steps which he took to defend himself in this respect are indicated in another letter written from Galltvadog, 14 Dec. 1753, to his brother William:—

"I find it necessary to provide against next term some affidavits from the county of Anglesey, to guard against some malignant and spiteful affidavits that have been filed against me last term, in order

¹ "My wife is returned from Mathafarn and praises the place much, and the neighbourhood, *pobl ddinwciadiach a mwy cymdogol na Sir Aberteifi*. I have apply'd for a lease for R. M. for Mathafarn in Sir W[atkin] W[ynn]'s family after the most prudent manner I could." (Letter of 1 Dec. 1753.)

² Dr. Thomas Rees, in his vol. on South Wales in *Beauties of England and Wales* Series (1813), referring to Esgair-y-mwyn says (p. 414):—"The late Lord Lisburne claimed it, but Government sent down a party of Scots Greys under the command of the Custos Rotulorum, the late Thomas Johnes, Esq., who took possession of it for the Crown. The Duke of Newcastle, while Minister, granted a lease of it to the late Earl of Powis's father. This lease has been long expired, and it is now worked on sufferance."

to throw dirt on my character, and to insinuate that I was but of a mean family and very little or no fortune, and not to be trusted with such a great concern as the mine in dispute, with abundance of venomous stuff of that kind; praying that a new receiver might be appointed and that I might be called to an account. The chief part of their requests were denied by ye Court, but I suspect they will make a fresh attack the first day of next term, by filing more affidavits to ye same purpose, for they now know what answers I have sent from hence to their last attack; and that those are not from my native country."

He then proceeds to name some Anglesey people who might be asked to assist him in the manner suggested, and encloses drafts for their use. But there was no time to be lost, for the affidavits had to reach the Solicitor to the Treasury in London "by ye 19th or 20th [of February] at furthest, to be copied and briefs drawn to Council against ye first day of Term." Some excellent affidavits, "very bitter and biting", were got ready, but the motion did not come on on the first day of Term as expected. "I should be extream glad", says Morris, however, "if our affidavits were read in Court, for they would expose them [his opponents] with a vengeance."

But the defence of his own character was not the only legal work which devolved upon him. The Treasury officials relied almost entirely upon him for the necessary evidence to establish the right of the Crown to the mine, and Morris must have been more than fully occupied during the earlier months of 1754 in interviewing likely witnesses, and in taking down proofs of their testimony:—"I shall be extream busy, and don't expect a night's easy rest till the month of June, however things will turn out",

¹ On 24 Dec. 1753, he wrote to William another letter, to the same effect. This is not included in the collection before me, but appears to have come into the possession of Chancellor D. Silvan Evans, who supplied a copy of it to Myrddinfardd, in whose *Adgof Uwch Anghof* (1883) it is printed (p. 4).

was what he wrote to his brother William on the last day of January, and, as it happens, the 8th of July is the date of the next letter of his which is preserved in this collection, though most probably the correspondence between the brothers was not wholly suspended in the interval. Belonging to this period, however, is a small memorandum book, inscribed "Witnesses examinati[ons]," originally containing (according to its table of contents) the proofs of ten witnesses, though only those of seven are now preserved in it, all of which is in Morris's own handwriting. When the time came for him to proceed to London for the trial he was accompanied by "near four score witnesses" from the country, and those whose names are given in this book are numbered 18 to 26, and 50. I think it is well to reproduce *in extenso* at least two of the proofs thus preserved, as they disclose to us the nature of the evidence on which the Crown relied, and also something as to the thorough method and the legal acumen of the Crown Agent.

"Margaret Richard, of parish of Gwnnws, the widdow of Jenkin Richard that sold Llwyn y mwyn to William Richard, aged about 62, was wife to Jenkin Richard when he sold Llwyn y mwyn and Cilfach y rhew to Wm. Richard, the father of ye plaintiffs, and had been for some years before. That the chief rent that Jenkin Richard used to pay to Lord Lisburn for Llwyn y mwyn and Cilfach y rhew was 22s. a year, and called Rhent Brenin, *i.e.* king's rent. That one Morgan Jones once took a lease of Llwyn y mwyn and Cilfach y rhew of Jenkin Richard for about £10 or £11 a year, but not liking his bargain did not come to live there, but gave Jenkin Richard about eight Pound or eight Guineas for takeing up ye bargain, who now says he had a lease of Esgair y mwyn. That she lived at Llwyn y mwyn with her husband for several years, and that neither she nor her husband ever claim'd further than the boundary fence to belong to Llwyn y mwyn freehold, and that Esgair y mwyn mine is on the Mynydd (or Common) and is not on the freehold of Llwyn y mwyn or Cilfach y rhew, or on any freehold. That her husband paid suit and service at the Court of ye Lordship usually kept at Llanilar, and that she remembers her husband had a law suit at ye Court kept at

Llanilar when they lived at Llwyn y mwyn. That there used to be more of ye Commoners cattle grazing on ye bank of Esgair y mwyn than of ye cattle belonging to her husband. That she often heard the *mynydd* or Common where Esgair y mwyn mine is, called *Tir y brenin*, i.e. King's land, and was also reputed so, and that particularly one time her husband J. R. told her a miner Lewis Richard, a nephew of his, wanted to take a bargain of him to raise ore on ye bank of Esgair y mwyn in an old trench there, and that Jenkin Richard told her he had refused to meddle with it because it belonged to ye King, or to that effect."

The following additional notes are added in the margin :—" M. R. shewed boundaries to Wm. Richard. Cattle turned to ye common when Wm. Richard attempted to distrain for rent. Morgan Robert, one of Mr. Powell's witnesses advised her to pretend sickness, and not to be a witness for the Crown."

" Richard Thomas, of Ty'n y banadl, in ye parish of Lledrod, aged about 52, born in ye neighbourhood of Esgair y mwyn and hath known it for above 40 years. Knows the mountain fence and all ye Tenements adjoining on it by name. That the said fence is ye boundary between ye freeholds and common, That from ye said fence to Claerwen and the lordship of Ysbytty is all an open Common, except a few huts which belong to particular persons ; that there is neither land mark nor division on ye said Common from ye mountain fence of Llwyn y mwyn and Cilfach y rhew to Claerwen. That the mine of Esgair y mwyn is on ye said Common, and not on ye freehold of John Williams or Lewis Williams, or any other freeholds whatsoever, and that it is on ye waste or common belonging to the Lordship of Mevenyth whose Courts Leet and Baron are usually kept at Llanilar within ye said Lordship, and sometimes at Lledrod, sometimes at Llan y Gweryddon. That he hath been often on ye Jury in that Court, and that formerly the said Courts were kept by Deputy Stewards under Mr. Brigstock in the King's name, and that the said Court was, since this deponent remembers it (which is far above 30 years past), always held in the King's name, or the name of ye Prince of Wales. That the tenants of the Lordship of Mevenyth attend the said Court from eight parishes, Gwnnws, Llanilar, Llan y Gweryddon, Lledrod, Llanddeiniol, Llanrhystyd, Rhosdie, Llanychaiarn, who send there eleven constables appointed by said Court. That the borderers on ye Common fence from Marchnad river to the river Teivi, attend and do suit and service in said Court. That the bank of Esgair y mwyn hath been always for 40 years past grazed in common by the inhabitants of ye Upper parcel of Gwnnws. That a Mayor and Biddle to gather Chief Rents in ye said manor are appointed yearly by ye Leet Jury of said Court, and that he hath

heard that Lord Lisburn hath a grant from ye Crown of certain Rents out of some tenements in the said Lordship of Mevenyth. That several of ye Tenants in ye Freeholds adjoining to ye Common take the Cattle and Sheep of distant Freeholders under their care to look after them on the Common, paying for the sd. care and keeping of them a few pence per head for ye season, as they have the opportunity of seeing them daily, and not that they have a greater right to the Common than others."

The proofs of the other deponents contain somewhat similar statements, which may be summarised as follows: That there was a boundary fence between the freeholds and the common, and each freehold went no further than the boundary fence; that from the fence of Llwyn y mwyn, Cilfach y rhew, Llwyn llwyd, etc., to the river Claerwen was all a Mynydd or *Communs*, without mere or division, which during the last thirty or forty years had been called sometimes Tir y brenin, and sometimes Cae Siors "(i.e. George's field), meaning that it was a common belonging to King George"; that it was a common to all the inhabitants of the upper parcel of Gwnnws, and was the same common as that on which Rhos fair was held three times every year; it was on this open common, and not on any freehold, that Esgair-y-mwyn mine was situated, and the Commoners depastured their sheep and cattle on Esgair-y-mwyn bank, as well as on any other bank on the said common, without let or hindrance.

As to the boundary fence, one of deponents, a man of sixty, adds that "ever since he remembers it, he hath seen it repaired by ye Tenants of adjoining freeholds, and hath heard always that it was presented at ye said Court Leet (usually held at Llanilar) if not repaired against summer. Also that the borderers on ye Common do now and then chace ye Commoners' cattle from their boundary fence, but that he remembers to have heard of their being punish'd for it by Justices of the Peace."

Another deponent, aged 67, referring to turf-cutting states that "the first that opens a Turf pit on ye common keeps it till he leaves it off". Some other interesting facts are added by another deponent, from whose proof a few concluding extracts must I think be given, especially as they further indicate the nature of the evidence on which the claimants relied.

"John Edward, of the parish of Gwnnws, aged about 66, born and bred at Llwyn y Gwyddyl in ye said parish, where he has lived ever since. Hath been a constable of ye upper parcel of Gwnnws above 20 years ago, to which office he was appointed by ye Jury of ye Court Leet of a Lordship whose Courts are kept usually at Llanilar, and that he hath also been appointed a sightman by ye said Court about 20 years ago and often since, to view and present ye great boundary fence dividing between ye freeholds and ye common in ye sd. upper parcel of Gwnnws, which fence reaches from ye river Marchnad to ye river Teivi. . . . That about 30 years ago or more he remembers the Tenants living at Llwyn y mwyn sent to his father to desire assistance to repair ye great boundary fence between Llwyn y mwyn and the *Mynydd* or *Commons* where Esgair y mwyn mine stands, it having been presented at ye Leet Court for being out of repair, and that deponent's brother was sent there to assist them to repair ye same against ye following Court.

"That about 7 years ago Deponent cut Turf for firing in a bog near Esgair Ddu on said Common in right of his Tenement of Ty'n rhos in said upper parcel of Gwnnws, and having no conveniency of carrying them home directly, he thought of makeing them into a stack at a place called y Garn wenn, because there were stones there to keep ye cattle from throwing them down that had been gathered by some other persons, but recollecting that some 30 or 40 years ago he had seen Turf there stacked, belonging to the mother of Jenkin Richard, once owner of Llwyn y mwyn, he was afraid that John Williams, present owner of Llwyn y mwyn, would give him some interruption, because his Predecessors might have been ye persons that had rais'd those stones for that purpose, and therefore he went to said John Williams and told him he had seen the Turf of ye aforesd. old woman in ye said *Garn wenn*. and asked him whether there was any harm if he laid his turf there that year, meaning that as he imagin'd the former owner of Llwyn y mwyn had raised those stones to defend their Turf, John Williams might have some claim to that turf stack site, and Deponent saith that he had no manner of notion that John

Williams had any better claim to ye mountain from ye boundary fence to ye river Claerwen than all others of ye inhabitants of ye Lordship. And this Deponent hath cut Turf near Esgair Ddu without interruption for about 13 years past, and that his father used to cut Turf for fireing at Rhos maen gwelw on said common for about 60 years or as long as this Dept. can remember any thing. That he hath rais'd Tythes of Corn with his father on said Tenement of Llwyn y mwyn on a part of it below the great boundary fence, commonly called rhwng y ddeuglawdd, and within ye freehold of Llwyn y mwyn, which bank is also called Esgair y mwyn, because it is a continuation of said bank of Esgair y mwyn on ye Common.

"That about ye beginning of April 1754 Thomas Richard, an Agent of Lord Lisburn, came to this Deponent and charged him not to go to Mr. Lewis Morris, the King's Agent, at Esgair y mwyn, to testify anything in relation to the said mine, and that none of my Lord's tenants were to go and give their evidence at their peril, this Deponent being one of Ld. Lisburn's tenants."

Three documents relating to this case (which was intituled *The Attorney-General v. Lord Lisburne and others*) are preserved at the Record Office :—

1. The bill of complaint or information of the Attorney-General—a huge document measuring 10ft. by 3ft.

2. Answer of John Williams and Lewis Williams, two of the defendants ; and

3. Answer of Lord Lisburne, Charles Waller and William Powell, other defendants.

Great must have been the excitement in North Cardiganshire towards the end of April 1754, where the forces of the contending parties were being marshalled, and the witnesses, in two separate armies, were being got ready to proceed to London for the impending battle. On King George's side, Lewis Morris (who left home on or about April 26) brought up with him "near four score witnesses that he had subpoenaed in the country", and after his arrival in London with this personally conducted party, his time was taken up in assisting the Solicitor to the Treasury (Mr. Sharpe), taking care of the witnesses—no

light task!—and “drawing releases of their several Titles and other matters”. When this had been going on for about three weeks, lo! the end came like a bolt from the blue, and the Cardiganshire folk were deprived of the honour of being actors in a great dramatic trial.

An arrangement partaking of the nature of a compromise was arrived at, “upon the Government’s agreeing with the claimants for their rights in the mines,”¹ but it was, in effect, an almost unqualified victory for the Crown, for on the 24th of May “the Claimants suffered a non-suit.” At the same time, the Crown also discontinued its intended prosecution of the ringleaders of the riot of Feb. 1753, for their riotous conduct, and their assault upon the King’s Agent. Morris himself was, however, far from approving of such leniency towards his enemies, especially as “Lord Mansfield, then Solr.-General had declared upon the consultation on the affair at the house of Sir Dudley Rider, then Attorney-General, that upon an action being brought for the false imprisonment, etc., a Middlesex jury (he did not doubt) would at least give a verdict for £500” in Morris’s favour. With very proper caution, the Treasury took steps to perpetuate the testimony of the witnesses who had been brought up to London, the versatile Morris being naturally requisitioned “to settle their affidavits . . . to be ready for a future defence.”

Though a sort of compromise had been arrived at, it does not seem to have covered all the points at issue, for even subsequent to the non-suit, Morris, according to his own account, “assisted to give instructions to the Attorney-Genl. in drawing a bill to be prefer’d against

¹ In another connection it is stated that “the property of the said mine was establish’d by some releases made to the Crown by the several persons that litigated the Crown’s right.”

the Claimants, Mr. Powell, Lord Lisburne and others," but this bill must have been subsequently abandoned under circumstances to be mentioned later on.

The litigation, even so far as it has already gone, had cost at least one of the claimants more than he could well afford, if common gossip was to be believed, for Powel of Nanteos was said to have been obliged to borrow more than £1,500 to go on with it,—and "he calls for his rents before hand, and curses the hour he ever meddled with this Lawsuit."¹ We shall see later on how there came to the relief of the claimants a *deus ex machina* in the person of Mr. Chauncey Townsend.

After the non-suit Morris was not long detained in London, for he appears to have reached his home at Gallt-fadog on or about the 19th of June. Here he found himself the hero of the hour, for there was now no lack of people who openly proclaimed themselves as his partisans, and they celebrated his triumph in characteristic fashion at the annual fair held on the 2nd of July at Ystradmeurig, which was only some two or three miles distant from the mine. A graphic account of this affair, together with other interesting information, is contained in a letter which he wrote from Esgair-y-mwyn to his brother William a few days later—8 July.

. . . . "I am here [*i.e.* at Esgair-y-mwyn] at ye Quarter's pay, paying miners, carriers, washers, witnesses, &c., *nid llai na mil o bunnau a gludais i o arian oddicartref i dalu iddynt.*"² A prodigious affair, no wonder people should run mad about it. Mae'n debyg mae

¹ Letter 8 Sept. 1754.

² The magnitude of his transactions about this time may be inferred from a letter he wrote to his brother more than two years later (12 March 1757). "I have had above £8,000 in money in ye house at ye same time, where ye meanest shepherd might have come at them, but such is ye honesty of Card[igan]shire in that respect, and their Ignorance, that I never was robbed of any."

fi yw'r sobraf o'r holl genedlaeth ag yn cadw lleiaf o swm yn ei gylch ac yn cadw fy lle yn lew hyd yn hyn er gwaetha'r gelyn ddyn. I have a fine prospect of Lead ore on a Tenement that I have a Lease of on ye forefield of Esgair y mwyn, the same vein. This will drive them madder then ever, we are raising some ore there and I believe it will answer. . . . Notwithstanding all the surprising schemes of my Enemies I have defeated them surprisingly, and trust in God I shall hereafter. . . .

"Yr ydym ni wedi gorthrechu 'r Gelyn am *fobbio* yn glir lân. Ni fu'r fath *Lachio* erioed yn Llanerchymedd ag a fu yma yn ffair Ystrad meurig yr wythnos ddiwaethaf; fe ddarfu ein pobl ni drwy north *cocâdes*¹ a'r cwrw ei Sgwrrio nhwy'n *Deifis* ag yn Wyddelod drwy'r ffair yn ôl ac ymlaen, dros bedair Battel a wnaethont, roedd yno gantoeodd o Goliau cochion i bawb a waeddai *Boivel for Ever*; *King George* a *Mr. Morris* for ever oedd yn ei charrio hi yn dæg. Would any man believe such a thing possible? But so it is. Fair honest dealings and punctual payments, and an open behaviour hath outdone all their schemes and villanies, and hath brought the body of ye country [on] our side."

Another source of much gratification to Morris was the great and increasing confidence that the Earl of Powis now seemed to place in him. By this time, the Earl had probably become interested in some of the numerous mines of the upper part of Cardiganshire. If so, it was probably about these mines that Morris would be so consulted. At all events, he informs his brother (in a letter dated 8 Sept.) that he was then in such high favour with the Earl that his lordship did nothing of importance without first consulting him "and there is often two messengers in the same week from him to me". No wonder that many were jealous of Morris's good fortune, and, as he says, were full of venom, "*O achos fod dynyn truan yn mynd rhagddo*" . . . "It is envy more than anything else that poisons the mind of Collector Smith," and he, whoever he might be, was only a type of the many, for "this affair [of Esgair-y

¹ The royal favours, the black cockades of Hanover, as distinguished from the white cockades of the Stuarts.

mwyn] is vastly magnify'd in all countries to be a prodigious affair for my profit."

The success which had hitherto crowned nearly all his efforts, led Morris to believe that he was the object of special protection at the hands of a kind Providence. "The Gods take care of Cato", he quoted in one of his letters to his brother (26 Oct. 1754)—"and why not of me? You see they do, and everybody sees it. Then what signifies the efforts of little mortal animals to hurt me?" What he might have feared, however, was that there should be a Nemesis pursuing him, on account of the undue share of good fortune which had fallen to his lot. Already some events had happened which might have served him as warnings, but for his placid optimism, and the almost overweening confidence which he had in himself. The political situation, on which much depended, had undergone considerable change through the death of Henry Pelham, in March 1754, even though his brother the Duke of Newcastle succeeded him as Prime Minister. A Ministerial crisis or a General Election might bring some of Morris's opponents into influence and power. He soon had reason to believe that some of the Treasury officials, notably West and Sharpe, were probably not too well disposed towards him.¹ A letter from West, dated 19 June 1754, forbade him to dispose of any more ore. An incident which occurred later on in the same year illustrates the kind of treatment he received from the Treasury. Morris's own account of it,² though somewhat lengthy, deserves reproduction.

¹ "Mr. Sharpe always endeavoured to hurt me since the year 1745, when I had some dispute with him about money, and there are gentlemen belonging to the Treasury who know it and were concerned in that affair."—(From a Memorandum written by Morris, probably in 1757.)

² In a letter to William Morris from "Galltvadog, Oct. 26th, 1754."

"It was contrived by some little malicious fellow in ye Exchequer the other day to get an Exchequer process directed to ye Sheriff of Cardigan to distrain on me for £100, money remitted me in ye year 1745 and 46 to be laid out to Lawyers, &c. for the King's service and for which I was accountable. I had accounted for the money and for several hundreds after that, but for all this the Sheriff distrained, and I gave him a note for £100. Doth not this look odd, think you? The very person on whom depends all their affairs here to be distrained upon by a Tory Sheriff. Now a passionate man (as they call me at ye Treasury) would have thrown dirt in their faces, and kick'd all about him. But another of ye Gods of ye ancients called *Patience* told me that it was impossible this could come from the leading men my superiors, for it was too ill-timed a thing if they had a mind to fall out with me, and it was the direct way to drive me off with what money I could lay my hands on, and to suffer all to go to wreck and ruin. Therefore I immediately wrote to ye Solr. of the Treasury [John Sharpe] to desire him to put a stop to these Excheqr. processes, for that I should be never safe to enjoy one penny of ye money paid me by ye Treasury for my services while this gate was open. How slippery is our situation! A man may be thunder-struck with a writ from ye Excheqr. for money he hath accounted for ten years ago, and all his effects swept away, and it shall cost him a London journey and a Quarter of a year's application before he can recover his own, and yet not know as long as he lives from whence the bolt comes. . . . The Solr. was never more surpris'd at anything than at this proceeding, and doth not know how it came about, wrote to me that he wd. get an order of ye Treasury to the Sheriff to return me my note, &c., &c., &c., and that I was to have all the countenance, assistance, &c., as I could wish to have: *diolch i chwi ebr finau.*"

More than two years had now elapsed since Morris had been appointed Superintendent of the King's mines, but as yet he had not submitted to the Treasury any statement of his receipts and disbursements. While actively engaged in preparing the case for the Crown, he had scarcely time to attend to the matter, but after the non-suit, he was probably expected to do so forthwith. But the fact that he did not promptly respond to a request to that effect gave room in the official mind to that suspicion of his conduct which his opponents had sedulously fostered by insinuating that he was not to be trusted with the

management of so great an affair. As his delay in this respect appears to have been the source of almost all his subsequent troubles, his own explanation of it, given when he was placed in the position of defendant, ought to be here quoted.

"This deft. admits that he did for some time defer to deliver in his accounts after he had been required there to by the Solr. and Secretary of the Treasury, by reason that this deft. did not think it safe for him so to do, not only as this deft. was at a constant considerable expence in working the said mine and in raising of ore where some Hundreds of persons were concerned under deft's. management and on his credit, but also as several other persons litigated the property of the said mine, and in case such persons could have made it appear that they had a right to such mine, this deft. was afraid he might be answerable over to them for such money as then remained in his hands. And what increased this deft's. fears was that, by a letter dated June 19th 1754, defendant was forbid by Mr. West, Secretary of the Treasury, to dispose of any more ore, the consequence of which was, that the money in deft's. hands must be laid out to carry on the mine or else that the raising of ore must be stop'd."

In the following autumn, Morris did, however, make preparations for proceeding to London to pass his accounts, and, as the unsold ore was accumulating in the warehouses, he wrote (5 Oct. 1754) to Sharpe, inquiring whether he might not sell it as he "purposed to come to London that winter with his accounts". The prohibition was not cancelled, but Morris was assured (31 Dec. 1754) that if any ore were lost during his absence, he would not be held accountable for it. Immediately on receipt of this letter (on or about 3 Jan. 1755) Morris stopped the raising of ore, dismissed all the workman except an agent (William Jones) and a number of men who were kept on to pump the water and to keep the works in repair generally.

Having made these arrangements for his absence, Morris, on the 21st January, set out for London with his books of account, being accompanied by his nephew, John

Owen,¹ to whom most of the book-keeping had been entrusted. Towards the end of February, or early in March, he delivered "an Abstract of his Payments and Receipts in relation to the mine", for submission to the Duke of Newcastle, who required such an Abstract (so Morris had been informed) so that "he might see how matters stood, and that he might the better judge how the accounts were to be pass'd, and what allowances were to be made" to Morris, "and that he might also inform himself of the value of the mine and how to Lease it." In this Abstract, which extended from 1 July 1751 to 3 Jan. 1755, Morris stated his receipts at £13,684 12s. 11d., and his disbursements (including payments made by order of the officers of the Treasury) at £12,594 11s. 6½d., which left in his hands a balance of £1,090 1s. 4¾d. An obvious discrepancy, which told against Morris's accuracy, whatever about his honesty, did not escape the notice of the Treasury officials. He had charged for the washing and carriage to Aberystwyth of 1,767 tons of ore, but had accounted for only 1,611 tons of it as sold. Morris does not appear to have been told of this discrepancy immediately it was detected, and it would seem that it was a considerable time after that he was asked to explain it.²

¹ John Owen (who like Edward Hughes had come from Anglesey to Cardiganshire) was a son of a sister of Morris. He eventually became a purser in the navy and died at sea, some time between 1759 and 1762. He was a promising poet, and a friend of Ieuan Brydydd Hir and Goronwy Owen.

² Morris's explanation was that the remainder of the ore was supposed to be in the warehouse at Aberystwyth, unless it had been stolen, either in 1753, when Morris was put by the rioters in Cardigan Gaol, or "after the soldiers were taken off who, for some time, by order of the Government, guarded the warehouses where the said ore was kept; those warehouses have been often broke open by storms and sometimes (as defendant verily believes) by Ill-disposed persons, upon a presumption that the mine and the ore was the

In fact, Morris assumed an attitude of haughty aloofness so far as the Treasury officials were concerned, and having understood that they doubted his honesty he would not condescend to go near them, unless specially requested to do so, and did his business with them chiefly by correspondence, though he had taken lodgings quite close to the Government offices, viz., "at Hopkins and Taylor, the corner house in St. Martin's Churchyard, St. Martin's Lane, Westminster".

"I have a kind of spirit that cannot bend," he wrote to his brother at Holyhead on 14th May, "and now they call me here about ye offices the *Proud hot Welshman*, oblegyd¹ er fy mod yn Llundain er dechreu Chwefror, nid eis i etto i ymddangos nag i ymostwng i un o wyr y Treasury er cymaint ydynt; nid oes ryfedd ynteu fy mod yma cyhyd. Gadewch iddo. I will have it done in my own way, or it shall not be done at all. Mi² af i Ffrainge, mi af i Fflandrys, mi af i Gaerdroia, cyn y caffont y gair i ddywedyd fy mod i yn dwyllwr, nag yn rhagrithiwr. This was attempted, and all the ill offices that could be done me. I was the greatest rogue in ye Kingdom, not to be trusted with money, or with the King's effects. Was it not my business to clear these affairs up before I went to cringe to any of them? I don't want their favours, if I have but fair play I shall get off with money in my Pocket, a³ draen yn eu coppiau."

He had by this time fully realised that there were in-

property of the public." There was another explanation possible: by order of the Government Examiners (Paynter and Tidy), the ore remaining in the neighbourhood was weighed out—without any notice given to Morris, and in the absence of the Examiners themselves—by "strangers who they knew to be [his] enemies, and declared them so, . . . who might give what account and what weight they pleased."

¹ For though I am in London since the beginning of February, I have not yet gone to show myself or to bend before any of the Treasury people, great though they are. No wonder I am here so long. So let it be.

² To France, to Flanders, even to Troy will I go before they can say I am a cheat or a hypocrite.

³ And thorns in their heads.

fluences most inimical to his interests working against him at the Treasury; "I have powerful people against me, tooth and nail", he wrote as early as Feb. 11—then in Welsh—"nor is my own party weak. The great sledge hammer¹ says I shall suffer no wrong." Then some two months later (19 April):—"I am obliged to fight hard here and gain ground but by inch and inch, so strong are the party against me in the Treasury, who have suffer'd my opponents to do surprizing illegal things against me."

By the beginning of April, if not indeed earlier, he must also have discovered that the Treasury had been somehow influenced—probably through secret channels—to show a more yielding disposition in the matter of its title to the mine, and had practically abandoned the position which Morris himself had taken up and had so valiantly defended. What appears to have happened was this: some time after the non-suit in the Exchequer Court, Chauncey Townsend (M.P. for Westbury, and Alderman of the city of London),² purchased from the claimants

¹ Morris elsewhere applies this expression—*y morthwyl mawr*—to the King, who seems to have been approached on his behalf, but I think Newcastle is meant here.

² Townsend, who was a wealthy merchant of Austin Friars, London, had, among other properties, extensive collieries and copper works in the parish of Llansamlet, just outside Swansea, being in fact the originator of the coal trade on the East, or Kilvey, side of the river Tawe. He first leased the Birchgrove colliery area from Mary Morgan, widow, of Llansamlet (circa 1746-50), and subsequently acquired further coal measures from the Mansels of Margam, under leases of the 7th Nov. 1750 and 1 Sept. 1755, the latter being confirmed by a Private Act of Parliament in 1767. His 4th son, Joseph Townsend (1739-1816), became known as a geologist and mineralogist, and is noticed in the *Dict. of Nat. Biography*. A daughter married John Smith, of Drapers Hall, London, who thus acquired the Birchgrove leasehold and settled at Gwernllwyn-chwith close by—whence the Smiths of that place. Townsend and Smith had also an interest in Lead Works, at Upper Bank, Swansea, and are said to have worked lead mines at Pengored, near Llechryd in South Cardiganshire (see

what Morris called "their pretended right and title to the mine," paying therefor, it was said, about a Thousand Pounds, and promising also to pay the costs of the law-suit. Townsend then approached the Lords of the Treasury, and *mirabile dictu!* succeeded in persuading them to buy him out, so as to save further law-suits.¹ For his title he was paid £3,500, and was also allowed all the unsold lead ore then lying on the bank of the mine, which ore alone Morris asserted to be worth about £4,000, and he had every opportunity of knowing, for the ore was delivered by his agents to those of Townsend between April and September 1755.

It is scarcely necessary to add that, under these circumstances, the bill which the Attorney-General had intended to prefer against the claimants would naturally be abandoned. In October, Morris suspected that "Townsend's people were upon playing tricks" with the under agent, William Jones, "as they find he is a fool." Here is "a bold attempt a-making by Townsend to abolish the bargain made with Evan Williams and the two Morgans"; "I pre-

Grant Francis' *Smelting of Copper in the Swansea District*, 117-120). Meyrick (*Hist.*, Intro. pp. 225-6) says that Townsend also worked the Goginan and Llanfair lead and silver mines, and that the mines of Cwmervin belonged at one time to the "heirs of Townsend, Smith and Co." (Walter Davies, *Agricultural Survey of South Wales*). He also had "works" at Llanelly, in Carmarthenshire, in 1754 (Mee's *Llanelly Parish Church*, pp. xxii, xxvi, and 97). Townsend died in 1770.

¹ In the bitterness of his heart Lewis Morris thus mentions the matter in a letter to his brother (12 June 1755): "The Lords of the Treasury know that Townsend is a rascal and a Bite, yet they suffer him to make fools of them before their faces." Referring elsewhere to the mine at Nant y creiau, where Morris had raised a few tons of ore, and had left it on the bank unwashed, he says (*Meyrick*, p. 564): "Being called for to London to pass my accounts, I had no sooner turned my back, but Powell and Townsend's people, John Ball, &c., went there and dressed the ore and carried it off by a mob of the poorest people they could find."

sume Oliver," whoever he was, "is at the bottom of it." This was probably the beginning of much trouble.

Affairs had thus taken a turn which assuredly was not to Morris's liking, but he was as confident as ever that eventually all would be well with him. However numerous his enemies, he felt that he could count upon all the influence that the Earl of Powis could exercise in his favour, while the Duke of Newcastle had also flattered, and perhaps deceived him, with some vague promises of his protection. His changing mood during this period of uncertainty is doubtless reflected pretty accurately in his letters to his brother William. He is never weary of praising the Earl, who at times would visit him at his lodgings almost every day, sometimes even twice a day. "It is a great honor to be concern'd with such a man even in writing, dictating, contriving, and planning Letters." "He waits on me instead of my waiting on him." "Have I not done surprizing things¹ to bring such a great man to wait on my Levie!" he jestingly exclaims, though as if suddenly sobered, he adds—in Welsh—"But God help me, I am poor and friendless enough, and without a single man of sense in my service, a terrible case." He however reports in the same letter (14 May), that the Duke of Newcastle had said that he (Morris) was in the right.

¹ Morris greatly pleased the Earl by presenting him on 19 April 1755 with "a most noble MS. upon vellum with the pedigree and arms of ye Herberts finely drawn and proved from ancient records, deeds, MS., histories, &c." On the birth of the Earl's only son (Lord Ludlow), in July, Morris induced his friend Goronwy Owen to write an elaborate ode in Welsh and Latin to celebrate the event. But it was not delivered to his Lordship till August 1756 (see *Works of Goronwy Owen*, ed. R. Jones, p. 246). About the end of 1756, Morris further presented the Earl with a fine collection of shells and mineralogical specimens, the acquisition and the classification of which in a specially constructed cabinet, had claimed the attention of the brothers Lewis and William for several months previously.

A month later (12 June), he is somewhat puzzled at the way in which the Government's patronage was being dispensed :—

"Have made surprizing defences here, and God visibly help'd me by unsearchable ways. If this great opposition had not been made to me, I should have been no more known among them than *Lolŷr Gw'ydd*, but now my name is as well known at ye Treasury and at ye D. of N. Castle's Levy as the name of the Attorney-General.—'I don't know how this man came to be made boatman at Aberystwyth' said one of his Secretaries to the Duke the other day. 'Lewis Morris used to have the Nomination of the officers in that country. I must give the Commissioners [of Customs] a rebuff about this affair.' And yet, at the very same time, this sneak is ready to undermine me. Its a servant of Powel's that they have made Boatman there! I am offended to the very marrow."

Morris thought it was the work of Commissioner Gwyn Vaughan, in order to spite him, "a weak stroke of malice, thank God that greater things are not in his power." In his anger, he felt disposed to throw up his collectorship of Customs, but on second thought, "I shall exchange it, if possible, for a better, so that I may not be under a malicious sneak."

But there was another matter that augured still worse for him than this appointment of the boatman. The sitting member for Cardiganshire, John Lloyd of Peterwell, was expected to die shortly, which in fact he did before the month (June) was out, and Morris heard to his chagrin that Lord Lisburne's son was to be put forward as a candidate "through the interest of the Government!" "Monstrous! the man who the other day made them spend thousands of pounds on the lawsuit, through his joining Powel and the Jacobites."

The correspondence during the summer months was more than usually voluminous, some twenty letters being written to William during July, August and September. So far, the contest with the Treasury officials appears to have chiefly related to the questions how and by whom

the accounts were to be taken; the impression which the correspondence conveys is that of a succession of intermittent "alarums and excursions," which left the parties in pretty much the same position, though Morris felt convinced that he was steadily gaining ground, thanks to Lord Powis's unceasing exertions on his behalf. More than once he compares himself to a wether entangled among brambles (*llwdn dafad mewn drysi, cant o fieri a gafael yn fy ngwlan*) and set upon by a gang of sheep-stealers. "I have just got free from one bramble bush, so Lord Powis tells me to-day," he writes on 23 June. On 4 July¹ he reports that the Earl had paid another visit to the Treasury, "and I hope he hath carried the point we wanted, as our adversaries have fortify'd themselves so well by bribery and corruption we are obliged to fight our way inch by inch," but he hoped to undermine them very shortly as there remained "only one tower unconquered". "The more I advance in my affairs, new difficulties start, as if they had a mind I never should have an end", was what he had to confess on 15 July; "but they use Lord Powis as they do me, so I suffer in good company, and I would not desire better. I shall hear to-day from Lord Powis how this last contrivance is like to turn out: surprizing people, made up of Pride, Ignorance, and Falsity". On the 21st he declares himself "tired of writing accounts, &c." and is uneasy because he had not heard from Lord Powis, who was so busy about christening his son that there was "no seeing of him".²

¹ A day or two before this, Morris removed from his lodgings at St. Martin's lane to "Mr. Prestwood's over against the coffee-house on Great Tower hill," where he would be near his brother Richard at the Navy office.

² In the same letter he says: "God hath sent away two of the dogs that bark'd at me in Ceredigion, one of them ye very worst in ye world: he died last week at a Tenant's house of mine, a public-house, with ye d—l in his mouth. A Rare breed!"

At the end of July, the Treasury officials seem to have gone away on a holiday. Morris remained in town, utilising his leisure in preparing a work on Mines, and in endeavouring to get a living for Goronwy Owen. "If my affairs were determined," he writes on 2nd August, "he would be sure of a living, but I cannot push things on so heartily as affairs are now circumstanced. Things are in a fair way of doing well, but that we move slow." He was chafing at being obliged to stay in London instead of pushing on matters at his own mine of Cwmervin (which "will make a good thing"). By the 22nd September he was able to inform his brother that he was then expecting orders to begin the examination of his accounts.

When at last the order came (by letter of 2nd October from Mr. Harding, Secretary to the Treasury) Morris was jubilant at the choice of Examiners on behalf of the Crown. An effort had been made on his behalf to secure the nomination of two old Anglesey friends—Williams of Geirchog, and William Parry, of Gwredog.¹ But this was frustrated through the Treasury obtaining information of their being friends of Morris. The persons eventually selected were John Tidy (steward to the Earl of Darlington, who was then one of the Lords of the Treasury) and John Paynter, who has been previously mentioned as resident manager of the Cwmsymlog mine under William Corbett. Morris alludes to Paynter as "formerly of Penrhyn" [?"Penrhyn Deudraeth"], refers to their old acquaint-

¹ Parry was Deputy Comptroller of the Mint. Goronwy Owen, in 1755, invited him (in a *Cywydd* printed in Owen's *Works*, ed. R. Jones, p. 178) to visit the poet at Northolt. He was the *Cofiadur* or Recorder of the Cymmrodorion Society in 1759.

² After perusing a pedigree communicated to me by Mr. Charles E. Paynter, of 61, Devonshire Road, Cloughton, Cheshire, I have come to the conclusion (though it is not directly suggested by the pedigree) that the Paynter of our text should be identified with a John Paynter

tanceship, and never for a moment questions the staunchness of his friendship, though the Treasury officials were not to know anything of this. It was on Lord Powis's recommendation that Paynter was selected,¹ and Morris readily accepted the selection.

The efforts made to secure the appointment of a friendly examiner, and Morris's elation at his success in that respect, coupled with some vague allusions to what he hoped to gain thereby,² seem to suggest that it was not merely

who, in 1734, married one Elizabeth Perks, by whom he had four sons—Andrew, Thomas, John and William. Andrew (1735-1802) became an officer of the customs, and married a daughter of Joseph Cox, comptroller of customs at Pwllheli, by Ellen Wynne, of Glasgoed, Llanddeiniolen. He was buried at Llanfrothen; his widow removed to Amlwch, and the High Sheriff of Anglesey for 1871 (T. Wynne Paynter, of Amlwch) was their grandson. (*Cymru* for Jan. 1896, x, 29-36.) Andrew's customs appointment was perhaps secured through his father's connection with the Corbett's, and William (born 1741) was probably the "William Paynter, Navy Office, gent.," who figures in the list of Cymmrodorion members for 1759, being described as a native of Denbighshire. The third son, John, married a widow named Eleanor Morris. It is not improbable that she was Lewis Morris's daughter of that name, who married (for her first husband) Richard Morris, of Mathafarn. John and Eleanor Paynter lived at Aberdovey, and were buried in the parish churchyard of Towyn, the husband on 28 Oct. 1815, aged 78, and his widow on 21 Sept. 1820, aged 90. The earliest Paynters were interested in lead mining, and most probably came to Wales from Cornwall. There is no traceable connection between them and the Paynters of Dale in Pembrokeshire, which is believed to have been an offshoot of the Paynters of Boskenna, near Penzance in Cornwall. (For pedigrees of these latter families see *Burke's Landed Gentry* (1875), p. 1062, and Supplement, p. 54.)

¹ Onid oedd Arglwydd Powys lwyd a minau yn bobl ryfeddol ei hymhladd hi hyd yma, a chael Sion Painter y dyn clifria yn y deyrnas am y fath beth? Oeddem, Oddem" (Oct. 13, 1755).

² In referring to Tidy as Earl Darlington's Steward he says—"Os yw'r gwas fal y meistr, mi wnawn o'r goreu ag ef." In fact Tidy is represented somewhat as a lay figure, Paynter wielding the controlling and directing power in the whole proceedings. As to the Treasury officials—"if they are other people's fools, pan na fyddant i minnau?"

fear lest he should suffer injustice at the hands of hostile examiners that influenced him, but that there had been some irregularities which he wished, if possible, to be passed over lightly. On the other hand, one cannot too much emphasize the fact that, though these letters were written confidentially to his brother, their whole tone is that of righteous indignation at injustice done to Morris by the Treasury officials, and there is not a single statement from which one could reasonably infer that he had been guilty of anything worse than slight irregularities, if so much,—certainly not of the systematic speculation which was the hitherto unformulated charge against him.

On 9 October the two Examiners commenced their investigation of Morris's Abstract or "General Statement of Payments and Receipts," and Morris, who had handed in his books and vouchers, "assisted them almost every day", until the conclusion of the audit on the 28th, when the Examiners "seen'd well pleased" with the explanations that had been furnished them. Two days later, according to the Answer which Morris filed in the subsequent proceedings, Paynter came to his lodgings and informed him that "he and Tidy had been the day before with Mr. Sharpe, who was ordered by the Treasury to assist them, and that they had shew'd to Mr. Sharpe a draught of [Morris's] accounts as stated by them, and had taken his directions how to make the report, and that Sharpe had approved of the said accounts, and that they would be passed as they were in his books, except some few trifling articles which he said they had struck off to shew their assiduity". Paynter at the same time shewed to Morris a draft of the report which he and Tidy intended to make. No report was then, however, presented; and Morris subsequently alleged that the object of the Examiners in declining to report was "to delay the

time and to continue their employment by the Treasury, as they were greatly paid by them"—their remuneration being at the rate of Two Guineas a day each—and also to secure thereby the appointment of one of them to succeed Morris in the management of the Mine.

A fuller account of the interview with Paynter on 30 Oct. 1755 is contained in a long letter written on the same day by Morris to a certain noble lord, undoubtedly the Earl of Powis.¹ In this, the writer reproduces Paynter's account of what he had heard at the Treasury. Sharpe had shown the Examiners a letter addressed to the Treasury by a "Mr. Knightley", which Morris believed to be a fictitious name assumed to cover an anonymous attack on him. "No doubt it came from Commrs. Welles and Townsend", writes Morris, and to the latter he attributes its "venom and low cunning".

"He hints, there should be a *View of the Mine*, that [it] is going to ruin, that these Examiners are men of knowledge and would discover my frauds; That he had heard my character in travelling from Swansea to Aberystwyth, and was desired to let them know by word of mouth that the gentlemen of the country are not Inclined to be rebels (tho' they go to law about ye mines) unless they are provoked to be so by such an *Incendiary* as L. M.: and he is surprised people of their sense should suffer me to go on at that rate, and abundance of the like stuff throwing dirt. Such a letter in other hands would be construed to my advantage for all the *King's Enemies* call me an *Incendiary*, which gives me great pleasure. It seems Mr. Sharpe is uneasy about Townsend, having not yet received the £1,350 of him which he was to have paid me, and I hope he'll never pay it, nor the money of the last ore where he had promis'd. I know Townsend is in London, but they have not seen him yet. I think your Lordship's putting off coming to town to the 9th Nov. gives them an opening to play tricks. I am sure these people's report may be ready in a few days if you were here to egg them on, for they have now nothing to do but to write their abstract and report. The scheme

¹ I am indebted to Mr. J. H. Davies for a copy of this letter, which is preserved at the British Museum.

of this Fictitious letter may perhaps be taken hold of, if they have a mind for a Colour to put your Lordship's grant off again by sending these Examiners to Cardiganshire, and I presume it wd. not be a disagreeable jaunt for them."

The Examiners' version of Morris's conduct may perhaps be gathered from certain denials subsequently made by him in his Answer. They seem to have alleged that in the course of the examination Morris declined to assist them with such information as he was possessed of, and that they told him they were unable "to reduce his accounts to method or form" unless he supplied them with some further papers, which, however, he did not do, alleging that the documents he had already handed them "contained all his receipts and payments". The result was that the Secretary to the Treasury issued an order, on 21 Nov. 1755, directing the Examiners to proceed to Cardiganshire so that they might there further investigate Morris's accounts. In justice to Morris himself, it should be stated that several passages in the letters which he wrote to his brother during the progress of the examination, tend to corroborate his statement that the Examiners made no complaint, and, in fact, "seemed well pleased" with his explanations.¹

¹ On 13 October—four days after the commencement of the audit—he writes: "Just now Lord Powys's agent, and John Paynter and self sitting together over a Bowl of Punch in my room." Six days later he reports:—"The examination goes on glibly, *Sion baintior yn ddyn rhyfedda fu erioed* [Paynter the strangest man that ever lived], all pride and vanity, and good sense, extraordinary parts, a heap of contradictions." On the 20th he refers in somewhat similar terms to a person whom he calls *Pagan Spardunog*, undoubtedly Paynter. Morris himself is speaking fairly (*finneu'n dywedyd yn deg*, &c., &c.) to the Examiners, who "seem to be convinced of the reality of my case which ye other rascals have a mind to conceal." By the "other rascals" he meant Sharpe, the Solicitor, and West, one of the Secretaries to the Treasury, for he jestingly proceeds to derive the word "scrundel" from the Welsh *Hys cwn*,

Once more Cardiganshire became the scene of action. It was a race from London there between Morris and the Examiners, each party being eager to be first at the mine. But Morris's haste involved him in an accident for on his way home, accompanied no doubt by his nephew, John Owen, who had remained with him in London all the time, he had the misfortune to fall from his horse, and this seems to have enabled the Examiners to reach the mine before him, which they did on 10th December. At Rhayadr, they had been met by William Jones, the agent left in charge of the mine during Morris's absence, but at the mine itself they were unable to obtain possession of the house (called the King's house), which Morris had built for his accommodation as manager. In it, Evan Williams, one of the three partners in the original taking of the mine, was living with his wife and family as caretakers, and as he had previously held possession of it by Morris's directions "tho' attempted often to be thrown out by the sheriff of the county," he who had been "a constant and true friend of the cause of the Crown," refused admittance to the Examiners, as they were strangers to him and he had no knowledge of their authority. Without waiting to eject him, or making any sort of inspection of the mine, the Examiners proceeded immediately to Aberystwyth, which place they made their headquarters.

Down to this stage Morris seems to have maintained—

y drel—"a rhywogaeth y drel hwnnw yw'r Llym yma a'r Gorllewin. O Fileiniaid! ar fedr andwyo dyn ai deulu i borthi eu pendro gythreulig—worse than dogs or serpents". In a letter of the 24th he again describes Paynter as "a grotesquely curious man, but as the steel all the same [*ni icelais i erioed ei ail o ddyn gwrthun, ond mae ef fal y dur er hyny*]. Self interest is ye great tye. The last part of my vouchers I delivered to-day, *ag rucyn gobeitho y gwnant report gonest mewn ychydig ddyddiau* [and I hope they will make an honest report in a few days]."

outwardly at all events—his friendly relations with Paynter: “I often attended the Examiners at Aberystwyth and dined and supped with them, and they appeared always very friendly during the course of their examination, and did not require any explanation of me, except the Partners’ or Bargain takers’ account for the first year (1751),” which was not however forthcoming. But Morris subsequently discovered, according to his statement, that Paynter was all this time plotting his ruin. “At the same time that the Examiners behaved to me so civil, Mr. Paynter told several persons that now he had an opportunity to be reveng’d on me for speaking against him when he was agent of mines to Mr. Corbett, and that he would paint me as black as the devil, and that he would represent me to the Treasury as one ignorant of everything relating to mines.”

But the account subsequently given by Morris of the conduct of the Examiners at this time must necessarily be accepted with caution, for allowance should doubtless be made for the fact that this account was not written till after the lapse of some eighteen months; when, moreover, he had to defend himself against charges which were based upon the Examiners’ reports as to his stewardship. On the other hand, as Morris’s allegations against the Examiners were made in the course of legal proceedings, they were all liable to be rebutted, especially as they related for the most part to specific facts, and such rebuttal would have had the inevitable result of destroying Morris’s credit and reputation; and unless there was, therefore, some foundation in fact for his allegations he would scarcely have been so reckless as to place them formally on record in his pleadings.

According to Morris, whose version we think it right to give, subject to the foregoing reservation, the Examiners,

before proceeding to examine the mine, spent five or six weeks' "chiefly in visits at the houses of the claimants of the mine," and also "in keeping an open house of revelling, balls and entertainments at Aberystwyth, with harpers and fiddlers," by which means they "persuaded several persons to make complaints against [Morris] in their drunkenness, which they afterwards owned they were sorry for.¹ And the people that they chiefly carress'd

¹ They had a good excuse for not going to the mine, for they could not do so "for frost and snow".

² The following is from one of Morris's numerous memoranda: "Mr. Paynter, on his first coming to Cardiganshire on ye examination of my accounts publicly declared in my presence and of several others that the Treasury were so surfeited with affidavits from Cardiganshire they would have no more of them, but that he would take all examinations about my accounts without the ceremony of an oath, and that if anybody had any demands upon me he would pay them on their making their complaints. This occasioned a vast number of poor indigent people to make demands where there was no colour, and several to deny their hands to the receipts they had given, so that according to this way of examination all my payments might be struck off, if all the persons concerned had as little conscience as some had."

Elsewhere he states that "they took down in writing whatever any drunken fellow, whom they had treated, had the conscience to say against me, telling him beforehand that he need not be on oath—and this in a country where I had made me so many enemies on the King's account, by endeavouring to maintain his right."

Among the specific instances which Morris gives are the following:—"Two of the Partners were made drunk at the Examiners' lodgings, being persuaded by Mr. Paynter to make complaints which they were told need not be on oath, and that he would make me pay them more money, and offered to help them to file a bill in Chancery against me. When they grew sober they came to me and own'd what they had done, and sign'd papers (which I have) testifying to the contrary."

There is also a note stating that the wife of one of the washers in the bargain of 1751, was given a guinea by Paynter at Lord Lisburne's house, with the view of her proving that she had washed more ore than was accounted for, &c., but when told by Morris's nephew, John Owen, that later on she would be required to substantiate her statement upon oath, she also retracted.

and entertained in those revells were the very people that always opposed the title of the Crown to the mine, and were [Morris's] utter enemies on that account."¹ Moreover, Morris complained that the Examiners, though they had paid only one visit to his house, which was near to their lodgings, "were frequently at the Houses of Mr. Powell and Lord Lisburn, who had given the Crown so much trouble by claiming the mine, and there examined the persons who Mr. Powell and Ld. Lisburn could persuade to say anything against me because I had so strenuously defended the King's right against them".

Either the Examiners were not empowered to take evidence on oath, or they elected not to do so, for it appears that they obtained all their information by means of unsworn testimony, that Morris was never allowed to be present when witnesses were examined, and that they "never would let him know what complaints there were against him [so as] to give him an opportunity of clearing himself, though he expressly desired of them to let him bring persons to answer some complaints that he had heard had been made."

¹ Another memorandum contains the following serious allegation:—

"To aggravate the country against me on their examination, Mr. Paynter read publicly the letters I had wrote to Mr. Sharpe and others during my maintaining and disputing the rights of the Crown with Lord Lisburn and Mr. Powell, which I presume were given him for the purpose by Mr. Sharpe, and as I am inform'd Mr. Paynter gave up to Mr. Powell and Lord Lisburn my original letters to Mr. Sharpe, to see if they could get any handle against me. This is a proceeding never used by any person or office, to expose their Agent or Attorney's letters, who perhaps might be sometimes too warm in his expressions, when ill-used by his antagonists, but it is however a Caveat to others never to be too faithful to their trust when employ'd by the Government, lest some of those they oppose should turn to be useful members in the House of Commons, as Lord Lisburn's son and Mr. Townsend now are."

Morris claimed that he had given to the Examiners, so far as they would permit him, all the assistance in his power, and especially that he had delivered to them all his books of account relating to the period of his superintendence. Paynter, however, wrote to him that "some folks (such were his words) thought it would be proper they should see the Partners' accounts for the year 1721," to which Morris replied that owing to the bargain-takers being illiterate no regular accounts had been kept, and that moreover the venture of 1751 was "a private concern", as to the receipts and expenses of which the Crown could not justly demand an account. But even in this respect he seems to have made some concession later, for, referring to the matter in his Answer, he states that the Examiners "might, if they had thought proper, have settled and adjusted the account of ore got out of the mine in 1751, as he had delivered to them the accounts of the sale of the said ore, and all the names of the Buyers, who were all to be spoke with," but what enquiries they had made of the merchants who bought the ore, Morris was unable to say.

On 22 January 1756, the Examiners "contrived an artful malicious letter" to Morris, complaining that a caretaker, by his directions, withheld from them possession of the King's house at the mine, "against the order of the Lords of the Treasury." Two days later, without waiting for Morris's reply, they wrote to West at the Treasury, enclosing a copy of their letter of the 22nd, and alleging that Morris would not suffer any of the King's servants to go near them, a statement which, he says, after Euclid's manner, was absurd, as there were then no King's servants to be so prevented, all having been discharged above a twelvemonth before, except William Jones, the agent, and some twelve pumpers "who were always in the mine and at the Examiners' command";

all which the solicitor to the Treasury (Sharpe) "knew very well, though to aggravate the Treasury and to promote Mr. Paynter, he wink'd at this falsehood that I hinder'd the King's servants to appear." There was nothing left to the Examiners, so they seem to have represented, but "to proceed in the best manner they could, without the inspection of such books and papers as Morris had withheld from them"; while as further proof of their assiduity, or "to prolong time", they also examined the custom-house books, though Morris explained to them that "no officers of the customs enter in their books out of what mine any ore comes, no more than out of what farm any corn comes."

On 26 January, they wrote to Morris informing him that, by the authority of the Treasury, they revoked and determined his superintendency of the mine, and that he would have further directions concerning the Balance "pretended by them" to remain in his hands as soon as their report had been considered by the Treasury. At the same time, or very shortly after, Paynter himself was entrusted by the Treasury with the management of the mine, an object which had been secured, so Morris contended, "by malicious and false representations" of his conduct.

The Examiners presented two distinct accounts, one of which, described as drawn up from such books as Morris had thought fit to produce to them, showed a balance of £2,910 11s. 3d. due from him to the Crown. The other, in the preparation of which the Examiners had "considered themselves as two indifferent Referees, abstracted from all prejudices, collusions, or misbehaviour in him (Morris) and made him all just and reasonable allowances," showed as due from him, a balance of £3,468 5s. 1d. In the bill of complaint subsequently filed against Morris, the former

sum was claimed on an account stated, while the latter sum was claimed in the alternative. These results were obtained by striking out many payments which Morris claimed to have made (*e.g.*, in respect of "double stems" worked), and also disallowing his salary, "alleging, perhaps from their ignorance of these things, that he deserved no salary."

No balance was, however, demanded of Morris, nor was the result of the investigation directly communicated to him, though shortly after the Examiners' return to London it was commonly reported that "some officers of the Treasury wanted to arrest his body for about £3,000." But he lost no time in going himself to London, where he arrived on 22 March, not to return home till about Christmas 1757, or possibly the beginning of 1758.

As he believed that his opponents were plotting his ruin, it was necessary, if possible, to check their machinations, and in sheer self-defence go in for counter-plotting. A break in the correspondence leaves us, however, in the dark as to what was being done between April and July. The veil is lifted by the following letter or report written to the Lords of the Treasury by their solicitor, John Sharpe, on 28 July 1756.

"In obedience to your Lordships' commands signify'd to me by Mr. Harding's letter of the 16th July instant, I have laid the several reports of Messrs. Painter and Tidy concerning the conduct of Mr. Lewis Morris, agent to the King's mines in Wales, and the state of his accounts, and their report of the value and condition of the mine at Esgair-y-mwyn, with the authority given to those gentlemen, with a proper state of the case drawn up by me, before Mr. Attorney General, and have taken his opinion touching the method by which the King's interest in the said mine may be most properly secured, whether by a lease thereof in the manner proposed in one of the said reports, or by what other method, and also what will be the best method of recovering the money due from Mr. Morris, and I herewith lay before your Lordships the said case with Mr. Attorney General's opinion."

The subsequent course of events enable us to infer the purport of that Opinion. Meanwhile, however, another blow was aimed at Morris by his dismissal, early in August, from the collectorship at Aberdovey. Writing to his brother at Holyhead on 28 August, he said that the Duke of Newcastle solemnly assured him that he was not privy to his dismissal—that it was the work of other people.¹ But, observes Morris,

“He dare not refuse the Jacobites anything they ask, an odd mortal, without bottom or solidity. I know they’ll carry their spight against me to ye utmost, and [he] hath neither courage nor honesty to stop them, but there will come a time soon that the scenes will be chang’d.”

It was well on in the following year before he had much to communicate to his brother as to the dispute with the Treasury. Meanwhile he busily occupied himself with preparing a cabinet of mineralogical specimens, which he intended for, and eventually presented to, the Earl of Powis. He was also keenly interested in Lord Powis’s endeavour to obtain a lease of Esgair-y-mwyn mine from the Crown, a project which Paynter also favoured and worked for, but for ulterior objects of his own which Morris had as yet no suspicion of. “Who knows but I shall go again to Wales *Deheubartheg*,” he optimistically exclaims on receipt of a letter from Lord Powis that everything was going on all right. “I find,” Morris writes (25 Sept. 1756), “that Smedley came to town a few days ago by ye direction” of Harding of the Treasury, a bitter opponent of Morris’s party, but after offering 40*s.* per ton royalty, he hurried home, incontinently complaining that he had been made a fool of, as the lease would be granted to Lord Powis, whatever royalty his Lordship offered. Townsend also offered “twice

¹ “Am fy materion i, yr un fath er pan sgrifennais ddiweddaf. Fe dyng y Cast. newydd na wyr ef ddim oddiwrth fy hel i o Ddyfi, ond mae gwaith pobl ereill oedd.”

as much as the thing would pay", but "he was too light in the scales against Lord Powis, tho' he had another member to be a partner with him (Vaughan of Crosswood) and it seems he could not give proper security. However Smedley has been a complaining to a friend of his that nobody has any chance with Lord Powis, for that he insisted upon having it, and he could lead ye *Morthwyl mawr* as he pleas'd."

Meanwhile Paynter was down at Esgair-y-mwyn, "going on after the same wild manner, building and throwing down . . . even in the depth of winter" (30 Nov. 1756)—"driving levels, sinking engine shafts, rioting, &c., &c." (4 Feb. 1757), but slipping away for a few days at Christmas, apparently to visit Lord Powis at Oakley Park. But "these things will be over by and by," says the poet, "and that honest *Iuddeu* [Jew] known there as well as in other places." Even Powell, of Nanteos, declared that Paynter was not to be trusted, and that Morris would once more return to the mine. So firmly did Morris believe this himself that he instructed "honest Evan William" to purchase about £200 worth of timber in the district, so that Lord Powis could have it to work the mine, but "for certain reasons" it was "bought in Evan Williams's name" (Jan. 1, 1757). During the winter months, Morris was much troubled with asthma and a persistent cough, which prevented his resting in a prone position. An illness of Lord Powis's also delayed matters, but the lease of Esgair-y-mwyn from the Treasury to his lordship was eventually signed on February 24th, 1757. "God knows how it will affect me!" was Morris's comment to his brother.

His lordship shortly afterwards, in addition to this lease, appears to have obtained a lease of the manors of Myfenydd and Creuddyn, and all mines and minerals

within those manors except Esgair-y-mwyn, the rent reserved being £2 for the manors, £2 for the mines, and one-tenth of the ore. This second lease expired on 2 April 1788, its term probably being thirty-one years, which was then the usual term for mineral leases from the Crown.

It was probably with a view to these leases that Morris had presented Lord Powis, in December 1756, with his histories of the manors of Creuddyn and Myfenydd.

Not long after this, Morris thought that Lord Powis's manner towards him was less cordial than it used to be. At first he fancied that this arose from an unreadiness on his lordship's part to refund the money which he had paid for the timber, and he now feared that in so paying, he had done "an indiscreet thing". He was probably nearer the mark as to the cause of the estrangement when he informed his brother (6 May 1759) that Paynter was in London, "pushing his long nose no doubt into Ld. P.'s ears." It is, at all events, clear that Lord Powis retained Paynter as his agent and manager of the mine at Esgair-y-mwyn.

Moreover, the change of Ministry which happened about this time did not prove to Morris's advantage. Early in

¹ Paynter's departure from Esgair-y-mwyn had been somewhat mysterious, and Morris believed that he had escaped in disgrace or in fear of the law (letter of 8 April 1757):—"A messenger from London arrived in that neighbourhood [Esgair-y-mwyn] ye 26th March, and 27th early before the man came Paynter took horses and slipt away to Salop, and some think to London. I suppose his pride and folly reached ye ears of ye Treasury, and that they sent a man to supersede him. I believe in my heart he has drawn Arg. Po[wis] into a scrape. . . . The London messenger, after looking about him, and seeing Paynter had given him ye slip, went back to London, and a change happens in the Ministry at that very crisis, nobody can pretend to determine how it will turn out." And then he introduces a morsel of folklore which is worth preserving: "It is surprising what confusions money will make. Is it any wonder that the d—l should sit cross-legged in *ogo maen cymrud* to guard the treasures there."

May, proceedings were launched against him to recover the balance which Paynter and Tidy had reported as still due from him to the Treasury. John Owen was joined as co-defendant, "with a view to take off his evidence from being on his (Morris's) side". Writing to William Morris on 13 May, he says:—

"My Treasury enemies caused him [J. Owen] to be served with an Exchequer writ ye beginning of this month, at ye suit of ye Attorney-genl. by Information. . . . I had notice of it beforehand and ordered him out of ye way, but he was so Hypd. [?Hypochondriacal] that he could not move an inch, or did not think my information was of any consequence. You see what low shifts my enemies are put to, to seek out for matter of Information against me, for this is intended for that purpose. Ond ebr yr hen ddihareb ni thwyllwyd a rybuddiwyd; felly minneu wnaf y goreu o'r gwaethaf."

He probably owed his early knowledge of these proceedings to some friendly official at the Treasury, for on 21 May he writes:—"I have opened a door into 'r *drysorfa*, a kind of a private access, by which I shall discover the intentions of men. I wish I had seen it sooner, but this was only a work of providence, and could not be sooner." By the end of May, a bill of "three skins of parchment" had been filed against himself and Owen. It is signed by Robert Harley (the Attorney-General) and George Perrott, and is still preserved at the Record Office, where also are to be seen the Answer of the two defendants, and the Crown's Exceptions thereto, both of which will be referred to later. Owen's presence in London now became necessary, and, on 18 June, Morris wrote to his wife (who had removed to Penbryn in the spring) bidding her despatch Owen to London with all speed, and giving directions as to the journey. "The neighbours need not know where he goes that they may not have business to talk." He also gave instructions "to push Cwmervin on", but owing to heavy floods during the summer, the output there fell short of what it might otherwise have been. As to Esgair-y-

mwyn, Paynter had now returned, but there was "no work (raising ore) going on yet". As to the lawsuit, "I am fighting them now in equity", he writes to his brother (18 June), "and have the same Counsel as was against the King in the great trial.¹ Must not I change sides as well as others?" He was busily preparing his answer, which was to be filed during the Michaelmas term. But he also devoted much time to literary work and scientific research. It was at this period that he wrote the greater part of his *Celtic Remains*; he also made a collection of coins, and studied their inscriptions; he presented his brother William with a microscope, which he had made with his own hands. Writing to William on 28 September he sends him important news from Cardiganshire:—

"This post brings me news that Johnes, of Abermaid, was on ye 21st instant carried to Cardigan Jail by a mob of 100 men, and that about a 100 men of his mob, hearing of his being decoyed into their snare, have marched on ye 23rd at night to Cardigan to carry him off. We shall hear next post, I suppose, of a Battle there. Herbert Lloyd decoy'd him into their trap, who pretended to be his bosom friend. *Lladdant eu gilydd a chroeso. A Duw gawco'r gwirion.*"

Some ten days later he gives further news of this flare-up (*rhufel bentan*) between the factions of Abermaid and Llanvair y Clywedogau (*sic*):—

"140 men of a side or more. Abermaid hath several allies, Nanteos, Trawsgoed, Aberllolyn, and Llandudoch. Llanvair hath strong allies, colliers from Pembrokeshire, miners of Es(gair) y mwyn, Grogwynion, Llwyn y gwyddyl, Lewis Llanchairon, &c., all under arms. You never heard of such madness since the attempt or attack formerly on Esgair y mwyn."

The attempted rescue seems to have proved unavailing, for on 18 October Morris reported that Johnes was then

¹ The Counsel who subsequently settled the defendants' answer, and also argued on their behalf against the exceptions thereto, was Edmund Starkie. Morris's attorney was Thomas Cross, of Wine Office Court, who was a member of the Cymmrodorion Society, his qualification being that his mother was a Welsh woman.

in the King's Bench, "where he was like to end his wicked life," but the writer had no sympathy to waste on him. The great county quarrel was in his eyes a case of "dog eat dog." Paynter, on the other hand, was "cutting a most astonishing figure" in Cardiganshire, "building, taking great farms, &c., in short, driving "ten times hotter than Jehu." Towards the end of October, he (accompanied by his brother) went up to London, leaving the work on stop, except one small level, and, as Morris heard, hatching some plots against himself, which was likely enough. "If the Treasury want a tool of destruction, he is the fittest man in the world for it." On Dec. 1, in a postscript to a letter of the previous day, Morris mentions a rumour that Lord Powis had surrendered his lease of Esgair-y-mwyn to the Treasury owing to the unprofitableness of the undertaking: "If it is so," adds Morris, "there is one of Paynter's tricks in it, for there has been a vast deal of unnecessary work done there since they began, of levels, shafts, building of houses, and great wells and ponds, &c., and I am told all brought to ye account of ye mine under the title of labour, in order to induce the Treasury to grant a lease on better terms."

Meanwhile, the end of the long vacation was drawing near, and Morris's Answer was not yet ready; he had to urge on his lawyer, and even drank hard with him so as to "drive instructions into him." "According to my de-

¹ Some further references to this matter are given in the Appendix. It would appear that Lord Powis did, in fact, surrender his lease, and that a new one was subsequently granted to him, on easier terms, for a lease of Esgair-y-mwyn to him (at a rent of 5s. a year and $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the ore) expired on the 20 Dec. 1795, when no new lease was granted (see Whittle Harvey's Returns of the Land Revenues of the Crown 1831, p. 24). In a subsequent return (Appendix 3 to *Report of Land Rev. of the Crown* 1833), there is this note as to Esgair-y-mwyn: "These mines were some years since surrendered to the Crown by Lord Clive."

mands", he adds, "they owe me above two thousand pounds, and as yet I don't know what will be the consequence." The result of this dilatoriness was reported by Morris in a letter of 14 November 1757.¹

"For want of bringing in our Answer the first day of term, owing to the Tardiness of my Lawyers, there is an attachment taken out against Jo. Owen and self in order to make us give bail to stand a trial. But they shall not attack me unless they break doors," while he had also warned his nephew.

At last the formal Answer was, however, sworn to by the defendants before Chief Baron Parker on 25 November 1757. In it Morris, of course, denied that there was due from him to the Treasury the sum of £3,468 claimed, or any other sum. On the contrary, Morris insisted that if a fair account were taken of his receipts and payments, and of the proper allowances, which ought in justice to be made to him, and which he humbly hoped would be allowed him as set forth in the two schedules annexed to his Answer, there would appear to be justly due to him (defendant) the sum of £2,385 1s. This amount was made up as follows:—

Expenses while in Cardigan jail, 41 days at 2 guineas a day, £86 2s.; damages for assault and false imprisonment, £500; expenses in London after being bailed out, 155 days from 4 April to 6 Sept. 1753, £325 10s.; expenses attending the trial, 55 days from 26 April to 19 June 1754, £115 10s.; expenses and journey of himself and John Owen "to London by the order of the officers of the Treasury, to settle his accounts with the Treasury, being out 305 days, from 21 January 1755, to the 21st November following, at 3 guineas a day for both, £960 15s.; salary

¹ By a slip he has written 1755, but internal evidence proves that beyond doubt it should be 1757.

as superintendent of Esgair-y-mwyn mine from 1 Jan. to 26 Feb. 1756 (at the rate of £500 a year), £578 1s. 7d.; cash paid on 2 April 1755 by order of Sharpe to Stephen Edwards, Attorney, "for business done in the defence of the said mine", £118 17s. 3d.; payments since the delivery of his accounts:—to the Examiners under 5 separate orders from the Treasury, £404 7s. 9d., and expenses of the mine from 3 January 1755 (*i.e.* the date to which his abstract had been made up) to 28 Feb. 1756, "with other bills inserted in this account by Paynter and Tidy of their own private expenses," (which the Under-Agent at the mine was ordered by them to pay), £385 18s. 10d. All these items made up a total of £3,475 2s. 5d., out of which there was to be deducted the sum of £1,090 1s. 5d., which Morris, in his abstract, admitted to be the cash in his hands on 3 January 1755, leaving a balance in his favour of £2,385 1s. For most (if not all) of his disbursements, Morris had vouchers, and, in many cases, specific orders also.

It was characteristic of Morris that on the very day on which he attended before Chief Baron Parker to have his Answer sworn to, he should also occupy himself with copying *Cyfoesi Myrddin a Gwendydd* ("a monstrous long thing of 128 stanzas of *Engl[ynion] milwr*") and *Marwnad Trahaern Brydydd*, besides writing one of his usual long letters to his brother William. A fortnight later (15 Dec. 1757) he writes again to William, and mentions that with a view to returning home he had packed the greater part of his impedimenta in some ten boxes which he intended directed to Mathavarn (Mont.), whence he could have them home by degrees. He was uncertain whether he could leave London before Christmas. But his return home was not long postponed, and his protracted absence of some 21 months was at last brought to

an end. His nephew, John Owen, however, remained behind in London, though no regular employment had yet been secured him, and in a few months time "he shew'd great uneasiness at being detained in such an inactive, precarious state of suspense." Morris was perhaps not able to sympathise with his nephew's restlessness any more than with his brother Richard's easy-going temper.¹

The next step in the Exchequer suit was that the Attorney-General,² as the informant, took Exceptions against Morris's Answer as "imperfect, evasive and insufficient." The Exceptions, which were nine in number, were filed on 13 February 1758, and were set down for argument on the 25th. The interval was too short to obtain instructions from Morris in Cardiganshire, so "instead of coming to a hearing upon the insufficiency of the Answer," his Attorney, Thomas Cross, moved for an adjournment till the ensuing term, "which with some difficulty was obtained." At the same time "a peremptory rule was made either to submit to amend and put in a full Answer by the next term or argue the Exceptions." At this critical period Cross was deprived of the assistance, not only of Morris himself, owing to his being in Wales, but also of Richard Morris, who was away at Portsmouth attending a Court Martial. The Attorney, however, laid the whole case before Counsel, and also wrote to Morris (2 March 1758) for full instructions.

"Whatever intimation or hopes you might have given you before

¹ "Dyma fi yn ymadel a Sion [Owen], fal y gallo fynd i'r mor neu'r mynydd: a thoughtless vain lad, God help him. Ac ydyw'r Gardiwr wyf yn i adel arno [Richard Morris] fawr well." Owen was still in London in May 1758, but he eventually went to sea.

² Camden Pratt (afterwards 1st Lord Camden), by this time held office.

you left London," he tells him, "they seem determined to shew you no favour.

"If the last exception to your answer should hold, the proceedings will be extended to an endless length. The books delivered in by you, as apprehended, are no more than quarterly payments. You are wanted to account from the first entries or journals, which if destroyed when the quarterly books were made up, will be looked upon and construed as done to serve certain ends."

Morris's instructions to Cross were contained in a letter dated "Penbryn, March 13th 1758". He could prepare no further account, as all his books and vouchers were in the hands of the Examiners, and the only further answer that he could give would be to refer to Paynter and Tidy's acknowledgment of the documents which he had delivered to them, and to state that they had also received from the under-agents the day-books, "to be examined with the quarter-books", and that the Examiners had "detained these as well as the rest," but "they gave no receipt for the day-books." As a good deal depended on these day-books, Morris gives the following account of the way they were kept:—

"The first entries, or day-books, of the transactions of the mine were not made by me but by ye several under agents who were on ye spot, and who I superintended, and the books containing the quarterly payments are actual entries made by the under agents of each particular miner's account, of work done, and subsistence received within that quarter, and posted as soon as possible by the under agents out of the day-books from time to time, and prepared for me by them against the quarter's end, at which time I my self paid the people their ballance publicly and took their receipts under their accounts in the said original journals or Quarter Books, attested by some person that could write his name, of which there are not many among miners. No day-books were destroyed by me, nor could it be my interest, but in a great measure I neglected them after I had examined and compared the accounts in the Quarter Books with the day books, and accounted with ye under agents for the money I had left in their hands to subsist the mine."

Morris contended that no account ought to be based on

the day-books, but only on the quarter-books, which were all properly attested, "each miner setting his hand to a receipt under his account." Furthermore, "the times of my quarterly payments were always proclaimed, and I paid publicly at ye mine in the presence of all the miners." As the Exceptions would come on for argument in the ensuing term, Morris instructed Cross to retain "the ablest Counsel that you can get, and as many as are sufficient." As to the possibility of mediation by some friend at Court, Morris writes:—"You mistook me if you thought I expected any favour from the officers till application was made to them, which is not yet made, but depends upon other circumstances which may or may not come to pass."

During the next two months Richard Morris acquainted his brother in Cardiganshire "how his affair with the Crown and ye Exchequer was being transacted." It had turned out rather unfavourably to Morris, as may be seen by the following extract from a letter written to him by his Attorney, Cross, on 20 May 1758.

"On the 29th April (after being put off three several times, twice on your part and once by the Crown) the Exceptions came on to be argued. The two first were got over, but the 3rd being allow'd, all the subsequent, by the rules and practices of the Exchequer, were likewise allow'd *with costs*, which I shall pay, as I have engag'd, as soon as I can get the bill from the Clerk in Court.

"The Monday following, the Crown, upon motion, obtained an order to amend their bill or information, and that you and Mr. [John] Owen shall answer the same at the time of answering the Exceptions. This procedure will in some measure be instituting the suit *de novo*. As yet they have not given notice of their amendment, tho' I expect they will by the first day of the ensuing term. I presume that it was from the arguments and observations of Mr. Starkie (who did not spare them) that they discovered their own defects.

"If the names of certain personages (who you flattered yourself would be your friends), had been set forth as they ought, it might have been eventually of more service than all their promises. It's

strongly insinuated that you have withheld and secreted several material books relative to the mine account, which, if produced, will discover great frauds, which I apprehend will be the principal additional charge. . . . The affair, from the nature of it, must terminate in an account to be stated and settled between you and the Crown. But the time when, or the manner how, that might happen seems at present very remote and doubtful. That it is intended to be made as tedious and expensive to you as possible, is beyond question."

Owing to Morris's absence from London, Cross expressed his intention to try and get an extension of time till Michaelmas term for answering the amended bill and Exceptions. Whether the amended bill was ever delivered, and if so, when, and what manner of answer (if any) was made to it, I am unable to say, as the documents before me throw no light on the subject. But the trial itself never came on, nor was any account decreed to be taken. Some friends of Morris advised him to make an end of the dispute with the Treasury "in a summary way", and they promised to assist him with that object. How the compromise was to be effected does not appear, but at all events Morris wrote (from Penbryn) to his brother Richard, on 5 January 1760, asking him to obtain from Cross all the documents in the case. "The sooner you have them the better, for you'll be called upon very soon at the Navy Office for the papers, and I hope the affair will have the desired effect." To Cross himself he wrote on the same date the following letter, which is the last in this bundle relating to the law suit :

"As I am advised and promised assistance to get clear of the dispute I have with the officers of the Treasury, in a summary way, you are upon receipt of this to deliver to my brother, Richard Morris, of the Navy Office, all papers that I have left in your hands, as also of the proceedings since, that there may be no loss of time. And I desire and direct you will not proceed any further in that affair in my defence or otherwise."

That a settlement out of Court was eventually arrived at, there can be no doubt, but there is nothing in the papers now before me to show what were the terms agreed upon. Morris's numerous enemies seem to have spread about the report that he had been defeated and ruined—and as bad news travel far, this story was told even to Goronwy Owen in far Virginia by a Merionethshire parson, who emigrated to America in 1763 or shortly after.¹ There is reason to believe, however, that the settlement did not involve any dishonour or disgrace on Morris, though the litigation undoubtedly proved very costly to him, and its anxieties told heavily on his constitution. At home in Cardiganshire he does not seem to have lost any of the respect in which he was previously held, though he still had his enemies. In 1760 he was admitted a burgess of the Borough of Aberystwyth, and in the following year he was placed on the Commission of the Peace for the county of Cardigan, though it is doubtful whether he ever qualified.

Other law-suits, however, still continued to claim his attention. Writing to William from Penbryn, Sept. 3, 1761, he says:—"My wife set out yesterday to Cardigan and Haverfordwest, on account of some troubles in the Bishop's Court given by the most reverend Wm. Powel, of Nanteos, in relation to her father and mother's personal effects, who died intestate."² Then referring to another action, he says:—"We are on the brink of making

¹ See *Llythyrâu Goronwy Owen*, ed. Professor J. Morris Jones (1896), p. 135. "Sion ap Huw, Cymro o Feirionydd . . . a ddywed, i mi fod fy Nghyfaill Lewis Morys wedi cael ei daflu yn y Gyfraith, ai ddiswyddo ai ddifetha, cyn iddo adael Cymru; ond nis clywai mo'i farw."

² The same letter has the following:—"Nid oes yma ddim ond Cyfreithio ac aflwydd a dyrysawch, a chlefydon—very disagreeable companions."

some end in Chancery about the mortgage of Dan y Castell.¹ *Och yn nghalonnau 'r Cyfreithwyr cas.*" In a later letter (20 Oct. 1761) he refers probably to the same action. He had been away from the 3rd to the 15th, in various parts of Cardiganshire and Carmarthenshire and at Brecon, searching for certain deeds to enable him to answer a Bill of Powel's (doubtless of Nanteos): "I have met with some intelligence that I hope will give him a fall, with his iniquitous scheme." But more than three years had still to pass before Powel's suit against him was determined, as may be seen from a letter sent by him on 18 Jan. 1765 to his brother-in-law, Owen Davies, of Holyhead (quoted later on).

During this time his health was, however, rapidly failing. Each winter he was prostrated by asthma. "A salt herring boil'd and eaten with boil'd eggs" gave him ease, so also did raw oysters, which had much liquor in them, "muscles and cockles in their own liquor boil'd, in short all sea fish which had plenty of the sea salt in them." At other times, rheumatism or gout crippled him. He complained, in a letter of 23 April 1760, that he could only get about on a pair of crutches.

In view of a Parliamentary contest in Cardiganshire in the spring of 1761, he was anxious to be well enough to go to Cardigan to support the Whig candidate, John Pugh Pryse, of Gogerddan, but it would cost him his life (he wrote on 13 Feb.) unless he could have a chaise to travel in; but when a Whig was picked for the shrievalty,² the

¹ A paragraph in an earlier letter (dated 11 Oct. 1757), refers to this mortgage:—"Powell Nanteos told my wife the other day, *Well I believe we shall be friends again*, and offered to take the interest on the mortgage, and the principal too, being in great want of money he pretended. I don't know as yet how my affairs here will turn out, therefore it is no proper time to pay money."

² Walter Lloyd, of Coedmor.

opposition of Vaughan of Trawscoed (who had sat in the previous Parliament) and of his staunch supporter, the squire of Nanteos, crumbled away.¹ Morris was thus relieved of the journey to Cardigan. Not long after, he seems to have had a slight paralytic seizure, but on 27 July he was able to write to his brother William, though with a less steady hand, to report that he was then gaining a little strength—*ond yn bur fusgrell ac yn benhoeden dros ben*: “I have the vertigo as described by Dr. Shaw, but sometimes in both eyes, and only one of them is partly blind, with bright oblique pillars and coloured flowers playing in the optic nerve. . . . I hate vomiting and cupping, and I can get nobody to bleed me in the jugular as Shaw directs.” “A vial of that extra-ordinary spirit the æther of Liverpoole” gave some relief, though in mid-September he was unable to walk for shortness of breath. Early in October he was, however, able to journey to Brecon as already mentioned, but he was somewhat worse after his “laborious ride”.

Vertigo and gout troubled him again,² and he discusses with his brother various remedies for these and other complaints. For years past, he had paid considerable attention to the study of medicine, one of his chief author-

¹ On 1st March 1761, he writes:—“Maent yn dywedyd fod Trawsgoed a Phowel yn Ildio gwedi ini gael siryf o'n hochr ni. Wrth hyny roeddynt o'r blaen yn ymddiried, sef cael false return.” On 29 March he adds:—“We are not certain yet whether Trawsgoed will make any show of opposition, but we suppose they will not. However, our people are upon their guard.” Pryse was returned unopposed on 20 April.

² “Eich brawd troetrwm Lln.” is his signature to a letter of 21 Dec. 1761, to William. This letter contains a reference to the printing press which Morris had set up in 1735 at Bodedern, Anglesey, and which he had never disposed of. He asks William—“Pwy ydyw'r argraffydd a fynai brynu y wasg? Oni phrynnir hi, gwell ini ei chael yma o dippyn i dippyn.”

rities being Dr. Shaw's *New Practice of Physic*. He seems to have thus acquired no little skill both in medicine and surgery. Referring to the Bloody Flux, which he describes as being "very rife about the waterside of Llansantffred, Llanrhystyd, &c.," in Cardiganshire, he details the process of its cure which he "formerly used at Aberffraw and cured Hundreds." Mining enterprise continued to attract him despite his enfeebled health. In 1760 he recommenced operations at Cwmervin.¹ In May 1761 he procured very detailed information about a small copper mine on Tan y garreg in the parish of Bettws, Carnarvon, with the view of buying that and an adjoining farm called Bryn y Glog. A few days before Christmas 1761 (when he had with him at Penbryn a merry juvenile party consisting of six of his own children and three grandchildren from Mathafarn) he asked William for news of Sion Dwyran and the mines of Anglesey. Early in 1762 he commenced mining operations on Llain y felin—"part of a lease on Mr. Pryse's ground in my holding." "The mines have a very promising aspect," he writes on 8 March; "attending on them will add to my health if my torn constitution can hold out," but "a sudden rain after a hard frost brought a sad fit of the asthma last night." He procured a white goat to supply him with milk, but continued very feeble till well on in the summer.

He hoped to get well enough to go and see some mineral property in North Wales, particulars of which he

¹ In a letter written in 1760 by Lewis to his brother at the Navy Office, he says:—"I begin to clear Cwm Ervin again, in hopes of a peace—*Rhwyng Ned Huos feddw feddal, a Jack Owen ddifeddwol*—Cwm Ervin has been hundreds of pounds out of my way. Goginan is to be sold: I am anxious to have it. *Mi wn fod mwy yn iu gael yno, ped fai ei ddo fi*: it is as rich ore as any in the county, and just at the door of my house." (See Davies' *Agricultural Survey of S. Wales*, ii, 513.)

wished his brother to obtain from good Jack Salisbury. He might take a lease of it, or could, at all events, advise its owner—"yr unbennes" (query the Dowager Lady Watkin Wynn)—as to how to let it to advantage. But most probably the journey was never taken. On 21 Jan. 1763 he signed an agreement for a lease for twenty-one years, of the minerals under Troed rhiw las, the property of William Jones, of Dol y clettwr, in Llangynfelin. But, even to his last day, no mine could have interested him so much as distant Esgair-y-mwyn, now in Lord Powis's hands, though he was fully conscious that his connection with it had for ever ceased, and that others were to reap the benefit of his labours in the early stages of its development. When news reached him from time to time of the way it was now being managed (or as he thought mis-managed), and how the interests of Lord Powis were being betrayed, he must have yearned for a few more years of health and strength, though he also knew that his days were already numbered. However, he could at least write once more to Lord Powis, give him the benefit of his own experience, and warn him against some who would only betray his confidence. This he did about the middle of July 1763, and as this was perhaps the last letter of any importance that he wrote to anyone outside his family, a lengthy extract from it may be given.¹

"My Lord. I recd. your favour of the 30 June, and am very glad my poor endeavours seem to have pleasd you, but to understand me the better it may not be amiss to let your Lordship know that my Scituation is very particular and uncommon: I am neither in want nor in great plenty, but enjoy contentment of mind. I have no connection with any people in power and am not sollicitous of

¹ This letter was not included in the bundle originally submitted to me, but came to my hands after most of this article had been printed off.

obtaining any favours except it was a sinecure, my hands and feet being scarcely fit for any business of activity at present. I find myself by the decay of my materials to be drawing towards a dissolution, and my passions, which are few, I am not over fond of gratifying. I have hit on ungrateful masters in the Treasury, and I look on all the pains I have taken to come at knowledge as thrown away foolishly by a mistaken application; so that my whole life has been in a manner a cypher. When I am gone hence all that I have at present any care of are a wife and 7 small children, the welfare of whom it is my duty to study, that they may not be a load on the world. My other children and grand-children are provided for pretty well. And this is the chief reason that makes me trouble myself at all as to what comes after my time. The few friends that have assisted me in my troubles I look upon as my guardian angels, among whom your Lordship was my chief prop, and I look upon the remainder of my life as entirely your property, to dispose of it as you please. I shall set no price upon it, nor desire any, but wish it was worth your acceptance in some shape or other. If you can hit upon the way, perhaps it might be of some small service to you. Your affairs in this country, I know, if carried on with good œconomy may be made of vast consequence, and without proper œconomy they may either, by an extravagant scheming head, or a miserable griping hand, be not only of small profit to your Lordship, but ruin'd. . . . The height of the art is in rearing a mine-work from nothing under all difficulties imaginable, defending it from encroachers, and making room for several hundred of men to get their bread and profit to their employers. This I did at Esgair y mwyn, and the world sees how they rewarded me. The very persons that oppos'd me and who strived to thwart the Treasury, as Ball, Townsend, Jonas, &c., have been the people that reap'd most of the profit from it."

He then refers to Sharpe's endeavours to ruin him for no reason, but that he had been

"So imprudent and honest as to oppose that infamous sale of the ore on bank to Townsend, who choused not only those wise heads of the Treasury, but also Powell and Lord Lisburn who expected great things from that well contrived purchase of Jno. Williams's right, after they had been fairly non-suited. And Townsend's attempt to get the Lease between him and Vaughan of Crosswood should not be forgot."

But these things were irretrievable, and as their repetition was likely to carry the writer beyond his "just

bounds", he proceeded to refer to "some things that might be serviceable" to his lordship. He gives minute particulars as to how an exhaustive survey of the manors leased to Lord Powis should be carried out. He also warns Lord Powis, in the plainest terms, against certain "sharks" whom he had admitted into his confidence, though he was "happy in the acquaintance and friendship of Mr. Herbert, whose long experience must have made him a proficient in mining" and capable of judging whether Morris advised his lordship rightly.¹

There is something of the old feudal relation in his loyalty to Lord Powis, and few things could be more convincing as to the injustice that Morris suffered at the hands of the Treasury officials than his pathetic reference to the manner they had "rewarded him".

At his home at Penbryn, he still had his consolations. One source of great pleasure to him was his garden, with

¹ Morris also refers to three enclosures (marked A, B, and C), which were to be forwarded with his letter, and contained some damaging information about Ball and Townsend. Owing to his difficulty in writing, these were copied out by his eldest son, Lewis, "a child of 12 year old only".

Paper A contained an account of Ball's dismissal in 1753 from the employment of the company of mine-adventurers, whose secretary (O'Connor) however saved him from being prosecuted. At this time the court of directors requested Morris "to receive their stores from Ball, and to put another agent in the house in his room, and dispose of their ore on bank and warehouses." Ball was subsequently reinstated by Townsend, who succeeded in getting elected "a board of directors of his own contriving, whereby he (Townsend) got all the company's works in Cardiganshire either assign'd or sold to him, and Ball had their management under him."

Paper B contained "the miners' complaints in 1754, against Martin O'Connor, who was drawn by Ball to side with him against the interest of his employers."

Paper C contained Ball's history down to date, including a subsequent dismissal and re-instatement by Townsend, with whom he had been concerned "in some dirty work about Esgair y mwyn."

its abundance of flowers, cherries, apples, plums of every sort, quince, medlar, and several varieties of pears—"particularly a pear called in Pembrokeshire *Peran Mary Harry* (supposed to be the orange pear from beyond sea) got from a ship at Milford." William, who was no mean naturalist and had now become almost his only correspondent, sent him from Holyhead rare seeds and plants, and duplicates from his collection of shells and fruit.

They were timely gifts, for William's end was not far off. The last letter that Lewis wrote to his favourite brother was that of the 25th November 1763 (unfortunately torn), in reply to one commenced by William on the 9th and finished on the 16th. "Something tells me," says Lewis (who was himself very weak and on crutches), "that the next letter from Holyhead will bear a black seal." William died before the end of the year, leaving several sons and daughters behind him. On 2 Jan. 1764, Owen Davies (a brother-in-law who lived at Holyhead), wrote to Cardiganshire as follows:—

"Dr. Brother—This will Lett you know that your sister and I and what is left of both families are well. Our Lewis wrote a line the day your Bror. died, and we buryd him next day,¹ for the corps swelld verry fast. He made no will. . . . I wrote to Bror. Richard to desire of him to solicit with Mr. Myrick for to have his place for our Lewis, whom is twenty years old now, but our collector has applyd for the Salt. And I am thinking if I should happen to live so long as Robin Morris comes to be of age to leave this and go to Pentreirianell, and Robin to have one of the two places. . . . I shall endeavor to have a cywydd made by Bardd Coch if he can do

¹ The late Mr. J. Lloyd Griffith, M.A., at my request, kindly searched the Holyhead Parish Register, and found that William Morris's burial is there entered under December 29, 1763. He therefore must have died on December 28th. Most biographers incorrectly state that he died in 1764. In his letter to me, Mr. Griffith added—"I have made inquiries for W. M.'s grave, but nothing is known."

it, for the best old man that ever Anglesey bredd. . . . Robin has no mind to sell his father's shells and books."

Morris's reply, dated "Penbryn, Jan. 12th," contains some interesting matter :—

"I was very weak and decrepid before I recd. this dismal acct. of my poor bror.'s death, but now much more so. God help his children. . . . I wish you success with Mr. Meyrick, but I am afraid he is indolent, and no great good can be expected of him. As for my Bror.'s Books and Curiosities, they should be sold by auction by all means, for if keeping of them is attempted, they'll be pilferd by piecemeal by all comers and goers, so that by the time the boy is of age and discretion if ever he comes, they'll be dwindled away to nothing. . . . I desire you would take care for me about the following articles. If my tenants were not very forward they have hardly paid my Bror. All Saints rent for last year. If they have, pray secure it for me, or if they have not, pray receive it. When my Bror.'s effects are apprais'd pray take care to lay by the following things belonging to me, which I left in my Bror.'s care. A small spinnet that was once with W. Lloyd, a guitar or two and a Welsh crwth, and a French Hautboy, my Printing Press and materials, a Madagascar spear with iron heads, given me by Bror. John. These are only curiosities, and only of little use, but if I live I should be glad to have them. I left behind me also several books when I left the place . . . let them and others be sold for the children's benefit, only I should be glad if you'd buy for me at the sale the old manuscript of Gwern Eigrion, beginning thus, with part of a poem of Meilyr, *Ked galwad unyc nid oet ofynawc*, and a MS. of my Bror.'s own handwriting, called I think *Y Prif Feirdd Cymreig*, containing the works of Taliesin, Llywarch hen, &c., of which poems I sent him a vast number. I'll give for them more than is bid by the highest bidder; they are fit for few people besides myself."

A twelvemonth later he wrote again,¹ probably for the

¹ On 2 Dec. 1764, Morris had written to his wife's uncle, Rees Lloyd, at No. 4, Middle Temple, with reference to Lloyd's wish to get some little post he could manage in the Stamp Office :—"Sir Herbert Lloyd, the present member for Cardigan [Borough] is my particular friend, and when he comes to town in January, on the meeting of Parliament, I'll give you a letter to him, as he will be on the spot, and I'm sure he'll do you for my sake any service in his power. You'll know better by that time what to apply for."

last time, to his sister and her husband at Holyhead. It is the last letter in Morris's handwriting contained in this collection, and as he died within three months of its date, he probably wrote but little, if anything, subsequent to this. It runs as follows:—

“Penbryn, Jan. 18, 1765.

“ANWYL VRAWD A CHWAER.

“I receivd. Lewis's letter and yours of ye 13th Decr., and am glad you are all well, and that Mr. Meyrick is in the way of helping you.

“Sr. Herbert Lloyd is gone to London, and is a good back on occasion, but I hope you will want none of his assistance. I can't tell whether he and Sr. Wm. Owen be friendly, but shall enquire. Should be glad if I had my famous cap here, perhaps it might do my head good. I have an excellent pair of scissors for sister if I could send it, and if I had the Tywridyn rents laid out in butter and cheese and got here they would be of great service here, for I have a great undertaking in a rich mine going on here soon, which will require such things, and I must endeavor to pick up a few crumbs for these poor children before I depart, *I believe it will be a great thing*. My commission with Powell is over, and common report says I have carried it by a pike's length, but the decree of the Lord Chancellor is not yet come out. We know, however, that he has not been able to prove anything, and how can he have money, without something to shew?

“I have been extream ill after my Pembrokeshire journey, being caught by the easterly wind, but hope I have conquerd. it.

“Will Parry (Jo. Parry's son) was here lately, and he promis'd. to bring my press and letters,¹ &c., with him, in his return from Liverpool to Aberdovey. Cannot you send by him as much butter and cheese as you can get moderately? Cheese was sold lately at Aberystwyth (from Pwllheli) at 21s. a hundred, and salt butter is now there 4d. a pound or 5d. sometimes. I have heard nothing from Bror. Richard this 2 months, but expect daily.

“Your affectionate Bro., L. M.”

The journey to Pembrokeshire, whatever may have been its object, probably proved too much for him, though

¹ Morris's printing press and type were eventually acquired by Dafydd Jones, of Trefriw, but this was probably after the lapse of several years, as the first book issued by Jones from it appeared in 1777. (See *Cymmrodorion Transactions* for 1898-99, p. 107; Rowlands' *Llyfryddiaeth*, pp. 367-370.)

when writing he thought he had got over its effects. He died on 11 April 1765, and was buried in the chancel of the historic church of Llanbadarn Fawr, but there is no manner of memorial to him there. By his will he had appointed his widow and his son Lewis co-executors of his estate, and on 10 May, two neighbours, David Morgan and William Jones, made a valuation of his personal effects. The appraisement would seem to be unusually low, even for probate purposes: 20 horned cattle and 100 sheep were valued at £45; "two old horses and four old mares" at £9; the household furniture (of which an interesting inventory is given) at £4 16s. 6d.; the dairy utensils, farming implements, and the contents of the smithy at £2 7s. 6d.; a watch and wearing apparel at £3 13s.; and "a cabinet of curiosities, a pair of old globes, a parcel of books, mathematical and musical instruments, £2 2s.," making a total of £66 19s. The cabinet, with some of its drawers still full of mineral specimens, is now in the possession of Sir Lewis Morris at Penbryn. But how much would we not have given for the parcel of books? Of course nothing is said in this inventory as to the extent and value of Morris's real estate. But however much it may have been, it is obvious that Morris did not die a rich man—not as rich as might have been expected, considering the very large and profitable transactions he had at one time been engaged in. Had he been spared for a few more years to watch and direct the development of his mines, they would probably have brought him a rich return. But there was no member of his family experienced enough to carry on his work in this respect. Confident of ultimate success, Morris had invested not only his own money, but that of his wife also, in his mining operations, and the surviving brother Richard sent the widow what advice and consolation he could, living away in London as

he did. The following passages from a letter of his, dated 23 Dec. 1766, throw some light on the position of the family :—

“Dear Sister—I received all your letters, and inclosed you have one from your son, Lewis, who has left school, and I must endeavour to get him into some business to get a livelihood as soon as I can. and hope to be able to get him something to his advantage, but this money is the misfortune, there is no getting any good birth, excepting by great chance, without money, which sets all the wheels in motion. I am very sorry that you should give yourself the least uneasiness at my mentioning anything about your money, which I find my poor brother sunk in trials for ore, &c., to a very large amount, and it can in no other way be accounted for. I heartily wish things were better for the sake of yourself and numerous family.”

The dead poet's old antagonist, Dr. Powell, of Nanteos, seems not to have ceased his attacks on the family, for Richard reports that he had consulted a legal friend at the Temple, William Myddelton, about a note sent by Powell to the widow “which I thought was intended to take advantage of you unknown to Mr. [Stephen] Edwards,” the family solicitor, at Aberystwyth. Ieuan Brydydd hir had been on a visit to Penbryn, but Richard Morris was glad to hear that Mrs. Morris had not let him have any books, “for he would have lost them all.”

At Morris's death none of his children by his second wife had attained years of discretion, the eldest being only about 15, the youngest less than four. By his first wife, Elizabeth Griffiths, the heiress of Ty-wridyn, near Holyhead (not Ty Wrdyn as given by all his biographers), Morris had one son and two daughters. The eldest, Margaret (“Peggy”), who was wilful and headstrong “like her mother”, married (in 1756 or perhaps a year or two later), somewhat against her father's will, one Richard Lance. In 1761 they were living at Llanbadarn. The second daughter, Eleanor (“Elin”) married, about Nov.

1753, one Richard Morris, of Mathafarn, near Machynlleth,¹ and Lewis Morris had a high opinion of his grandchildren, "the Mathafarn boys", so much so that he removed his own boys from "Ned Richards's school" at Ystradmeurig, to a Machynlleth school, which his grandsons attended. The late Rev. Morris Hughes, of Pen-traeth, Anglesey (who died a nonagenarian some fifteen years ago), was descended from the Mathafarn line. I have already suggested² the probability that after her first husband's death, Elin married John Paynter, son of her father's old enemy of the same name. Strange irony of fate if that was so! By his second wife, Morris had five sons and four daughters; of these, the eldest, Lewis, died in 1779 at the age of 29, in Jamaica; John ("fierce as a tiger," while Lewis was "tractable"), died at Penbryn, probably in the same year as his father; Jane, died 23 Oct. 1753, aged nine months. A second daughter of the same name (? born July 1754), married a Mr. Cuthbert, whose son, Lewis Morris Cuthbert, bequeathed £30,000 away from the family to charities; Richard, died about 21 August 1755, aged two months; Elizabeth (? born 11 December 1756), who married a Mr. Crebar;³ William, who on Lewis's death, succeeded as eldest surviving son, and through whom the line was continued; Mary, born April 1760; and Pryse, born August 1761, died September 1797.

¹ Goronwy Owen celebrated the event by writing a "Wedding Song", printed in Robert Jones's ed. of *G. Owen's Works*, p. 98.

² See Note 2, p. 40 above.

³ A "John Crebar, gentleman" was buried at Eglwys Newydd on 14 June 1774. He was probably the Mr. Crebar who, with another, worked the Bwlchgwyn for a year, about 1740. A "William Crebar of this town, gentleman," was admitted Burgess of Aberystwyth at the Michaelmas Court Leet, 1784 (G. Eyre Evans's *Aberystwyth*, &c., p. 147).

William Morris married Marian Reynolds, the heiress of the Blaennant estate in the parish of Llanfeigan, Brecknockshire, daughter of George Reynolds, of Aberystwyth. Her mother, Lucy Williams, was one of the Williamses of Ffrwdgrech, near Brecon, afterwards of Blaennant (see their pedigree in Jones's *Brecknockshire*, ed. 1898, p. 517), a junior branch of the family of the same name (but originally Boleyn or Bullen), of Abercamlais (*Ibid.*, pp. 508-9). William Morris repaired and almost rebuilt the dwelling-house of Blaennant, where he resided and died, being survived by his wife (*Ibid.*, p. 460). They were both buried at Llanfeigan, and the parish registers there contain numerous entries as to their family, which consisted of eleven children. The eldest child, Lucy, married David Williams (brother of Archdeacon Williams), master of Ystradmeurig School, and in that post, he was succeeded by his brother-in-law (one of William Morris's sons) John Williams Morris. Another son was Lewis Morris, who settled as a lawyer at Carmarthen, and became the father of the present Sir Lewis Morris, Knight, whose residence just outside Carmarthen bears the same name of Penbryn as his ancestor's home near Aberystwyth. The perpetuation of this name would have doubtless gratified the subject of our article, still more so the new lustre which the present holder of his name has cast on it. Referring to his eldest grandson of Mathavarn, he once wrote, "Lewis will make a poet, a musician, and is full of wit." After probably his last visit to Mathavarn, he again observed (19 Dec. 1754), "Dyma fi gwedi bod yn Mathafarn yn gweld fy wyr Lewis Morris; gwyh o'r cynyddu y mae 'r enw hwnw. Pwy wyr na fydd gor-wyrion etto o'r enw?" Who knows—he asks—but that there will be great-grandchildren bearing that name—Lewis Morris?

APPENDIX.

JOHN PAYNTER AT ESGAIR-Y-MWYN AND HAFOD
(1757-1775.)

It may not be inappropriate to append a few further notes with reference to John Paynter's connection with Cardiganshire subsequent to the transactions dealt with in the text above. It has already been stated that when Esgair-y-mwyn was transferred to the Earl of Powis, under the Crown lease of February 1757, his lordship continued Paynter's employment as manager of the mine. The manager immediately launched into great expenditure, and in some memoranda, prepared by Lewis Morris, most probably in December 1757, "for Lord Powis's information," on "Mismanagement at ye mine in 1757," it is stated that it was the common report that Paynter and John Ball "had combined to bring unnecessary charges on the mine so as to put Lord Powis out of conceit with it, and to induce him to surrender his lease to the Treasury, on the ground that the terms were too hard, viz., "a duty of half ye ore," . . . "and that while Lord Powis sollicitis for a better bargain, Mr. Townsend will take it up on the terms his lordship had it, for the sake of getting ore for his smelting house."

It is alleged that "by a forced push," 284 tons of ore were raised for the Crown, out of the bottoms, in less than two months' time, in the early part of 1757. "How happens it then," asks Morris, "that there was an account of but 50 tons given to Lord Powis, and said to be raised out of the bottoms for him in 8 months' time?" He indeed suspected that a great deal of his lordship's ore had been thrown into the waste hillocks which Ball had bought of Paynter before Lord Powis had his lease, "but the common report is that they are partners in the waste, and that it was a collusive sale. Paynter, as well as Ball, knew what vast quantities of ore Mr. Townsend had thrown into the waste hillocks in washing the ore in that wise bargain made by the Treasury, therefore this sale was not

done through ignorance." At all events, it was said that Ball had actually got about 500 tons of ore from the waste hillocks.

Among other expenditure that Paynter had incurred was that of building a new "Square house" for himself, and of making gardens fenced in with a great boundary wall, on the mountain near the mine, though "the house that had been built by L. M., and in which Mr. Herbert lodged, was sufficient for any agent to reside in during his necessary attendance at the mine, as at other times he might have lived in the warmer vallies." But Paynter could scarcely have used the new house at all, for about the same time he secured the house and farm of Hafod, on a lease for life from the owner, Thomas Johnes, "at a great advanced rent." He at once set about repairing Hafod, cutting down timber for the purpose, "of which, when Mr. Johnes came to know, he ordered his agent, Evan Lloyd, to put a stop to, alledging that he had committed damages above a £100 on the trees."

The quaintest statement contained in this memorandum is "that Mr. Paynter had made a great pond of water near the new house, which he calls *Pwll dialedd*, i.e., the pool of punishment. This pool is not for the use of the mine, being below it, but is contrived to frighten Bailiffs or any persons that have the confidence to come and demand money of the agent, or that have otherwise affronted him. Several persons have been threatened with it, and even carried to ye brink of it by a body of miners, by Mr. P.'s order, particularly Evan Thomas, the sheriff's bailiff." It is evident that Paynter did not show the same promptitude as Morris had done in paying wages and other claims, and this was the cause of serious disputes between him and several of the bargain-takers who at one time had been friendly with him.

A letter written by one of them—John Charlton—on 9 December 1757, to Morris, contains a comic account of the reception accorded to them on one occasion:

Paynter had "ordered that we should come up on a Sunday and make up our account; and, instead of settling, his servant, when I went to the door, threw the stool at my face, and, with hearing of a noise, Mr. Paynter asked what was there, his servant answered 'that Rogue Charlton'; with that Mr. P. came out with his stick and began to beat me as hard as ever he could, instead of settling accounts. Then his lady came with a stick and begins to beat me, then when they seed [saw] yt there was John Ball and Kennion, Richd. Owen,

John Jones, clerk, Julian Willcock, Michael Rogers, and George Smeadley—his servant and their wives (?), they set on a throwing stones as hard as ever they could, and told me as they should murder me, (to) which I made answer—it was a fine way to pay debt; they sent for the pumpers out of the work, followed me down below Cricklas to Marchnat, Mr. Paynter and all of them bare-headed. P.S.—He sent 14 men after night again to look after me a horse-back.”

He desired Morris's assistance “for to know what he should do with these gentelmen,” adding—“there is several other people unpaid besides us, which I hope your honour will look unto.” It is not likely that Morris was able to render much, if any, help in the matter, for we find that Paynter was rapidly gaining further power in the district, and that, in the use of it, he brooked no opposition, but ruled the inhabitants with a rod of iron. He was placed on the Commission of the Peace, and was most active in the discharge of his magisterial duties.¹ He filled the office of High Sheriff of the county for the year 1763. He also appears to have succeeded Morris as Deputy Steward of some of the Crown manors, or at least of the Manor of Creuddyn, and in this capacity he soon asserted his authority. In the parish register of Eglwys newydd—which was practically a chapel-of-ease for Hafod—is preserved a copy of the minutes of the Leet Court held for this manor in the autumn of 1759. The Court met at Tavarn Newydd on 9 October; thirteen jurors were sworn, but as they failed to agree as to their presentments, an adjournment was made to the following day, when there occurred what would now be described as “a scene in Court”. According to the record, Paynter “attended the Court as steward thereof, and two of the jurymen not appearing when called,” they were fined one and two guineas respectively. “Cornelius Griffiths, one of the jurymen, was likewise fined in the sum of 10 guineas for uttering abusive language towards the said steward in the execution of his office, and for creating a disturbance in Court, whereupon the Court was again adjourned to the 7th of November following. By the time of the adjourned Court, most of “the jury aforesaid” were probably docile enough to adopt without protest whatever presentments the steward

¹ Morris refers to this in a letter of 2 December 1761 thus:—“Byw'r Iuddew brych yn eistedd yn ben ustus”; and another of 16 April 1762, “Mae'r Iuddew brych yn actio'r ustus yn bawdwr.”

required them to make. Several ditches and fences were presented as out of repair, and those responsible for them, were, on further default, to be fined. Sixteen persons were fined 5s. each for keeping goats "to the annoyance of the publick." The jury saddled even themselves with responsibility by presenting that the high road leading from Pont rhyd y groes to Pentre, and the common Pound near Eglwys Newydd were out of repair, and ought to be repaired, and that a pair of stocks ought to be set up by the inhabitants of the upper parcel of Llanfihangel y Creuddyn, on pain of several penalties for default. As copies of the "findings" of the jury would, of course, be communicated to the Crown officials in London, they were cleverly utilised to discredit some former official—could it be Lewis Morris? The record on this point is as follows:

"It was proposed that Cornelius Griffiths¹ should serve the office of a Praepositor in ye room of John Parry, but two of ye Jurymen, Wm. Ball and Oliver Lewis, objected to the said Cornelius Griffiths as having no visible Freehold and being often not to be found, therefore unfit for an employment of Trust in receiving the Quit Rents payable yearly at his Majesty's audit, for which reasons the Steward of the Court directed that the said James (*sic*) Parry should continue in the receipt of the said rents for the ensuing year, the freeholders of the said Lordship having already suffered greatly by the insolvency of a Person who at this very time is charged by his Majesty's Audit with being considerably in arrear to the Crown, which Arrear must unavoidably fall upon the said freeholders or some of them."

Why the minutes of only this particular Court Leet were copied into the Church Register it is difficult to say, unless it was Paynter's desire that there should be a record in the locality to remind the inhabitants how he had asserted his authority. The same Register² also contains copies of the correspondence relating to Eglwys Newydd Church, printed in Meyrick's *Cardiganshire* (pp. 360-363). Paynter, it seems, had been for some time endeavouring to obtain for the church a grant from Queen Anne's Bounty. On 9th January 1762,³ the Bounty Secre-

¹ He was one of the Griffiths of Penpompren, being a brother of the High Sheriff of the County for 1757.

² I am indebted to the present Vicar of Eglwys Newydd (the Rev. T. Noah Jones), for kind hospitality, which enabled me to inspect and make extracts from the Register at his house, Pwll peiran, near Hafod.

³ Meyrick gives the date as 1760, but I think this is clearly a mistake for 1762.

tary (H. Montague), acknowledging the receipt of his "very pressing letters", writes to him thus:—

"From the great friendship I always have for you, I have at length surmounted the great obstacles that lay in our way to success, (but) in order thereto I have been obliged to strain a point in this office." Then followed the assurance that the Bishop of the Diocese (Dr. Squire), as well as the writer, was "a friend to Paynter and his religious design"—and that he would soon hear from the Bishop. On 4 February 1762 the Bishop did in fact write, putting some queries with reference to Eglwys Newydd, and graciously accepting Paynter's recommendation of its vicar (Hughes) for the vacant living of Llanilar. Paynter's reply, dated from Hafod 3 March 1762, brings out strongly the urbane and diplomatic side of his character. He assures the Bishop that he "would take uncommon pains to get the church first into proper repair, and to recommend a worthy clergyman to succeed Mr. Hughes." Then, after answering his lordship's queries, and giving "a few anecdotes" concerning "the first establishment of Eglwys Newydd," he proceeds:—

"Bishop Trevor, I am told, came once as far as Tregaron to confirm; now if your Lordship should chance to do the like, I may flatter myself with hopes of entertaining you and your retinue at Havod."

This invitation to the Bishop would doubtless have immensely tickled Lewis Morris, had he known of it, for on more than one occasion he suggests pretty clearly that Paynter's *ménage* at Hafod and elsewhere was not what would commend itself to the average moralist, least of all to a bishop, who should be a man of one wife. Judging from the fact that Thomas Johnes in 1773 described the church as then ruinous, Paynter could scarcely have carried out his promise to repair it. What he had however done before this, namely in 1760, was to construct a vault in the chancel, "designing it for himself and his wife." In June 1773, Johnes, as "the sole proprietor of the chancel," authorised that "when the time should come" the minister should "permit the interment of each of them respectively in the said vault." It did not long remain untenanted after this, for the Register contains the following entry, in the handwriting of the then vicar, David Williams:—

"1775, Dec. 19. Buried, John Paynter of Havod, Esquire."

The Register contains no entry relating to his wife. As to their descendants I have nothing to add to what is stated in note 2, p. 40 above.

One word with reference to Hafod itself. In his letter to Dr. Squire, Paynter refers to "the surprising singularity of this enchanting spot," which threw him into raptures when he "first accidentally saw it". In 1783, Thomas Johnes (the son of Paynter's lessor of the same name) decided to settle at Hafod. The old house was pulled down and a magnificent new mansion built instead. The greater part of this (including the library, with many of its priceless treasures), was burnt down in March 1807, but the mansion was soon rebuilt in all its original splendour. Col. Johnes died in 1816.¹ In March 1833, the estate and the mansion (together with all its contents, including the library) were sold for £62,000 to the 3rd Duke of Newcastle, who intended it as a country residence for his son, the Earl of Lincoln, and his wife. A grandson of Lewis Morris, the Rev. J. Williams Morris, head master of Ystrad Meurig School (*see* p. 77 above), was appointed domestic chaplain to the Earl during his residence at Hafod, the long arm of coincidence thus bringing the two families once more into close though temporary association. The 3rd Duke dying on 18 October 1834, the Earl succeeded to the Dukedom, but kept on Hafod, and many

¹ As much of this paper deals incidentally with the history of land in North Cardiganshire, the statement of a Government official affecting Col. Johnes deserves to be recorded here, though it should be borne in mind that it was not made till many years after his death. He is said to have "appropriated to his own use nearly 7,000 acres of waste, belonging to the Crown, adjoining his farms". Being steward of the Crown Manors in Cardiganshire, as well as Crown Auditor for Wales, "there was no check upon him". This was not discovered till the estate was sold, after his death, to a Mr. Cloughton, who, with the aid of Chancery, "got rid of his bargain", presumably on the ground that there was no title to the encroachments. Johnes' executors and trustees paid £800 for the King's interests in the wastes, the minerals being reserved. It was then that the estate was sold to the Duke of Newcastle, who, after purchasing it, tried also to buy the minerals, but the Crown refused to sell. "The Duke, regardless of his application, and of the reservation, ordered his agent to discharge the workmen employed by the Crown tenants. The Commissioners of Woods and Forests are taking the proper steps to establish the right of the Crown and to prevent the Duke's encroachment." *See* Evidence of John Wilkin, Receiver of Crown Rents for Wales, 5 June 1834, before Lord Duncannon's Select Committee on Land Revenues of the Crown, questions 2965-67, and 3423.

improvements which he carried out there are still known by his name, especially the Duke's Drive. The subsequent owners have been Henry Houghton, who was High Sheriff of Cardiganshire for 1849, William Chambers (of Llanelly and of Bicknor, Kent), who purchased it in 1853, and T. J. Waddingham, Esquire, who is the present owner.

POSTSCRIPT.

When the greater part of the preceding article had been printed off, a letter book, containing copies, in Lewis Morris's handwriting, of letters and one or two other papers written by him in 1744-47, was forwarded to me by Sir Lewis Morris. They contain much that is of the utmost value as to the history of the common lands of the district, but this cannot be dealt with in a Postscript. A brief reference must however be made to their contents, in so far as they throw light on the commencement of Morris's official connection with the Cardiganshire manors. The following tells its own story as to the beginning of that connection :—

"Sr,—It being necessary for his Majesty's service to have a correct survey and plan of the Mannor of Cwmwood y Perveth in the county of Cardigan, These are therefore to authorise and desire you to repair to the said Mannor and Survey the same and make a correct Plan thereof, particularly describing the Wastes and Commons within the said Mannor belonging to the Crown and the lands belonging to the Freeholders; and also all Mines of Copper, Lead, Tinn, or other minerals within the said Mannor, but more particularly to describe a Lead Mine within the Parish of Llanbadarn Vawr within the said Mannor, concerning the Right to which Mine a dispute is now depending in the Court of Exchequer. And you are desired to transmit such Survey and Plan under your Hand to me with all convenient speed, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

"T. WALKER, Surveyor-General.

"Burlington Garden, 2 August 1744.

"To Mr. Lewis Morris, Surveyor."

There are good grounds for believing that William Corbett (see p. 4 above) was in some way or other concerned in securing this appointment for Morris.¹ During

¹ Even before this appointment, Morris appears to have visited Bwlchgwyn mine, for in referring to it in a letter of 16 Nov. 1744, he says :—"Most that I know of it is from views I took of it formerly, as it was said to belong to a gentleman I had a value for."

the next two or three years he acted as Morris's correspondent in London, interviewing Government officials in his interest, and on at least one occasion receiving a remittance from the Treasury as Morris's agent. Morris, on the other hand, kept him duly informed from time as to the state of affairs in Cardiganshire. He thus wrote to Corbett a long letter on 14 September 1744, "to desire him to speak with Mr. Sharpe," of the Treasury, as to Morris's remuneration and expenses, and with Zachariah Chambers (an official in the Surveyor-General's Department), as to whether Morris could not be empowered to compel the deputy steward and other officers of the manor to produce their records for his inspection. Morris had, in fact, written to Chambers himself, on 17 August, enclosing a number of queries on points as to which he desired guidance, but the answers which he received on 13 September were "not at all satisfactory". His difficulties in Cardiganshire were very great, for his inquiries were met with a conspiracy of silence on almost every hand. The steward of the Crown manors in the county was Owen Brigstocke, who had been M.P. for the county, 1718-22, but he had never been in the manor of Pervedd since receiving the office.¹ He had, however, appointed three deputies, viz., Lloyd of Mabws,² Lewis (or query Thomas) Parry, and another (whose name is not given) for the south of the county. Parry was also attorney to Thomas Powell of Nanteos (who claimed Bwlchgwyn mine), and had "an estate of his own of above £100 a year in the very centre of this Lordship, and particularly a cottage or summer house upon the mountains which he called his freehold." So he was not likely to favour the claims of the Crown. In fact he, in conjunction with Powell, who was then M.P. for the county, gave notice

¹ In 1719, William Gower, of Glandovan (M.P. for Ludlow), had a grant of the profits, fines, and estrays of these Lordships, and was succeeded by Wilson Abel Gower, who held them in 1747, but neither of them had raised the fines imposed at the various Courts.

² Probably Richard Lloyd, who had stood against Powell of Nanteos in 1729, and Thomas Pryse of Gogerddan in 1741, in the Parliamentary Election for Cardigan Boroughs. He appears to have been friendly to Morris, and inclined to assist him, but as he had left all the work to Parry, he was unable to give much, if any, information. Moreover, he seems to have been about this time superseded in the deputy stewardship—perhaps owing to his friendliness to Morris.

to Morris that if he "dared to go on Freeholders' lands in the Lordship of Perfedd to survey them or the mines, he would be forthwith prosecuted for damages."

"Thos. Pryse, Esqr., another member of Parliament, who hath a great estate in this Lordship, hath also given me the like notice, telling me that he had given his attorney orders to prosecute me as soon as ever he could have proof I made advances that way. . . . As I was willing to have my residence near the center of ye Lordship, for ye readier carrying on the Survey, and to get what information I could, I took a House in ye mountains, but several attempts have been made to turn me out of it, and I have been publicly threatened to be drove out of the country." (Letter to the Surveyor-General, 11 April 1745.)

Morris had to confess that he had "not one man in the whole county to consult with"; and when Sharpe required him to recommend some one to act as solicitor for the Crown, he found that all the local men were "either interested or related to the persons that disputed with the Crown, or else guilty themselves of the like encroachments." Early in July he journeyed all the way to Llandovery with a view of retaining one James Pryse, an attorney of that town, but "he entirely refused to undertake the management of the affair for the Crown." Nothing daunted, he went the next day to Presteign to see an attorney named Jenkin Edwards, "a native of Cardiganshire, and a gentleman of years and experience (who knew) the country, and no way byass'd by ye great men thereof." Edwards promised to act on receiving instructions to that effect direct from the Treasury. Pending this, Morris drew up "a state of the case", and proofs of the evidence of his witnesses, to enable Sharpe to settle interrogatories, and (on 12 August) he begged Sharpe to hasten the "deputation" for him, by which it would appear that it was intended to confer on him powers to act as deputy steward for Perfedd, and probably for Mefenydd and Creuddyn also.

Powell seems to have based his claim to Bwlchgwyn on the following grounds:—(1) that it was in a small mesne manor belonging to him, and lying within the lordship of Perfedd; and that the beadle of the latter never raised the king's rent within his mesne manor. (2) That some 40 years previously the company of mine-adventurers, under a lease from one of Powell's predecessors, had cut trenches and dug for mine on the mountain at or near

Bwlchgwyn. It has already been stated (p. 10) above that Powell won this suit in the Exchequer, though I am unable to say when it was tried out.

Morris's letters contain a mass of interesting information relating to the lordship; he appears to have drawn up a formal report of his survey of it—three folios of the opening part of this report are wrapped up with the letter-book.

Brigstock, the Crown Steward, seems to have died in 1746, and William Corbett was appointed steward to succeed him, whereupon Morris was appointed his deputy steward for the manor of Perfedd. But the landowners in the district gave orders to their tenants not to attend his Courts, so that in his first two Courts only one freeholder appeared. It is indeed probable enough that the customs of the manor, as given by Meyrick (*Hist. of Cardiganshire*, p. 568), from some MSS. of Morris, were never sworn to at any court of survey in the year mentioned (1747), but simply drawn up by Morris in readiness for one of his abortive courts.

The conclusion that is forced on one in reading Morris's letters during the years 1744-47, is that in addition to being bitterly opposed by practically all the men of influence in Cardiganshire, while attempting to carry out a work bristling with difficulties, he was also accorded but very inadequate support by the Treasury officials, who seemed afraid lest he should create too many enemies to the Government among Cardiganshire landowners. Our knowledge of his loyalty to duty in face of these difficulties increases our wonder at the persecution he subsequently suffered. But was it not the same cowardly and inhuman Government that authorised the judicial murder of Byng? In a somewhat similar way, Lewis Morris also seems to have been sacrificed on the altar of political expediency. But his memory will ever be cherished by Welshmen as one of the most versatile sons of Wales, one of the sweetest of its ballad singers, and as the disinterested friend and patron of many a struggling bard and student of Welsh literature—notably of his poor neglected contemporary Goronwy Owen.

Saint Carannog.

BY THE REV. S. BARING GOULD, M.A.

CARANNOG is said to have been son of Corun ab Ceredig, by Rees in his "Essay on the Welsh Saints", and a *Life* is in the MS. Cotton., Vespasian A. xiv, which has been printed in the *Lives of the Cambro-British Saints*, Llandovery, 1853. Having recently come upon another *Life*, which is in the Breviary of the Church of Léon, printed in 1516, and of which only two copies exist, and which seems to be generally unknown, I venture to note a few particulars relative to this very remarkable man, as a prelude to this Léon *Life*, which I propose to give.

Apparently there were two saints of a very similar name, and their stories have been fused together. The second Carannog, or as the Irish call him, Cairnech, was the son of Saran, King in Oriel, and of Babona, daughter of Loarn, King of Alba (503-508). Earca, sister of Babona, married first Murtogh, son of Eoghain, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages (378-405), and was the mother of Murtogh mac Earca, King of Ireland (513-533); and Murtogh mac Earca married the widow of Lurig, brother of S. Cairnech. Earca married, secondly, Fergus, son of Conall Gulban (d. 464), and by him was mother of Fedlilim, and grandmother of S. Columba of Hy. The period at which Cairnech lived is accordingly pretty well fixed. He died in 545 (*Irish Nennius*, ed. Todd & Herbert, p. cx).

From this it will be seen that Carannog ab Corun belonged to an earlier period.

In the *Life of S. Carannog* (Vespasian A. xiv) we are informed that at the time when he was born, "The Scots (Irish) overcame Britain for thirty years, the names of whose generals were Briscus, Thuthaius, Machleius, and Anpachus." And again: "Ceredig held Ceredigion, and from him it received its name. And after he held it, the Scots came and fought with them, and seized all the country." So in the *Léon Life*: "In those days came the Scots and occupied the British region", and this was when Ceredig was "an old man". Here we have an intimation of two invasions, one before Ceredig arrived and expelled them, another, later, when they attempted to recover what they had lost.

The names of the Irish chiefs of the first invasion are not easy to identify in their Latin form; Tuathius may be Dathi, King of Ireland 405-408, and Anpachus may be Amalghaid, King of Connaught 438-449, and the name of a Mac Lear (Laoghaire) may be disguised under Machleius.

According to the Latin *Lives*, Carannog, in Latin Carantocus, was son of Ceredig and not grandson. He went to Ireland "in the year of the birth of Saint David, son of Sandde." Unfortunately, it is exceedingly doubtful what year that was.

"He went to Ireland, Patrick having preceded him; and they met each other and resided together. And they consulted together what they should do, and they agreed that they should separate, one go to the left, and the other to the right, because many clerics walked with them, and others because they wanted health. And Carantoc went to the right part, and Patrick to the left, and they agreed that they should meet once a year."

The *Léon Life* is fuller. On account of the invasion by the Irish, and the advanced age of Ceredig, the chiefs met and desired to set his eldest son, Carannog, at their head. He, however, declined the honour, loving the Kingdom of Heaven better than earthly kingdoms, and he fled with staff and wallet till he came to a place called Guerith Karantoc, where he set up his rest. But after some time an angel bade him go to Ireland and assist Patrick in his labours there. Accordingly he departed, and built a monastery in Ireland. This, apparently, is his foundation at Dulane, in Meath.

In the histories of S. Patrick, which we have, Carannog does not seem to have been intimately associated with him, except on one notable occasion; and the *Life* (Vesp. A. xiv) implies as much; the sphere of Patrick was in the north, that of Carannog in the south. The notable occasion referred to is the drawing up of the Seanchus Mor. When the bulk of the population of Ireland had accepted Christianity, it became advisable that the laws should be readjusted to meet the new condition of affairs. King Laoghaire saw this, and although not himself a Christian he is traditionally said to have appointed a joint Commission for the revision and codification of the laws. The Commission consisted of three Kings, three Brehons or Druids, and three Christian Bishops. Patrick, Benignus, and Carantoc sat as representatives of the Church. The code remained in force among the Irish throughout the Middle Ages, and in Clare even down to 1600.

The Latin *Lives* say not a word about this, which occupied Carannog and the other Commissioners three years, and was completed in or about 438, and which was the most important and far-reaching act of his life.

Whilst in Ireland, Carannog received as his pupil one who is called in Brittany Tennenan, and who is represented

as son of an Irish King, Tinidor. The names have not an Irish sound, but they are evidently corrupt. Tennenau being a leper, was excluded from the succession, and embraced the ecclesiastical life under Carannog, who, according to the legend, healed him of his leprosy. This may have an allegorical meaning, and imply no more than that by baptism he purged him of the leprosy of sin, or that whilst undergoing his training in the Monastery of Carannog, he got rid of a distressing skin disease which had troubled him in his youth. Can Tennenau be Finnian?

The *Léon Life* speaks of an Irish King Dulcemius contributing timber to the erection of the church for Carannog, but under this name it is not possible to determine what chieftain of South Ireland is meant.

After a while Carannog retired from active work in Ireland, and the Latin published *Life* goes on to relate that he retreated to a cave in Ceredigion, and founded the Church of Llangranog. After a while, taking his portable altar with him, he went to the Severn, and threw his altar in, resolving to settle wherever it was washed up. Then we are told that in those days Cado and Arthur ruled the land, and the latter had his dwelling at Dindrarthron. In the adjoining district of Carron was a dragon, which Arthur induced Carannog to overcome. Arthur meanwhile got hold of Carannog's altar-table and purposed appropriating it to his own use. However, when Carannog had tamed the dragon, he reluctantly surrendered the altar, which Carannog again threw into the sea.

Dindrarthron is Dinedor, in Herefordshire, and Carron is the marshy region of the Garran. Here there is a church called Llangaran. All this portion of the legend must be dismissed as an anachronism. It is not possible to make Carannog, who assisted at the compilation of the

Seachus Mor in 438, a contemporary of Arthur, who fell in 537. It applies to the second Carantoc, or Cairnech, son of Saran.

Carannog crossed to Cornwall, and landed at a place called in the *Life* Gwellit (the Grassy). It was probably the long curious creek called the Gannel. Here he resolved to settle, and he borrowed a spade from a poor man, wherewith to dig the ground. He also cut for himself a staff, and at intervals, when tired of digging, he wittled the handle of the staff.

Presently he observed a wood-pigeon fly out of the adjoining grove, and carry off in its beak some of the shavings from his staff. He resolved on following the bird, and he found that she had dropped the chips in one particular spot. He determined to build a church there, and place in it his altar, which had been washed up on the shore.

We are then told that "a voice came to him from heaven and said he should go into exile, and leave his family. Innumerable persons were buried in that city, but he alone went to Ireland." Here we have the first summons, as given in the *Léon Life*, and this is an instance of the sad jumble of which the *Life* (Vesp. A. xiv) is made up. It is not possible to decide, with anything approaching to certainty, what the real order of events was in the life of Carannog; but this, at least, seems clear, that after having been for a while living a solitary life in Wales, he went to Ireland and did missionary work there, then, for some reason that we shall shortly consider, he left Ireland, and came to Cornwall, where he founded the church now called Crantock, and perhaps at the same time Carhampton in Somersetshire, a mile and a-half from Dunster, of which church he was considered the patron. The church passed into the

possession of Bath Abbey, where the festival of the Saint was observed on May 16 (Bath Calendar, *circ.* 1383, in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 10,628).

Now it is very noteworthy that Carannog or Carantoc has an extended cult in Brittany. There is a parish, Carantec, and another Tregarantec, that bear his name in Finistère, but he is also widely known as S. Caradec, as patron of St. Caradec, near Loudéac, of Saint Caradec, Priziac, and of S. Carreuc. He has, as well, chapels at Mellac, at Pontaven, and is honoured at Quimperlé. He has been dealt with by two writers, B. Oneix, *S. Caradoc en Bretagne*, S. Briec, Prud'homme, 1880, and by De la Borderière, *Les deux Saints Caradec*, Paris, Champion, 1883, but neither being in possession of all known about him in Wales and Ireland, have been able to altogether unriddle the puzzle of his presence in Armorica. That Caradec or Careuc is the same as Carantoc is shown by the commemoration of this saint being always on May 16, which is that of Carantoc in the Irish Martyrologies, and also by his identification in the Breviary lessons with the son (or grandson) of Ceredig. His main settlement was Saint Caradoc near Loudéac, in Côtes du Nord, which is spoken of in the 13th cent. as "*Monasterium Caradoci*". He is mentioned in the *Life of S. Guenael*. That Saint had been to Britain, and he returned laden with books and followed by forty disciples. He landed first in the Ile de Groix, and then went overland to visit Caradoc, whom he held in high esteem. According to local tradition S. Gonnec or Connoc, and S. Gonery, were among the pupils of Caradoc. That Tennenan was so—but in Ireland—we have already seen. In Morbiban, as well, Carannog has two churches, S. Caradoc Hennebont, and S. Caradec Thégomel; and he is commemorated in the Vannes Breviaries on May 16, the same day of S. Carantoc.

Now it seems to me that the settlements in Cornwall and Brittany of such assistants of S. Patrick as Carannog and Mancen, or Ninio, mean a great deal, for which we look in vain into such scanty documents as have reached us, to find an explanation.

Patrick was supplied with a stream of missionaries serving under him from Britain and Armorica. There was a great nursery at Witherne, in Galway, that furnished him with men for work in the North of Ireland; and at Ty Gwyn, in Pembrokeshire, he had a great college under Mancen, otherwise called Ninio the Old, which sent over a supply for the mission field in South Ireland. But we find Mancen also in Cornwall and in Brittany, under the form of Mawgan or Méaugon, in Wales as Meugan. There are two Mawgans in Cornwall. The identity would seem to be established by Mawgan-in-Pyder Feast being observed on July 25, which is the day of Meugant or Ninio in the Irish Martyrologies. In Brittany, near S. Brieuc, is la Méaugon (Llan-Meugant), where the Pardon is observed on the same day. Is it not conceivable that Meugant or Mancen had branch establishments in Armorica and Cornwall to serve as feeders in Ty Gwyn? We know that there was close intercourse between Brittany and Wales and Ireland in the fifth and sixth centuries. And in like manner I would conjecture that the object of Carannog's leaving Ireland was to undertake the very important task of establishing monastic settlements in Cornwall and in Armorica to serve the same purpose as those of Meugant or Mancen.

Tennenan, the disciple of Carannog in Ireland, followed his master. We have unfortunately no early life of this saint, all we know of him is from the lessons in the ancient Breviaries of Léon and Folgoët, which are full of fable. He is there said to have been the pupil of Karadoc

or Karentec, and to have been cured by him of leprosy in Ireland. Afterwards he embarked with S. Senan and S. Ronan, and crossed the sea to Armorica, and landed in the harbour of Brest, near where is now the little town of Landerneau, and founded the church of Ploubennec, near Plabennec. Together with S. Senan (of Iniscathy) and S. Ronan, he had with him two others, who are named Armen and Glanmeus, the latter a priest. M. de la Borderiè considers that there were more saints than one that bore the name of Tennenan or Tinidor—for he is known by both names in Brittany. The diocese of Léon is supposed to have had a Tennenan as its bishop, after S. Goulven, but if so, he belongs to the beginning of the seventh century, and as he is ignored by the early writers who composed the list of the Bishops of Léon, the existence of such a bishop is doubtful. One interesting fact is that in the parish of Tregarantec, which by its name shows that it was a tref of Carantoc, S. Tennenan is held to be the patron of the church.

Senan of Iniscathy, who is said to have come over with Tennenan, is widely venerated in Brittany, and finds his place in the ancient Breviaries on March 6. Another Irish Colonist, Kenan, is confounded with Kianan, Bishop of Duleek; his name is contracted to Kay or Quay, and he is the same as the Cornish S. Kea. He is commemorated in Brittany on Sept. 13 and Nov. 5.

Goulven, who is also brought in contact with Carannog, was born in Armorica; his parents, Glaudan and Gologuenn, were refugees from Britain, who landed in the broad shallow bay that now goes by the name of the Anse de Goulven. He was bishop of Léon after Cetemerin, who succeeded Paul of Léon.

Unfortunately we know neither the date of the death of Carannog nor the place where he died, but

there is remarkable consensus as to the day on which he is to be honoured. The Welsh, as well as the Irish, Calendars give that day as May 16. In a MS. Breviary of the diocese of Tréguier, of the fifteenth century, is the entry: "xvii Kal. Junii, Caranauci abb." On the same day, in the Léon Breviary of 1516 in the library of the Frères Lamennais, at Ploërmel: "xvii Kal. Junii, Caradoci abb." In the Vannes Missals of 1530 and 1535 it is the same. Whytford's *Martyrologe*, 1526, an English rendering of the Bridgetine Martyrology of Sion House, also gives the same day. This is the day of the Village Feast at Crantock in Cornwall, and of the Pardon at Carantec in Brittany. The Feliré of Aengus, on May 16, has this entry: "The illustrious death of Cainnech the powerful," and the gloss adds, "*i.e.* Carnech of Tuilec, in the neighbourhood of Cenannas (Kells), and he is of the Britons of Cern (Cornwall)." The Exeter Calendars give his day as May 16.

In the Celtic Litany of the tenth century, published by Mabillon, from a Rheims MS., he is invoked between S. Brendan and S. Gildas.

As to the date of his death, that can only be fixed tentatively. It most probably occurred later than that of Patrick, but scarcely later than 470, for he can hardly have been a young man when engaged on the revision of the laws of Ireland in 438. A brother of S. Carannog was S. Pedr, according to the Welsh genealogists, and it is rather remarkable that a holy well bearing that name should be found in the parish of S. Columb Minor, that adjoins Crantock. The Holy Well of S. Carantock himself is in the midst of the village of Crantock, and a stream steadily flows from it.

The *Life* in the Léon Breviary follows. I will first premise that of this Breviary only two copies are known

to exist, one is in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, and is imperfect: it is without the calendar, and the sanctoriale is wanting from the end of November to the end of June. The other copy is in the possession of the Brothers of Christian Instruction, or Frères Laménais at Ploërmel. It has the calendar, but is deficient in the names of the saints from November 29 to June 12. It was printed by Didier Maheu, Paris, 1516. I have not printed all the abbreviations.

LECT. I.

Quodam tempore fuit vir nomine Cereticus et hic vir habuit multos filios: quorum unus erat Karadocus nomine. In illis diebus venerunt Scoti et occupaverunt regionem britannicam. Cereticus autem erat senex: et dixerunt seniores, Senex es tu non potes dimicare: debes unum ordinare de filiis tuis qui est senior. Dixerunt illi Karadoco: Oportet te esse regem: Karadocus autem plus diligebat esse regem celestem quam terrenum: et postquam audivit fugam iniit ne invenirent eum. Accepit ergo Karadocus peram cum baculo et sacculo a quodam paupere, et venit in locum qui dicitur Guerith Karantoc et mansit ibi per aliquod temporis. Post multos autem dies venit ad Sanctum Karadocum vox de celo precepitque ut quia hic latere non poterat et quanto ignotior et remotior a suis tanto fieret servus dei utilior: Patricium sequeretur in hyberniam. Karadocus igitur discedit in hyberniam, et ibi incepit construere monasterium. Relatum erat Karadoco in partibus illis apud quemdam tyrannum Dulcemium nomine esse quemdam arborem ornatam atque caram que principis sui fuerat. Venit Karadocus et petiit arborem. Utrum melior es tu dixit tyrannus omnibus sanctis qui postulaverunt eam, non sum dixit Karadocus.

LECT. II.

Tyrannus dixit Voca tamen deum tuum et si ceciderit tua est. Respondit Karadocus: Non est impossibile deo quicquam: et hec dicens oravit Dominum: completa oratione cecidit arbor radicibus extirpatis et stabant attoniti infideles. Credidit ergo tyrannus et baptizatus est et omnes sui cum illo conversi sunt ad fidem: et receperunt sacramentum. Hoc lignum artifices portaverunt in crastino ad opus incohatum et scinderunt in quatuor bases. Quadam nocte venerunt religiosi quidam aliunde ad locum et deerant ligna foco ad usum pernoctantium: tunc surrexit Karadocus ad unam basem de quattuor absciditque particulam ex illa. Artifex autem hoc intuens vehementer indignatus est: et decrevit abire: et ait Karodocus: Fili mi mane in hac nocte. Ille vero mansit invitus. Sole autem orto surrexit ut abiret: et exiens circa ecclesiam vidit basam illam similem aliis basibus non habentem in se cissuram.

LECT. III.

Erat illis diebus quidam sanctus in hybernia nomine Tenenanus et hic erat leprosus. Vinit igitur ad sanctum Karadocum: sed antequam venisset nunciavit ei angelus venturum ad se Tenenanium: Karadocus cum gaudio et exultatione preparavit balneum suo hospiti. Veniens ille cum exisset jam ecclesiam et orasset occurrit iste obviam illi et osculati sunt invicem benedicentes. Et ducto eo a monasterio ad refectarium cogebat eum oppido ut introiret lavacrum. Ille negabat et inveniebat causas satis ydoneas: denique Karadocus ait: si non intraveris non vives in vita eterna. Cum hoc audisset Tenenanus coactus intravit balneum: accedebat iterum Karadocus ut lavaret eum. Animadvertens igitur Tenenanus quoniam ad se abluendum accederet dixit. Non lavabis me in eter-

num. Respondit Karadocus : Nec tu vives in eternum si non laveris te. Lotus est itaque et statim ut tetigit eum Karadocus sanatus est a lepra : et conquerebatur dicens : Non bene fecisti in me frater : quia forte superbus fiam a modo et multum deceptus ero. Nequaquam ille ait : sed pulchrior eris : et tua caro non erit fetida : tunc sanctus Tenenanus ait : Ingredere et tu ut laveris. Adjuratus ipse ingressus est balneum : Surrexit Tenenanus ut faceret obsequia. Habebat enim Karadocus septem cingula ferrea circa se : et mox ubi tetigit ea Tenenanus fracta sunt omnia. Tunc ait Karadocus : non bene egisti : tibi verum tamen dampnum hoc videtur reparabile. Ait Tenenanus : Nequaquam quia si venerint omnes fabri : non poterunt tibi fabricare cingulum : Et post hec verba laudaverunt deum et facta est pax et unitas inter ipsos.

I may add, in conclusion, that after many and vain efforts to obtain a copy of M. de la Borderiè's article on *The Two Saints Caradec*, on my application, the Bollandist Fathers at Antwerp have most courteously lent me their copy. I find in it that M. de la Borderiè has printed the Latin life from the copy of the Breviary he found in Paris. There are only two or three trifling differences between my transcript and his.

Old County Families of Dyfed.

THE WOGANS OF BOULSTON.

By FRANCIS GREEN.

It might naturally be imagined that the spread of education would tend to stimulate a love of county history amongst the rising generation, but so far from doing this its tendency, it is to be feared, is quite in the opposite direction. In days gone by, when books and newspapers were rarely accessible, folk-lore and the genealogies of the different residents in the neighbourhood were constantly discussed at the fireside, but these have now given place to the topics of the day, and as a result the ancient traditions and other facts in regard to county history are fast being lost to memory. In Pembrokeshire, for instance, a county that is overflowing with interesting features, historical and antiquarian, the old legends, and even the names of families, which not so very long ago must have been household words, are now almost forgotten. Few probably of the rising generation could tell an enquirer who the Wogans were, and even those of maturer age know little beyond the fact that there were families of that name who in days gone by lived at Wiston and Boulston. Yet it is barely a hundred years since the name of Wogan became extinct in the county.

It would be unfair to attribute the decadence of one of the most characteristic traits of the Welsh race from the earliest days to a change in the national disposition;

it is not that "Young Pembrokeshire" has adopted the tenets of Gallio, but that he has not the opportunity of gaining the knowledge. There is no history of the county that can be properly so called, and the only means open to the student is long and tedious research among the musty and in many cases almost illegible records belonging to the nation and private individuals in different parts of the country. Only those who have hunted these preserves are aware of the mass of chaff, so to speak, which has to be winnowed by the searcher in order to obtain a grain of wheat for his use. In the Record Office, for instance, there are bundles of documents for which there are no indexes, and one cannot help feeling that a good deal of money expended on procuring Returns for Parliament—many of them of no earthly interest to any one except the member desiring the same—might be much better laid out in making the records of the country accessible to the nation.

These are the reflections that occurred to me after delving into England's "Muniment Chest", in which I came across several incidents in connection with the Wogans, of so interesting a nature that I was induced to attempt a sketch of the family. I propose in this article to touch on the Wogans of Boulston, which although but an offshoot from the main stem at Wiston, at one time almost rivalled the parent line in importance and wealth of possessions. It is unanimously agreed by Welsh genealogists that the Wogans are of Welsh descent. The name is said to be a corruption of Gwgan, the son of Bleddyn ap Maenarch, Chieftain of Brycheiniog, who was slain about the year 1090 in a battle with Bernard Newmarch, the Norman Baron. Gwgan, according to the Welsh pedigrees, married Gwenllian, the daughter and heiress of Philip Gwys or Wizo, a Fleming, who then held

Wiston, and through this marriage that property came into the possession of the Wogan family, and remained in it over six hundred years. While there is no doubt that Wiston was owned for that period by the Wogans, it is plainly evident that the compilers of the pedigrees are in error as to Gwgan having married Gwenllian Gwys. Philip Gwys was alive in 1198, and Gwgan must have been born before 1090; it is therefore practically impossible that this union could have taken place. In all probability the genealogists have left out a generation or two, and it was a descendant of Gwgan who was the bridegroom on the occasion.

Another hypothesis, mentioned in Count O'Kelly's memoir of the family, is that the Wogans are descended from Ugus, a Roman Patrician from Florence. This derivation is so unsupported by even traditionary evidence in Wales that, but for the fact that it was again brought forward this year in an article in the *Cornhill Magazine*, I should not have referred to it. If the founder of the family was a foreigner it would be much more reasonable to suppose that he was a Norman. Yet there is no trace of the name in the Roll of Battle Abbey, although those of most of the *advenae* who settled in the county are to be found in it, including that of Perrott, a family that did not for centuries afterwards attain anything like the standing of the Wogans. On the whole, the preponderance of the evidence, if such it may be called, is in favour of a Welsh origin. First we have the testimony of the Welsh genealogists, and although they are frequently wrong as to details, I have generally found, where documents are available to test their statements, that in the main they are correct. It might be contended that the present pronunciation of the name does not very closely approximate that of Gwgan. I would suggest, however, that formerly the pronunciation

was much closer, and that at a very early date the first syllable was enunciated soft. In the earliest documents the name is spelled as at present, but as far back as 1331 it is written "Wougan", which was probably pronounced as in French, and some years later it is written "Woogan". The more convincing fact is the rarity of the name in England in early times. Prior to 1600 the name "Wogan", so far as I have been able to ascertain, was confined entirely to members of the Welsh and Irish branches. There was a family named Owghan at Woodham Walter, in Essex, in 1658, but probably this is merely a rendering of Orgen or Worgan, which is not an uncommon name in England. There was also a Wogan who owned lands in England in 1311-12. In a Fine made in 5th Edward II, a Richard Wogan and his wife Alice granted two messuages, $1\frac{1}{2}$ virgates of arable land, and 10 acres of meadow in La Cloude and Cameleye in Somersetshire, to Walter de la Haye and his wife Cecilia. This might suggest a Norman origin for the Wogan family, but on the other hand the Welsh pedigrees state that one of the earliest Wogans of Wiston married Margaret, the daughter and heiress of Adam de Staunton or Stanton, and this is to some extent borne out by a Patent in 1301, by which a John Wogan (probably the Justiciary of Ireland, and in that case owner of lands in Pembrokeshire) was granted the marriage of Margaret, the daughter and one of the heirs of Adam de Stanton, tenant-in-chief in Ireland. Now in 1311-12 there were Stauntons who owned property in Somersetshire, and as nothing is more likely than that John Wogan married Margaret Staunton to his son, or at all events a near relative, it is quite possible that Alice was the same person as Margaret, and that the lands mentioned in the Fine formed part of her jointure.

After this brief review of the origin of the Wogans we

will now turn to the branch which settled at Boulston. The founder was Henry, the son of Sir John Wogan of Wiston. Owing to the absence of dates in the Welsh pedigrees and the partiality of the family to the name of John, it has been impossible to decide with any degree of certainty which particular Sir John this is. The first Henry Wogan of Boulston, is described by Lewis Dunn as of Milton,¹ a property which was presumably given to him by his father. The Cheetham MSS. state that he married Margaret, or, according to Lewis Dunn, Joan, the daughter of Wilcocks Dyer, of Boulston, and it must have been through this union that that estate came into the possession of this branch. The Wogan tombstone at Boulston church describes him as Sir Henry Wogan, and there is little doubt that he is the Sir Henry Wogan who was a witness to a Release made by John Hogebyn, rector of the church of St. Bridget, to John Don and John Elliott, of the manor of Robertiston and Nolton, in October 1453-4, and in which he is described as a knight and steward of Haverfordwest. (*Ancient Deeds Cal.*, p. 365.) Lewis Dunn, who is corroborated by Geo. Owen's MSS., states that the children of the marriage were:—

- (1) Thomas Wogan, who apparently died without issue. According to the Harleian MSS., No. 14,314, fol. 86b, he was the heir.
- (2) Henry Wogan, who inherited the property, presumably on the death of his brother.

The Cheetham MSS. make no mention of Thomas, but trace the descent through his brother Henry, while Vincent brings the line through Thomas. It is, however, the opinion of E. L., who edited an edition of the Cheetham MSS., that these records were the work of Sir

¹ In Burton parish.

John Wogan, who married Frances Pollard, and in that case they should be the better authority. The memorial stone in Boulston Church, and also Geo. Owen's MSS., trace the descent through Henry, so there seems little doubt that Vincent's Collection is wrong on this point. Possibly the explanation is that Thomas Wogan was a priest. Mention is made in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, taken in 27th Henry VIII (1535-6), of a Thomas Wogan, who was rector of Lawrenny, Nolton, and Henry's Mote in Pembrokeshire, all of which benefices were in the gift of John Wogan of Wiston. Unfortunately, the lack of details and dates renders it impossible to form any reliable opinion on the question. The problem is not assisted by the will of Henry Wogan—the earliest will of any of the family that I have come across—which so far as the date is concerned might have been made either by the brother of Thomas or by his father. The document was executed on the 31st Aug. 1499, and the testator describes himself as "Henricus Ogan." No address is given, but he desired to be buried in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, at Woran.¹ Now as Milton is very much nearer to Warren than is Boulston, the presumption is that the testator lived at the former place; this would suggest that the will was made by the first Henry, as one would naturally expect that his son would have come into possession of Boulston, and have resided there before his death. The assumption that the first Henry was the maker of the will is further strengthened by the fact that while the testator bequeaths a legacy of 100 Marks to Alicia "my daughter", he does not refer to Richard Ogan, whom he makes residuary legatee, as his son.

There are several other interesting questions opened

¹ Warren.

up by this will. A legacy of 6*s.* 8*d.* is given to the church of St. Mary at Woran,¹ 20*s.* to the church of St. David's, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the church of Whitlakyngton, in Somersetshire. This again indicates that there was some connection between the Welsh Wogans and Somersetshire, and, thanks to this clue, just as this page was going to press, further evidence turned up which proves, beyond a doubt, that the testator was the second Henry. An Inquisition held at Bridgwater in the 15th Henry VII, on the estate of a Henry Wogan, states that he died on the 31st Aug. 1499, and that Richard, his son and heir, was then 22 years of age and more. The date of the death thus corresponds exactly with that of the will, satisfactorily proving the identity of Henry Wogan. The Inquisition states that he held a messuage and 101 acres of land, called Orchardiston, in Knightisby, in Somersetshire.

Further research in Somerset House revealed the existence of an offshoot of the family there in later times. Among the records is a will of John Wogan of Sylving,² in the parish of Whitelakington, dated 27th Oct. 1558, and proved on 7th May 1559. By this instrument the testator bequeathed 3*s.* 4*d.* to each of the churches of Pocklynchrokepe, Stocklynch Maude'hyn,³ and Puckington, and desired his body to be buried at Whitelakington church "amongst my ancestors". In his will only one child is mentioned, a daughter, Phillippa, to whom he gives £100 "towards her marriage", conditionally that she be "ruled by her mother", but it would seem that he also had another daughter. His wife, whom he makes residuary legatee, appears to have been Anne Rose, as the testator bequeaths to Nicholas Rose, whom he styles "my brother-in-law", his best gown. He also refers to his

¹ Warren.² Syvinch.³ Stocklinch Magdalene.

“brother”, Enthebert Rose. His wife Anne survived him, as she took out probate to the will, and I think there is little doubt that she was the Agnes Wogan whose will, dated the 8th Feb. 1574, was proved on 30th April 1575. This Agnes Wogan is described as of Sylvinche, Somersetshire, and she also desired to be buried in Whitelakington church. She made her daughter Mary, the wife of William Stourton, of Woemyster,¹ her residuary legatee, but omitted any reference to Phillippa. The *Visitation of Somersetshire* in 1623 (Harleian MSS., No. 1141) states that Mary, daughter and co-heiress of John Wogan, of Sylvinch, married Robert Morgan of South Mapleton, Dorset. This is probably a mistake for Phillippa. Agnes Wogan was a lady of property. She devised her estates, which comprised lands and manors in Brent Marshe, in Crokern, in Meriatt, in Shepton, in Heachin, in Stocklinche-in-Sea, in Hilcom, in Chilworthye, in Buckland, in Croome St. Nicholas, Donyett Pisend’she, Langeporte, Estover, Westover, and Cwry Rivell, in the county of Somerset, to George Speake of Whitelakington, knt., William Stourton of Worminster, Esq., and John Morgan of Maperton, Dorset, gent., for the use of John Rose, son of Nicholas Rose of Shepton Beachin, in the county of Somerset. This Nicholas Rose I believe to be the testatrix’s brother.

We must now return to the direct line of the Wogans of Boulston. Henry Wogan, the son of Sir Henry Wogan, married Elizabeth, the sister of Sir James ap Owen of Pentre Evan in the Lordship of Kemes in Pembrokeshire, and the daughter, according to the Cheetham MSS., of Owen Bowen of Pentre Evan. The issue of this marriage was :—

(1) Richard Wogan.

¹ Warminster.

- (2) Henry Wogan, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Canon of Llawhaden, and founded a branch which existed in Oxfordshire for a couple of generations. (Harl. MSS., No. 14,314, fol. 86b.)
- (3) Margaret Wogan, who married Henry Morgan of Muddlescombe, Glam. (Geo. Owen.)
- (4) William Wogan, who married the daughter of — Cresford of Clydon, and died without issue. (Harl. MSS., 14,314, fol. 86b.)
- (5) Elizabeth Wogan, the wife of William ap Owen David Gwyn. (G. Owen.)
- (6) A daughter, who married Thomas Bateman of Honeborough. (G. Owen.) Possibly the Alicia mentioned in Henry Wogan's will.

Richard Wogan, the eldest son, who succeeded to the estate, was the first of the family, so far as the records show, to reside at Boulston. He lived in the time of Henry VIII, and appears to have had little regard for the power of the Church, as it is stated in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, taken the 27th of that reign (1535-6), that nothing had been received that year or for many years previously from the manor of Villa Clement, the property of the Archdeacon of Menevia, which formerly yielded £10 4s. 8d. per annum, because Richard Wogan, of Boulston, had seized and held it by main force, but by what title he did so the Commissioners could not ascertain. I have been unable to find many references to Richard Wogan, but fortunately his will is registered at Somerset House, and this document throws a good deal of light, not only on his family but on his surroundings. It is dated 23rd Nov. 1540, and was proved on 29th April 1541, by Matilda Wogan, his widow, who, it is thus clear, survived him. Matilda Wogan, or Maud as she is called by Welsh genealogists,

was the daughter of Sir Thomas Phillipps of Kilsant, Pembrokeshire, and the grand-daughter of Owen Donne of Picton. She was a much-married lady, for after the death of her husband, Richard Wogan, she married Morgan Jones of Harmeston, and, surviving him, married Nicholas Vaughan. According to Lewis Dunn (vol. i, p. 171), she was also the wife of Owen Barrett of Gellywick.

Richard Wogan in his will mentions only two children—a son and a daughter Anne—as being the issue of this marriage, but George Owen's MS. states that there was a daughter Jane. There is scarcely a doubt, however, that in this case the Pembrokeshire historian has made a mistake in the name. The children are as follows:—

(1) John Wogan.

(2) Anne Wogan, the wife of Henry Adams of Patrickschurch. (Cheetham MSS.)

The two children, John and Anne, were both under age in 1540, the date of the will, as the testator bequeathed to his wife his "Manor Place of Bulliston and Hampton duringe her widohed for ye tender age of the childerne", and both these properties are stated to be "socage tenor". To the church of Burton he gave 6s. 8d., the one half of the sum to the chancell and the other to the body of the church, and he also desired to be buried before the high altar of that church. It would appear that his wishes in this respect were carried out, as there is in Burton church a sixteenth century tomb in the position mentioned, on which are inscribed the initials, "R. W." The tomb is thus described (*Arch. Camb.*, Series V, vol. xv, p. 183) in an account of a visit by the Association in 1897:—

"There is a remarkable altar-tomb to a Wogan of Boulston, with a slab bearing a cross ragulé and two shields on the top, and the sides decorated with heraldic shields, one bearing the punning device of the sails of a windmill above a cask, meaning mill tun or Milton,

the Wogans being lords of Boulston and Milton. The slab on the top of the tomb seems to be of the fourteenth century and the rest of the tomb of the fifteenth or sixteenth century."

Besides the son and daughter mentioned in his will, Richard Wogan had two illegitimate children: William Wogan and David Wogan. Although not explicitly stated, the presumption is that their mother was Agnes Tasker—a pedigree in *Lewis Dunn's Visitation* states that she was—as the testator acknowledges that she holds a tenement in Harbeston of the annual value of seven Nobles for her life, and that after her decease the property was to revert to his heir. The presumption is strengthened by the fact that this clause comes immediately between the bequests to his son John and William Wogan. It is interesting to note that the "bar sinister" in 1540 was by no means such a disability as at the present day. It would appear, from the tenor of the will, that if the sons William and David were not brought up with their half-brother they were evidently held in high esteem by their father. Thus all the real estate, subject to certain bequests, is left by the testator to his son John Wogan, together with specified valuables which in the event of his dying without issue were to go to William and David Wogan. William is also made trustee of his half-sister Anne Wogan, as well as receiver of all the testator's socage lands, while he is left an annuity of 20 Nobles per annum for his life. Provision is also made for David Wogan. He is given a quarter-share in a barge and a quarter-share in the ship called the "Elbewe." As the other shares in these vessels were bequeathed to John Wogan, David was thus a partner with his half-brother. David was also given for his life a tenement with the lands appertaining thereto in Herston¹ and Therston. He married Katherine,

¹ Hearston and Thurston, in Burton parish.

the daughter of Thomas Herbert, and the grand-daughter of Sir Richard Herbert of Colbrook. From the marriage there was a daughter Maud, who married Morgan Powell, mayor of Pembroke about 1591; also two sons, Richard and Devereux. The latter died prior to 1616, and was a Citizen and Clothworker of London. He married Magdalen—who on his death took, in 1617, as her second husband, William Tailler, a Citizen and Merchant Taylor, of London. Devereux Wogan left no children. Of Richard, the son of David Wogan, I have found no further mention.

Richard Wogan of Boulston bequeathed all his “goods and cattalls”, with certain exceptions, to his wife Maud, and it is the specified items which make the instrument so interesting at the present day. He evidently kept a certain amount of land in hand, as he gave to his wife 200 sheep and “hed of beasts”; the number of the latter however is unfortunately left blank in the will. We also get an insight into the contents of his plate chest. Among the articles left to his wife were two bowl pieces of silver with one ewer and two flat pieces; a standing cup with a ewer, the top of the cover being ornamented with a squirrel; another standing cup of silver with a cover, on which was a little boy bearing a child; two salt (cellars) with two covers, one gilt and the other partly gilt; a silver taster; a with a silver band and a foot of silver; a chalice; two dozen silver spoons; a small silver cover and a “napple cuppe of silver.” In these days of women’s rights it is curious to read that the testator directed his wife’s “wering garments to be at her own pleasure and dysposytion”. These included a “Dymysent¹ girdell of clene golde with a dyamonde and a ruby therein, a chayne and a bullyon of

¹ Probably Damascene.

golde with a crosse of sylver and a crosse of golde withe a dyamonde in the mydde and a ruby one every quarter, an ooche of golde with a dyamonde in the myddest and also a great parle (pearl), also a chayne of golde of the weight of eight double Ducketts.” To John, his son, he left “myne owen broche, and it hath a garnet in the mydell as it is set aboute with pearles”.

Mention is also made of “two great gunnes withe their foure chambers”, which, with a great crock in the kitchen, the testator desired should be kept in the house of Boulston. What kind of guns these were can only be surmised, but there can be little doubt that they were intended for the defence of the Manor House, and possibly to command any ships passing up and down the river. Various legacies and bequests for life and in fee were made to servants and others, in most cases with the proviso that the recipients would faithfully serve his wife and his son John. The real estate so devised was briefly as follows:—

House at Slebech to Richard Miller for life.

House of Westfelde, on the east side of the said township, to John Taylor for life.

House in the same township to Richard Howell for life.

“Calbrocke,” in the fields of Prendergast, to Hugh Lloid for life.

The southeast house in Dale to Anne Tasker for her life.

Tenement and lands at Wiston to John Myller.

The other properties mentioned in the will were:—

(1) Lands of Repston; the manor place of Crapull, Williamyston, Frogholl, Spittell, Williamyston at the same place, and Crasselley.

(2) The lordship of Sutton; lands within the Burrowes of Haverfordwest, Cronett and Poyston; a Noble of Rent in Houston, Mylton, Flethershill, with a “tockynge” (tucking) mill, and Wolddale and Camros; a meadow by the Friars’ garden; the Bechem with my

¹ Ducats. The Dutch ducat weighed 3·494 grammes.

lands in Dale except the tenement given to Anne Tasker; lands within the Burrowes of Saint Davys within Chayltie. All which towns and villages were held by socage tenure.

The properties in the first paragraph were charged with a legacy of 200 Marks for a marriage portion for Anne Wogan. The sum was to be raised by William Wogan and kept, until that event took place, in the common coffer of the town of Haverfordwest or elsewhere, at the discretion of the overseers of the will. The overseers appointed were: "my brother, John Phillips of Picton, Thomas Johns of Haroldiston, Esquires; Master Thomas Lloid, Chaunter of Sainte Davyde's; and Master John Lewis, Treasurer" there.

On the death of Richard Wogan, which as I have pointed out must have occurred about the year 1541, his son John, on attaining his majority, succeeded to the property. According to the tombstone at Boulston church he was raised to the honour of knighthood, but curiously enough he is not so described in his will. He was Sheriff for Pembrokeshire several times, but owing to his son bearing the same name it is impossible in all cases to distinguish the respective offices held by each. Mr. Egerton Allen, in his interesting and useful work, *Sheriffs of Pembrokeshire*, states that Sir John Wogan, senior, held that office in 1566, 1574, 1584, 1598 and 1606, and that he was created a knight in the interval between 1584 and 1598. It is, however, certain that he was not sheriff in 1606, as I recently came across his will in the Carmarthen Registry, which appears in the index as having been proved in 1601.

All authorities, including the Cheetham MSS., agree that Sir John Wogan married Jane, the daughter of Richard Wogan, of Wiston, thus once more uniting the two branches of the family. After her death he took for

his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Byrte, of Llwyndiris, Cardiganshire, Alderman of Carmarthen, and Elizabeth, co-heiress of Edward Ryd, of Castle Moel,¹ Carmarthenshire. She was the widow of Einion Phillipps, the grandson of Sir Thomas Phillipps of Kilsant, Pembrokeshire, and in the will is described as "Dame Elizabeth Wogan, *alias* Byrte." A portion of this instrument, which is as interesting as that of Sir John's father, has been torn off and some of the writing is illegible, but sufficient remains to enable the reader to ascertain not only the particulars of the estate, but also to obtain an insight into the life of that period. The first bequest is the munificent gift of 4*l.* to the Cathedral church of St. David's; then comes a number of bequests to Dame Elizabeth, including "all her apparel of all sortes, all her ringes and juelles with alsoe six of my best geldinge," all the movable and immovable household goods at the house of Porth Rynen in Cardiganshire, and similar articles, together with all the corn cut or growing on the dower house and lands "at Llanvernach . . . cauled Erwyon," and at the dower house and lands of Sutteine.² Dame Elizabeth was evidently an heiress, as not only are the lands at Sutteine, together with the stock, bequeathed "to remayne as yt is laye downe in the deade of gifte", but all the lands and leases of lands or mills, stock and household effects, "such as plate, or whatever the said Elizabeth was owner of at the day of my mariiadge unto her the said Elizabeth, which to me hath desended and by reight ought to desend frome her unto me by the said mariiadge, wherever the same may be in the counties of Pembroche, Carmarthen, or Cardigan," are also left to her. In addition, her husband gave her the cattle, goods,

¹ Green Castle.

² Sutton, in Lambston parish.

and lease of a house in Henllan Amgoed in Cardiganshire, the lease of a mill called Molfre Dyffryne, otherwise "Wyr gloedd", in the parish of Clydey, Pembrokeshire, and the cattle and chattels mentioned in a schedule annexed to a deed of gift by him to John Stradley and John Hogwent, gent., to the use of his wife Dame Elizabeth. Sir John Wogan also left his wife the messuage and lands of Milton, with the tenement thereunto belonging called "Milton Mylle", in the parish of Burton. This bequest, simple in itself, is important, as it sets at rest the uncertainty which existed as to the identity of the original home of the Boulston branch. The will also reveals that the testator kept Milton in hand, for he not only bequeathed "the store of cattle and stuffe" there to his wife, but gave, at the end of his will, the following list of the animals :—

A note of which cattle and sheepe I shall leave my executor :—
Imprimis, of cattle upon Boulston ground fourscore lacking one. Item, of sheepe there twoe hundred and fower.
Besides horses, mares and coultres, and besides the household stuffe.

The stock of Milton :—

Imprimis, of keyne	..	..	..	foreteene.
Item, of sheepe	..	..	..	one hundred.
Imprimis, of keyne	..	..	..	twelve.
Item, of oxen	..	..	..	twoe.
Item, of sheepe	..	..	..	a hundred.

Milton would appear to have been kept as a dower house, as his son and heir John, whom he appoints executor, is described as of that place. Sir John had two illegitimate daughters, Jayne and Elinor, the latter being the daughter of Margaret Griffith, the daughter of Jennet Webbe. To each of these two daughters the sum of forty pounds was bequeathed for a marriage portion, and their bringing up was entrusted by Sir John to his wife Elizabeth. In the event of John, the son and heir,

declining to act as executor, Sir John appointed his cousin Thomas Lloyd, treasurer of St. David's Cathedral, as a substitute. This Thomas Lloyd, according to Jones and Freeman's *History of St. David's*, was the second son of Hugh Lloyd of Llanllyr, Cardiganshire, descended from the Lloyds of Castle Howell in that county. He died in 1613, and his memorial stone, erected by his son Marmaduke Lloyd, of the Middle Temple, is in the Cathedral at St. David's.

There is a curious memorandum appended to Sir John's will which indicates that if relations were not exactly strained between him and his sons-in-law, he placed very little confidence in them. The memorandum, which of course refers to the husbands of his legitimate daughters, runs as follows:—

It may be that my twoe sonnes in lawes will say that I owe them some mariadge mony, but I p'test before God I have payd them all the moneys I p'missed them, and to ony of them more than I p'missed them.

There can be little doubt that it was Sir John Wogan, senior, who sat on the *post mortem* inquisition held on the 24th Oct. 1578 (20th Elizabeth), at Haverfordwest, to enquire into the goods of his relative, John Wogan, of Wiston. In the Roll of a subsidy granted in 1562-3 (5th Eliz.) he is described as "John Wogan, armiger," and his assessment for lands in "Bulston" parish, valued at £10, is 23s. 5d. In the Inquisition referred to he is not described as "miles".

It is evident that Sir John Wogan, senior, on more than one occasion had difficulties with the Government. Mention is made in the Privy Council Acts that on 15th Sept. 1564, "Edward Vaughan, John Wogan, and Francis Laugharne, prisoners in the Flete, shulde be brought at oone of the clock at afternoone to morrow before my

Lords of the Counsell." It is possible that the John Wogan referred to may have been his relative of Wiston, but the fact of his being coupled with Francis Laugharne suggests that he was of Boulston. The imprisonment was apparently due to noncompliance with an order to deliver up nine of Cobham's men, as, on bonds being given on 30th Sept. for their constant attendance in London, they were released from their confinement. In 1579 we find John Wogan of Boulston in a more dignified position. It was at this date that George Owen was engaged in asserting his rights as lord of Kemes, in the course of which he instituted no fewer than four different suits in the Star Chamber. Party feeling ran high, and recourse was had to some extraordinary proceedings. George Owen was accused of having counterfeited the great seale of Arms of William, Earl of Pembroke, the first of that name, and of having forged a certain charter and deeds. As a result, a letter was sent from the Privy Council instructing Thomas Powell, the sheriff of the county of Pembroke, John Barlow, Morgan Phillippes, John Wogan of Boulston, and Eynok Phillippes, to search George Owen's house and to examine certain persons to be nominated by William Gwynne of Rickerston. An interesting description of the search is given in Owen's *Pembrokeshire*, but it will suffice here to say that the charge fell through.

There is a passing reference to Sir John Wogan in 1588, when on Jan. 26, we learn from the Privy Council Acts, a certain William Cattell, James Dun and David Eastmont, were bound before him to appear personally before the Privy Council. In the same year Sir John was involved in considerable difficulties through the dealings of certain pirates with some of the responsible officials and inhabitants of Pembrokeshire and Carmarthen, and indeed there seems some doubt as to whether Sir John was not

himself mixed up in the transactions. There are several letters on the subject in the Privy Council Acts, and it would appear that there were at least two cases in which illegalities were committed. The first occurred in 1588, when a complaint was lodged by George Pery, John Osborne, William Erwyn¹ and James Brown, subjects of the "King of Scottes"—a description which reminds us that at that time Scotland had not been united to England. It seems that a vessel called the Elizabeth of Orkney, belonging to the complainants, which was laden with salt, had been captured by a pirate named Thomas Cooke and brought by him into Milford Haven, where the cargo had been sold to certain inhabitants of the towns of Haverfordwest and Carmarthen and the surrounding districts. These were:—Sir John Wogan; John Morryce, mayor of Carmarthen; Thomas Canon of Haverfordwest; John Lloyd of Haverfordwest; John Vaughan,² Customer, of Haverfordwest, and Jenkin David of Haverfordwest. The result of this complaint was that in Dec. 1588 Sir John Wogan was commanded by the Council to make restitution to Mr. Robert Brown. This order seems to have been prompted by the interposition of Archibald Douglas, the Scottish Ambassador, as on 24th Feb. 1589, Sir John wrote the following letter, which is amongst the Salisbury MSS. :—

I can by no means as yet come by the Customer, neither by Jethro Biggs, John Moris, Maud Nothed, John Lloyd, or Mathew Synett. Neither shall I ever be able to apprehend those of Carmarthen. It may be well to send a warrant to apprehend and bind the mayor and bailiffs of Carmarthen to appear or else that they deliver the said

¹ The complaint at this date was made by Robert Brown, who is described as a Scotchman. He was probably the same person as James Brown. The particulars given are taken from later letters.

² Chief of the Customs.

persons to me, that I may bind them for appearance or commit them to gaol for the county of Pembroke. If they should be committed to the gaol of Carmarthen, they should have that favour that they would not care for the matter. The rest I doubt not to have before Easter, or else make them fly the country, which Synnnett hath done. John Lloyd keepeth his house in Haverfordwest. If I knew that I might do it with their Honours' liking, I would break his house and fetch him out. If I cannot get them before Easter, then must new letters be sent.

This letter indicates the condition of the country in 1589. Pembrokeshire and Carmarthenshire, like Galway, seem to have been a little west of the law. Some of the leading inhabitants of the former county, as well as of Carmarthen, were practically setting it at defiance, and there was more than a suspicion that Sir John Wogan was also mixed up in the transaction. The case was referred for hearing to the Ambassador for Scotland, the Judge of the Admiralty, and Mr. Beale, and Sir John was allowed to go to Wales to deal with the offenders. This was in the previous November, and the result of his efforts is recorded in the letter above quoted. The Council next ordered Sir John to appear in London—an order which he manifestly disliked and begged to be excused, as it would cost him at least £200. In a letter dated 11th April 1589, to Sir Francis Walsingham, and another two days later to the Scottish Ambassador, we get some further light on the case. According to Sir John's account the salt was brought into Milford Haven by John Kyfte and Cooke. A declaration made by Sir John on 22nd Sept. 1590 states that it was sold to Vaughan and Kyfte. The probable explanation of this discrepancy is that Cooke, the pirate, sold the cargo when lower down the Haven to Vaughan and Kyfte, and that they brought it up and resold it to the parties mentioned. Now John Vaughan was the "Customer" of Haverfordwest, in other words a custom-house officer, while John Kyfte was the local sergeant of

the Admiralty. Both John Vaughan and Kyfte had been mixed up in a somewhat similar transaction in connection with the pirate Herberde, in which Sir John Perrott of Haroldston was concerned in 1577; indeed it would appear that there was little compunction about such traffic shown by any of the residents. Sir John Wogan protested that he had had no dealings either with the ship or the goods, beyond that he had received sixty-six barrels of salt delivered to him at Haverfordwest by John Vaughan and John Kyfte, as a tenth due to the Lord Admiral, and that he had put his hand to no indenture of Prisement nor had he caused the same to be prised. When the salt was received he believed that it was, as then reported, "Portingalle's goods," and had no idea that it belonged to "Irish or Scottishmen," until they appeared in person to claim it. He concludes with the following appeal to the Scottish Ambassador:—"I have got with dealing in the commission many enemies in the country, gentlemen of good account and others, therefore it is good for me to deal until the cause be ended as to leave. . . . Truly that salt hath cost me already one way and another as good as £200. I cannot come to London under seven or eight score pounds, which I hope you will consider, and favour me so much as I may save the same." (Salisbury MSS.)

The matter dragged on until 28th Oct. 1590, when it assumed international importance. On that date orders were sent to Dr. Awbrey, Dr. Caesar and Mr. Robert Beale, to do justice in the matter, and, before dismissing the parties, to report to the Council, so that it might acquaint the "King of Scottes" with what had been done for the contentment of his subjects, and consider "what shal be further meete to be done with the parties for their contempte in not appearing uppon their Lord-

ships' sundrie warrauntes and messengers sent for them." The end of the matter was a kind of compromise. The Privy Council, on 26 Nov. 1590, issued an order that Sir John Wogan, then Vice-Admiral of South Wales, who had received seventy barrels of salt—it will be remembered that in his defence he owned up to only sixty-six barrels—should pay the sum of £32, or at the rate of 13s. 4d.¹ per barrel, as compensation to the Scotchmen; Thomas Canon, £13 6s. 8d., and John Kyfte, who was then a prisoner in the Marshalsea, presumably for his laches in duty, was mulcted to the tune of £30. John Vaughan was called upon for £40, and was to deliver up the ship "with her tacklings and furniture as she now remaineth." Any that refused to pay the respective sums were to be committed to prison until they did, and the other persons who had already compounded and had obtained acquittances were to be let alone. From this it would seem that the Mayor of Carmarthen, Jenkin David, and John Lloyd of Haverfordwest, had previously come to terms. Whether Synnett returned to face the music is not disclosed.

The second little complication in which Sir John Wogan was concerned was also in connection with a Scotchman. On the 4th May 1590, there was a letter sent by the Privy Council to the Judge of the Admiralty to examine into the charge of George Paddy, a "pore Skotchman", who complained that he had been "spoiled at sea by Sir John Wogan, whereby he alleageth to have been indamaged to the value of fower hundred poundes." From this it might be assumed that Sir John had started business as a pirate on the high seas, but it appears from a later order that he was merely "the occasion that

¹ The arithmetic appears somewhat weak, but this is as it reads in the volume published by the Record Office.

certain persons bought the goods of a poor Scottishman," and he was instructed either to compel such persons to make satisfaction, assist in apprehending them, or to repair to the Court without delay. Whether the Council experienced as much difficulty in bringing this matter to a conclusion as in the other affair, is unfortunately left in doubt. All that is known is that in December of that year a warrant was issued for his arrest, and of the others concerned, unless he appeared at the Court to answer for his refusal to give satisfaction, and on 5th May 1591 another letter was sent to him requiring his immediate appearance to answer "certain matters objected against him."

It would appear that in April 1590 Pembrokeshire was alarmed by fear of a Spanish invasion. The Council, it seems, had been informed by certain arrivals at Milford Haven from sea, that they had seen a fleet apparently coming from Cape Finistere on a course towards Ireland, and as a result Sir John was instructed to order his Deputy-Lieutenant to put all the forces of the county into readiness to defend the same. From this it would seem that Sir John was Lord-Lieutenant of the county.

In a subsidy roll of the assessment of three payments of three subsidies granted on the inhabitants of the county of Pembroke in 1596-8 (39 and 40 Eliz.), John Wogan, miles, is down for 40s. for lands at Boulston of the value of £10.

Sir John Wogan apparently had no children from his second marriage. The issue from his union with Jane Wogan, according to George Owen, who died in 1630, and must therefore have been well qualified to speak on the matter, was :—

(1) John Wogan.

(2) Rees Wogan, who married Janet, daughter and

(according to an old MS. said to have been copied, by Thomas Tucker of Sealyham, from an original book) co-heiress of Llewellyn Lloyd, of Llanstinan, near Letterston, Pembroke-shire. From this marriage came the Wogans of Llanstinan.

- (3) Richard Wogan, who married Jane Dolbyn.
- (4) Henry Wogan.
- (5) Maud Wogan, who married Morris Bowen, of Lochtruye.¹ (Middle Hill MSS.)
- (6) — Wogan, the wife of William Davids, Registrar. (George Owen MSS.)
- (7) Ann Wogan, the wife of William Adams.
- (8) Cecilia Wogan, who, according to Lewis Dunn, married the Rev. Rowland Lloyd, of Fletherston.

John Wogan, the eldest son, who was afterwards raised to the dignity of Knighthood, succeeded to the estates. He was, as I have pointed out, sheriff for the county of Pembroke in 1606, and he also filled that office in 1630. He was twice married—a fact which seems to have escaped the notice of most genealogists. His first wife was Frances Pollard, the daughter of Lewis Pollard of Kingsnympton, in the county of Devon. From this union there were the following children :—

- (1) Maurice Wogan.
- (2) John Wogan.
- (3) Peter Wogan, who, according to a deed recited in the *post mortem* inquisition on the property of his father, lived at Carew in Pembroke-shire. He was educated for the Bar, and the Registers at Gray's Inn show that he

¹ ? Lochturfin, Pembroke-shire.

was admitted to that institution on 21st May 1617.

- (4) Ellen Wogan, who married John Voyle, of Haverfordwest.
- (5) Maud Wogan (Lewis Dunn).
- (6) Elizabeth Wogan (Lewis Dunn).
- (7) Jane Wogan, the wife of William Jones. (Tucker MS.)

After the death of his wife, Lady Frances, on 7th Nov. 1623, Sir John once more essayed matrimony. I have not been able to find anything to throw any light on the lady's identity except that her name was Margaret. The fact, however, that the trustees of the property set aside for her maintenance were John Gunning, an alderman of Bristol, and John Bush, a gentleman of the same place, suggests that she was probably a daughter or relative of one of them, or, at all events, that she was from that city. The only child of this marriage appears to have been a daughter, Frances, of whose after life nothing more is heard. These facts are gathered from the recital of an indenture, dated 26th Nov. 1632, in the *post mortem* inquisition held on the property of Sir John. In this deed Sir John assigns to the John Gunning and John Bush referred to, and to Peter Wogan of Carew, Sir John's son, one messuage called Neshooke in the parish of Lambton, upon trust after Sir John's death, for his wife Lady Margaret, so as to provide her with a maintenance suitable for her condition, with remainder to their daughter Frances Wogan and her children, and in default of such issue, in trust for Peter Wogan and his heirs in tail. This was not the only provision made for Lady Margaret by her husband. It appears that in the following year, on the 16th Oct. 1633, Sir John purchased from John Voyle, gent., William Voyle, his son and heir apparent,

and Maurice Canon, all of Haverfordwest, a capital messuage in Franklston, *alias* Frankeleston, in the parish of Penally, for £40. This property was conveyed subject to a life interest for Sir John, to Lady Margaret for life, and after her decease to their daughter Frances and her heirs in tail male, and in default of such issue to Maurice Wogan and his heirs in tail, with remainder to the right heirs of Sir John Wogan.

In the inquisition referred to Sir John is stated to have died on 14th Sept. 1636, but this does not agree with the date given on the memorial stone in Boulston church. This stone, of which a drawing is given, covers a tomb which has the Wogan coat of arms at the head, and lies on the north side of the chancel. The inscription is distinctly interesting, as

HERE LYETH INTERRED THE BODY OF SIR IOHN
WOGAN OF BVLSTON KNIGHT THE SONE OF SIR
IOHN WOGAN OF BVLSTON KNIGHT THE SONE OF RICHARD WOGAN OF BVLSTON
ESOVIER THE SONE OF HENRY WOGAN OF BVLSTON ESOVIER THE SONE
OF HENRY WOGAN OF BVLSTON KNIGHT THE SONE OF SIR IOHN WOGAN OF
WISTON KNIGHT AND SO FORWARD WHO DEPARTED THIS MORTALL LIFE
THE 14 DAY OF SEP ANNO DOMINI 1636
RE ALSO LYETH INTERRED THE BODY OF THE LADY FRANCES WOGAN WIFE
THE FORESAID SIR IOHN WOGAN OF BVLSTON KNIGHT WHOME WAS DAUGHTER
LEWIS POLLARD OF KINGS NYMPTON IN THE COVNTY OF DEVON ESOVIER SONE
HUGH POLLARD OF KINGS NYMPTON KNIGHT SONE OF SIR LEWIS POLLARD KNIGHT
S SONE TO SIR HUGH POLLARD OF KINGS NYMPTON KNIGHT AND SO FORWARD
DEPARTED THIS MORTALL LIFE THE 7 DAY OF NOVEMBER ANNO DNI 1623
E WAS MADE AND SET VP BY THE FORESAIDE SIR IOHN
WOGAN IN HIS LIFE TIME IN ANNO DOMINI 1607

WOGAN TOMESTONE AT BOULSTON CHURCH.

From a Drawing by F. Green.

it records no fewer than six generations of the family, and although one corner of the stone has been broken off, the missing words can be easily surmised. The inscription, on account of its length and the similarity of its wording, has been erroneously copied both by "E. L." and Fenton. The former, in a note, says that Henry Wogan, the husband of Elizabeth Bowen, is omitted on the monument, and Fenton not only falls into the same error but entirely omits the last two lines, stating that the stone was erected by Sir John in his lifetime in 1607. The latter authority also makes the date of Sir John's death to have been in "Feb. 16 . . ," but the proper reading is undoubtedly "Sep. 1616." It will be observed that the two final figures in question appear closer together in the sketch than the others of the group, and I am informed by Captain Reid, who now resides at Boulston and checked the figures for me, that the last two are clearly "16" but that there is no paint in them. The explanation of the discrepancy is no doubt that the two final figures were filled in some years after Sir John's death, when the workman, either through carelessness or ignorance, cut "16" instead of "36".

Sir John owned a very considerable property at his death—a property which was enlarged by his successor Maurice. The inquisition to enquire into his estate was held on the 9th Jan. 1637, at Haverfordwest Castle, before Sir Thomas Canon, knight; Hugh Owen, armiger; John Laugharne, armiger; Maurice Canon, gent., and David Morgan, gent.; and among the jurors were the following well-known names in Pembrokeshire: Thomas Hayward of Rudbaxton, John Tasker of St. Dogmells, William Tankard of Camros, John Jones of Brawdy, Llew' Harry of Tregwynt, John Tasker of Rudbaxton, and John Child of Frestropp. His possessions were as follows:—

The Wogans of Boulston.

127

£ s. d.

(a) One messuage called Milton, including one carucate of land and a water corn-mill held of the lordship of Burton by knight's service	4	0	0
One messuage called Crabholh and Winterton, in the occupation of Jane Waters, widow, held of the heir of Philberche by knight's service and an annual rent of 16 <i>d.</i>	3	0	0
Seven messuages called Frogholl, in the parish of Spittle, in the occupations of Thomas Stevens, John Stevens, John Foxe, Matthew ap Jevan, Thomas Perceivall and William Price, held by knight's service of the Bishop of St. David's under his barony of Llawhaden	3	0	0
One messuage and one-third of another messuage in Rippeston, in the parish of St. Brides, in the occupation of John Martlett, held by knight's service of the King's Manor of Castle Wallivin	2	0	0
(b) Half of another messuage in Rippeston, in the occupation of John Corke, and a rent of 9 <i>s.</i> per annum from all the lands of the said John Wogan, knight, in Rippeston, called "Colme rent"	2	0	8
An annual rent of 9 <i>s.</i> from one messuage in Hill Street, Haverfordwest, in the occupation of John Ryney, held by free socage under the King's lordship of Haverfordwest	12	0	
(c) The rectory of Boulston, held in <i>capite</i> by knight's service	2	10	0
(d) The manor of Boulston and two tenements in Hampton, and five carucates of land and a water corn-mill at Hampton, held by knight's service and a yearly rent of 1 <i>d.</i> , of Richard Phillipps as of his manor of Picton	8	0	0
(e) Two messuages and one carucate of land in Croselly, held by knight's service of the lordship of Jeffreston	16	8	
(f) One messuage and half a carucate of land in Williamston, held by knight's service and an annual rent of 4 <i>s.</i> , of the King's Barony of Carewe	1	0	0
One messuage and two bovates of land in Bothorne, held by knight's service, of the heirs of Philbeche	16	0	

	£	s.	d.
Four acres of land in Yelbloke, held by knight's services of the Lord of Picton, and a free rent of 1s. 1d.	1	0	
One messuage and one carucate of land in Drenehill, held by knight's service, of the manor of Great Pulla	1	13	4
Twelve burgages in the town of St. David's held in socage of the Bishop of St. David's . .	1	4	0
The manor of Treglemes and one carucate of land and one corn-mill in Treglemes and Carnevaure, held by knight's service and suit at the Court of the Bishop of St. David's	1	0	0
One bovaté of land in Treflyne and Solvach, held by socage service of the Bishop of St. David's	1	10	
Four acres of land in Lloythred, held in socage of the Court of Erwgelly	1	8	
One and a half acres of land in the town of St. David's, held in free socage and a rent of 4d. per annum of the Chancellor of St. David's . .	2	0	
One acre of land in Caredway, held by knight's service and a rent of 1d. per annum of the Church of St. David's	1	0	
Five acres of land in Cared, held by knight's service and an annual rent of 1d. of the manor and lordship of Cared	4	2	
Five acres of land at Trefmanhier, held by knight's service and an annual rent of 1d. of Thomas ap Rees, armiger, as of his manor of Richardston	3	4	
Half a carucate of land in Bronghelllys, held of John Barlow by knight's service as of his Court of Bronghelllys	6	8	
Seven acres of land in Crankerbin, held by knight's service of the lordship and manor of Llandonoke	6	0	
Two bovates of land in Trefiny, <i>alias</i> Tregwy, held of Thomas Canon, knight, by knight's service, as of his manor of Trevoughlydd ...	7	8	
Six messuages and three carucates of land in Williamston in Rous, held by knight's service of the King's lordship and manor of Castle Wallwyn	6	18	0

The Wogans of Boulston.

129

£ s. d.

Three carucates and five bovates of land in Sutton, in parish of Lambton, as to the tenure of which the jurors were ignorant ..	4	3	4
One messuage and one bovat of land in Camros, held of the King's manor of Camros by knight's service and an annual rent of 8d. ...	5	0	
Three burgages in Dale, held in socage of the Lord de Vale		3	
One messuage and one carucate of land in Wolfes Dale, held of Morgan Bowen as of his manor of Wolfes Dale, by knight's service and a free rent of 4d. per annum ...	19	8	
One third of a carucate of land in Le Hill, held of Richard Newport, knight, by socage service and an annual rent of 1d.		8	
Two messuages and two carucates of land in Boulston, held of Richard Phillipps of Picton, as of his manor of Picton, by knight's service and a free rent of 1d. per annum	1	10	0
Three parts of one bovat of land in Llanelwy, held in socage of the Bishop of St. David's ..	1	1	
One acre of land near Measur Long, held in socage of the Bishop of St. David's ..	2	0	
Two parts of one bovat of land in Trefraneth, held in socage of the Bishop of St. David's ..	3	0	
(g) One messuage called Neshooke, in the parish of Lambton	6	8	
One capital messuage in Frankleston, <i>alias</i> Frankeleston, in the parish of Penally, held of the King's manor of Manorbeer and Longston by knight's service and suit at the Court of the Barony there	6	7	
(h) One messuage and 4½ bovates of land at the Hill, in the parish of Dale, held by knight's service of the King's manor of St. Thomas ..	6	0	
One messuage and divers parcels of land called Carfield, Crowread, Calvynes Parcke, Milhill, 4 acres called Calhynesparke, and one fulling mill, in the several tenures of Richard Howell, Jane Walter, widow, John Barlowe and Henry Bowen, in the parish of St Martin; also a rent of 12s. 4d. from two parcels of land of Sir Thomas Canon, knight, in Carfield,			

	held by free and common service of the King's lordship of Haverfordwest	£ s. d.
		1 5 0
Four messuages in the town and county of Haverfordwest, in the parish of St. Mary, in the several occupations of Thomas Hayward, John Barlow, Griffith Rees and Alban Leonard, and certain gardens there in the occupation of Arnold Jones; also a rent of 12 <i>d.</i> per annum from a messuage of the said Sir Thomas Canon, knt., in Ship Street, Haverfordwest, and a rent of 3/- per annum from a messuage of Jenkin Howell in St. Mary's Ward; three messuages in the town of Haverfordwest, occupied by Walter Webbe, William Williams and Arnold Thomas; a rent of 9/- from a messuage of Thomas Rymey in High Street, Haverfordwest; all held in free and common socage of the King's lordship of Haverfordwest		2 0 0

The properties under the sub-head of "a" were, by an indenture dated 10th Nov. 1603, being the marriage settlement of Maurice Wogan (son of Sir John) with Frances, daughter of Sir Hugh Owen of Bodeon, Anglesey, and Orielson, Pembrokeshire, conveyed by Sir John and Frances his wife to the said Sir Hugh Owen, upon the following trusts: for Maurice and his wife for life and their first and other sons successively in tail; in default of such issue, for John, the second son of Sir John Wogan and his sons in tail, and should he have no sons then for his youngest brother Peter in like manner. Subject to a life estate for Sir John, the properties under the head "b" were to be held on practically the same trusts as those under "a". As to those under "d" Maurice took a life interest subject to Sir John's life interest, otherwise the trusts were the same, except that Maurice's wife took no benefit. It was specially stipulated, however, that the capital messuage of Boulston and the lands in Hampton and Norchard, the house and closes of Milston, and the manor

of Williamston in the parish of Harriston West, should be held by Lady Frances Wogan during the life of her son Maurice.

The properties under "g" were, as I have already mentioned, settled on Sir John's second wife. As regards the remainder of the lands of Sir John, previously settled as a jointure for his wife, they were to be held in trust for Sir John for life, and subject to his wife's life estate upon the trusts in regard to "a." Other property not so settled was to be upon the trust in regard to "d". On 11th Sept. 1609, a fine was levied, when William Wogan, knt., and John Owen, esq., were plaintiffs, and Sir John Wogan, knt., Frances his wife, and Maurice Wogan their son, described as of Williamston, defendants. Under it the following lands were re-conveyed to the custom of frank-pledge:—

Manors, lands and tenements in Roos, Sutton and Treclemes, 120 messuages, 24 tofts, 3 water mills, 1 fulling mill, 3 dovecotes, 43 orchards, 80 gardens, 2700 acres of land, 280 acres of meadow, 1,200 acres of pasturage, 240 acres of wood, 2,340 acres of gorse and heath, 100 acres of marsh, the Rectory of Boulston and 6/8 rent, with property in Sutton, Williamston Elmer, Hardstonwest, Carewe, Robbeston, St. Brides, Drynehill, Camros, Woodhall, Redberston, Yeldbleete, Boulston, Norchard, Rowston, Lampeter, Rotham, Marlos, Hill, Dale, Frogholl, Spitte, Milton, Croyshelly, Jeffreston, Cosheston, St. David's, Menevy, Llathdy, Trevinyard, Ewer-y-Koed, Whitechurch Salvaugh, Tremainhir, Kinheried, Tregwy, Llanhowell, Cradway, Trevyne, Llanrian, Carnevawr, Trevrayneth, Llandeloy, Kerbytt, Prestarawe, Treffwycke, Asklethe Manor, or Trenewydd, Treiva, Lloythredy, and also the property held by frank-pledge in Williamston, Sutton and Treclেমish.

To meet the requirements of the law £40 in silver was paid by the plaintiffs to the defendants.

At the time that the inquisition was held, Sir John's wife, Lady Margaret, and her daughter Frances, as well as Maurice Wogan and his wife, were residing at Boulston. Maurice is stated to have been fifty-three years of age when his father died, so he must have been born in 1583.

His marriage with Frances Owen doubtless took place about the year 1603, just when he was attaining his majority. He does not appear to have held any public office—a fact which is no doubt due to his having only survived his father by three years. His death occurred on 2nd April 1640.

According to the inquisition taken on his death he appears to have owned all the property held by his father, except the portions under the head of “g”, and in addition the following:—

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
One tenement and a half carucate of land in Thurston held of the Lordship of Burton by knight's service, the annual value being	6	8
One bovate of land in Treddyn, held in socage service of the Bishop of St. David's	2	6
One tenement and one carucate of land in Burton, held of that lordship by knight's service, the annual value being	10	0
One tenement and four acres in Milford, held of the lordship of Burton by knight's service, the clear annual value being	1	0
One tenement and one carucate of land called Prontshill, held of the lordship of Burton by knight's service, the clear annual value being	10	0
One messuage in Williamston Erven, held of the King's Barony of Carew by knight's service, the clear annual value being	10	0
One messuage and two bovates of land and one ruined house and one parcel of waste land, held of the Lord of Dale in free socage, the clear annual value being	2	6
One messuage and one garden at Cosheston held of the King's manor of Cosheston by knight's service, the clear annual value being	2	6
One parcel of land called Dumlinhayes, five acres formerly common situated in a certain close of Richard Philipps, Bart., called “Furseys-close” in the parish of Usmeston, held of Richard Philipps, Bart., by knight's service, the clear annual value being	1	0

One parcel of meadow land called "Vogen's Meadow," adjoining the tenement called "Hooke" in the parish of Rudbaxton, containing one jongam of land, held of the King's manor of Fletherhill by knight's service, the clear annual value being 2

The *post mortem* inquisition held after his death states that Maurice Wogan left by his will, dated 18th March 1638, an annuity of £10 to his brother Peter, who was in good health at the time that the inquisition was held.

How long Frances, the widow of Maurice, resided at Boulston after her husband's death it is impossible to say. At the time of her death she lived at Philbeach,¹ now an ordinary farm house, the only old portion being a curious round chimney, shown in the illustration. The exact date of her decease is unknown, but her nuncupative will, under which her grandson, Lewis Wogan, was appointed residuary legatee, was proved in May 1659. The children of Maurice and Frances Wogan were :—



OLD CHIMNEY AT PHILBEACH.
From a Photo. by F. Green.

- (1) John Wogan, who died in 1613. (Lewis Dunn.)
- (2) Abraham Wogan, who succeeded to the property.
- (3) Sybil Wogan, who married Rees Bowen, of Upton. (Dale MSS.)

¹ In Marloes parish.

There are very few particulars available as to Abraham, and although he lived in the troublous times of the Civil War between King and Parliament, he appears to have taken no prominent part on either side. Practically, all that is known of him is that he was Sheriff for Pembrokeshire in 1648, and in 1651 there was an order from the Compounding Committee instructing him to pay over £35 he had received as High Sheriff from John Bowen, for a debt of William Phillips. Abraham married Jane, the daughter of Sir Lewis Mansel of Margam. The date of his death is also uncertain, owing to the Registers at Boulston Church not going back to this period, and the memorial stone which records that he was buried at that church omits this detail. He must, however, have died prior to Jan. 1652, as his nuncupative will is proved on that date. His widow Jane survived some four years, as her will is proved in 1655. The issue of Abraham and Jane was:—

Lewis Wogan, who must have been a minor at the time of his mother's death, as she appointed Mrs. Katherine Nott to be his guardian.

Lewis is the only offspring of Abraham of whom I have been able to find indisputable proof, but I am inclined to believe that there was another son, James, as in a fine levied in 1653, a James Wogan and his wife Jane acknowledge the right of Jane Wogan, widow—evidently Jane the widow of Abraham—to the moiety of two messuages and 130 acres of land in Good Hooke. Now, a James Wogan of Good Hooke¹—presumably the same person—died prior to 1684, as in that year administration of his effects was granted to his wife Ann. There must, therefore, be a mistake in the name of his wife or else he must have been twice married. The inventory of his goods

¹ In the parish of Uzmaston.

shows that the value of live stock at this period must have been very low, even allowing for the fact that it was made for probate purposes. Fourteen cows and a calf are set down at only £16 8s.; four oxen at £6 10s.; four horses, three mares and three colts at £10 2s., and nine pigs at 36s.

Lewis Wogan, who succeeded to the Boulston estate, was Sheriff for Pembrokeshire in 1672, and was probably Mayor of Haverfordwest in 1680; I say probably, as no address is given in the list, and his kinsman of the same name at Wiston was his contemporary. Lewis married Katherine Phillips of the Priory, Cardigan. She was the daughter and heiress of James Phillips and his second wife, Catherine, daughter of John Fowler, a London merchant. The mother of Catherine Wogan was a celebrated authoress in her day, who wrote under the name of "Orinda". One of her works was entitled, *Letters from Orinda to Poliarchus*, the latter being a pseudonym for her friend Sir Charles Cotterell. She was, it is stated, particularly courted in the higher circles of society, and when visiting Ireland, to look after her husband's affairs, she received much attention from the Duke of Ormond.

Lewis Wogan died on the 25th March 1702, but although his wife presented him with no fewer than fifteen children, only one daughter apparently survived him. I fortunately came across Katherine Phillips' Bible—a fine old book bound in velvet with silver mountings. It is dated MDCXXX, and on the title page is the following:—"Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the King's most excellent Maiestie; and by the assignees of John Bill." The owner had made entries of the births in the family, of which this is a copy:—

At Boulston.

Katherine Wogan was borne ye 6th of September 1672, being Fry-day betwixt 4 & 5 of clock in the afternoon.

Edward Wogan was borne the 26th of March 1674, about 8 of clock in the morning, on a Thursday.

Jane Wogan was borne the 22nd of March 1674-5, on Sunday, between ten and eleaven of clock at night.

Elizabeth Wogan was borne the 24th of Aprill 1676, being Munday, betwixt three and 4 of clock in the morning.

Anne Wogan was borne the 23rd of May 1677, being Wednesday, about five of the clock in the afternoon.

Francis Wogan was borne the 23rd of July 1678, being Tuesday, betwixt eight and nine of the clock at night.

Lewis Wogan ye younger was borne November the 5th 1679, about two a clocke in the afternoon.

Still borne.

Arabella Wogan was borne of a Wednesday, the 22nd of February 1681-82, about eight of the clocke at night.

Hector Wogan was borne the 15th of May 1683, of a Tuesday, between eight and nine in the morning.

Abraham Wogan was borne the 27th of March, about three a clocke in the morning, on a Friday, 1685.

James Wogan was borne March the 8th 1686-7, about two of clocke in the afternoone, on a Tuesday.

Lewis Wogan the youngeer was borne Aprill the 19th, on a Thursday, between seaven and eight a clocke at night, 1688.

Katherine Wogan was borne the 29th of August 1689, on a Thursday, a little after one of clocke in the morning.

Lewis Wogan was borne the 6th of March 1690-91, on a Fryday, neere eleaven a clocke at night.

Philippa Wogan was borne the 17th day of May 1699, being on Ascension Thursday, in the morning between six and 7 a clocke.

Each of the above entries are separated from the other by a line, and underneath are the following :—

One son dead born, February the 13th 1700, at St. Brides.

Rowland Laugharne was born at St. Brides the 15th of April, of a Tuseday, between five and six in the morning, 1701.

I believe that the two last entries record the births of the children of Anne Wogan, the daughter of Lewis, who married John Laugharne of St. Brides.

On the first fly-leaf of the Bible, written in ink, are the initials "K.P." and underneath, "Katherine Wogan, her Bible." On the next page, just above the birth entries is, "Katherine Philips was borne ye 13th Aprill 1656, being

Sunday morning, betwixt 4 & 5 of clock at ye Priory of Cardigan"—evidently the record of Mrs. Katherine Wogan's birth. With the exception of Anne, Edward Wogan appears to have been the only child who reached his majority. He was educated for the Bar, and was admitted to Gray's Inn on the 27th June 1694. According to the Tucker MSS. he married Mary, the daughter of Sir Hugh Owen of Orielson, but in that event he can have left no issue, as Lewis Wogan by his will bequeathed practically

THE FOVR GREAT GRANDFATHERS
AND
THE FOVR GREAT GRANDMOTHERS
OF LEWIS WOGAN OF BOVLSTON ESQ^R
WERE AS FOLLOWETH
SIR IOHN WOGAN OF BOVLSTON PEN
FRANCES POLLARD OF KINGSNIMPTON DEVON
SIR HUGH OWEN OF BODEON ANG
ELIZABETH WYRRIOT OF ORIELTON PEM
SIR THOMAS MANSELL OF MARGAM IN GLA^{SHIRE}
MARY MORDAVNT OF TURVEY BED
SIR EDWARD LEWIS OF THE VAN GLA
BLANCH MORGAN OF TREDECAR MON

THIS STONE WAS DYG OVT OF
MAMPTON QVARRY 9^R Y^E 10 1701
THE ABOVE SAID LEWIS WOGAN OB^T

INSCRIPTION AT BOVLSTON CHURCH.
From a Drawing by F. Green.

all his property to his daughter Anne and her husband John Laugharne, for their lives, with remainder to their heirs in tail. In default of such issue, the property was to go to John Wogan of Gawdy Hall in Norfolk, for life, with remainder to his sons in tail, and on failure of such issue, to Sir William Wogan of Gray's Inn—one of the Llanstinan Wogans; next, to Thomas Wogan of Treslannog, in the parish of Mathry, in the same way; then to Lewis Wogan of Wiston, and finally to James Wogan of Wiston.

Lewis Wogan, like his great-grandfather, did his share towards setting on record the genealogy of the family. In the little church of Boulston, which stands on the bank of the river a few hundred paces west of the old manor house, is a memorial stone erected by him in his lifetime, on which are given the names of his eight great grand-parents (see illustration p. 137). This stone is on the south wall of the chancel, and underneath is the tomb of Maurice, or as he is there described "Morris" Wogan and several of his descendants, covered by a slab with an inscription erected by Anne, the sole heiress of Lewis Wogan. It will be observed that in the illustration of the inscription to Morris the first few words have been duplicated. Presumably the sculptor commenced with the smaller lettering but afterwards de-

ES 2 WOGAN

HERE LIE THE BODYS OF MORRIS WOGAN AND FRANCES
 OWEN OF ORIELTON HIS WIFE WHICH MORRIS WAS SON OF SR JOHN WOGAN THE
 YOUNGER AS ALSO ABRAHAM WOGAN ESQ AND IANE MANSELL OF MARGAM HIS WIFE
 AND ALSO LEWIS WOGAN ESQ AND KATHERINE PHILLIPS OF CARDIGAN PRIORY HIS WIFE
 AND ALSO FOVRTEEN OF THEIR CHILDREN ONE DAUGHTER WAS BVRIED AT
 SAINT BRIDES FE SAID LEWIS WOGAN DIED MARCH FE 25 TH 1702
 LEAVING BEHIND HIM ANNE HIS ONLY CHILD AND SOLE HEIRESS MARRIED
 FE 26 TH OF DECEMBER 1698 TO JOHN LAVGHARN OF SAINT BRIDES
 IN THIS COVNTY ESQ WHO CAUSED THIS MONIMENT TO BE ERECTED

INSCRIPTION AT BOULSTON CHURCH.
 From a Drawing by F. Green.



OLD MANOR HOUSE, BOULSTON—WEST END.

From a Photo. by F. Green in 1901.



BOULSTON CHURCH.

From a Photo. by F. Green in 1901.

cided to use a larger size. The word "Esq." over the first line is evidently an afterthought, either of the original artist or of some irresponsible person, who apparently had some idea of making the inscription read "Morris Wogan, Esq., and Frances Wogan *alias* Owen".

Boulston church, as will be seen from the illustration, which shews the north side of the edifice, is a very plain structure and is badly in need of repair. It was last restored in 1813 by Col. Ackland, but it is now many years since services have been held there. It contains twelve pews, four of which are marked "free". The others bear the names of the different residences in the parish. Four are appropriated to Boulston mansion and farm, and one each to "Hanton", "Norchard" and "Rose in Green". In the north pillar of the arch dividing the nave from the chancel is a fireplace.¹

Anne Wogan married John Laugharne of St. Brides, the grandson of Rowland Laugharne, the Parliamentary Major-General, on the 26th December 1698, and she erected the tombstone to her father in Boulston church represented in the illustration. It is interesting to note that Lewis Wogan by his will bequeathed to the minister of Boulston church the tithes of Boulston. Unless the two entries in the Wogan Bible, to which I have referred, relate to the children of Anne and John Laugharne, there could have been no issue from the marriage; in any event none survived the mother, as by her will she somewhat unnecessarily bequeathed all her property (except those lands purchased by her father in Haskard and her husband's property), to John Wogan of Gawdy Hall for his life, with remainder to his sons in tail.

¹ Since the above was in type Boulston church has once more been repaired, and re-opened for public services, after an interval of nineteen years.

Her will was proved in 1715. The exact relationship of Anne Laugharne to John Wogan of Gawdy Hall, who came into the estate, I have been unable to ascertain. In the draft of a case for counsel in regard to the title of the farm of Glandovern in Kilgerran, he is described as the cousin of Anne Laugharne, but the term "cousin" is somewhat elastic in Wales. If he had been a first cousin he would have been a brother of Lewis Wogan, yet Lewis in his will describes him as "my kinsman". It may have been that he was the son of Maurice Wogan, but on the other hand I have found no evidence of Maurice having any other children than the three mentioned above. The most probable theory is that he was either the son of John, the second brother of Maurice, or else he was John, the son of Rees Wogan of Llanstinan, and therefore the grandson of Sir John Wogan of Boulston and Jane the daughter of Richard Wogan of Wiston. However this may have been, it is evident that the owner of Gawdy Hall was most closely allied to the possessor of Boulston, as in the order of succession in Lewis's will the Llanstinan branch, which was more nearly related, was preferred to those of Wiston.

At first sight it appears strange that a Pembrokeshire scion should suddenly appear as the owner of a considerable estate in Norfolk, but the explanation is simple. It was merely that a Welshman adopted the old Norman principle in Wales and married a Norfolk heiress. Gawdy Hall had long been in the possession of the Gawdys. According to Blomefield's *Topographical History of Norfolk*, published in 1806, the estate was held in 1633 by Sir Thomas Gawdie, knight, and it was mortgaged by Charles Gawdie to Tobias Frere, who afterwards purchased it. There is little doubt that in the main this account is correct.

Through the courtesy of Mr. John Sanicroft Holmes, the present owner of Gawdy Hall and a lineal descendant

of the Wogans of Boulston, I was allowed access to his old records and rolls of the manors which belonged to Sir Thomas Gawdy and afterwards to Tobias Frere. From them I ascertained that the last mention of a Gawdy as Lord of Redenhall Manor was in 1649, at which date Tobias Frere was Steward. It is stated in *Redenhall Parish Accounts* by Mr. Candler of Harleston, that this Tobias Frere was an attorney of good means. In 1654 he was a J.P., Sequestrator and M.P. for Norfolk. He died in 1655, leaving a widow Susanna, and a son Tobias. In 1649 Frere is mentioned as Steward of Hawker's Manor, and from 1666 to 1672 Sarah Frere was Lady of that manor, and John Wogan's first Court was held in 1672.

In 1656 there is an entry in the rolls of Witchington of the admission of Tobias Frere, junior, to the copyhold lands held by his father of that manor, which the latter had inherited from his brother Richard Frere. Tobias Frere, junior, married Sarah Longe, the daughter, according to Burke's *History of Commoners*, of Robert Longe of Foulden, who was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1644. From this marriage there were two children, a son Tobias, and a daughter Elizabeth, both of whom died in childhood. Their father died in Oct. 1666, and their mother, who appears to have come in for the property, subsequently married John Wogan, the "kinsman" of Lewis Wogan of Boulston. The marriage was by license, which is dated 31 Dec. 1667, and this document shows that the bride and bridegroom were then resident in Covent Garden, London. The license authorised the ceremony to take place either in St. Dunstan's in the West or St. Clement's le Danes in the Strand, and it states that Mrs. Sarah Frere was a widow of about 28 years of age. John Wogan is described as a bachelor of about 35, and it is therefore evident that he could not have been the brother of Maurice Wogan of

Boulston, though he might have been his nephew. The Rolls of Hawker's Manor confirm this descent, for they show that in 1656 Susanna Frere was Lady of the Manor; in 1657 her son, Tobias, was Lord, and in 1666 his wife Sarah was Lady. From the union with Sarah Frere John Wogan had two children:—

- (1) John Wogan, who was baptised at Redenhall church in 1668.
- (2) Walter Wogan.

Whether the Freres ever owned the Manor of Redenhall seems questionable. A Court was held in 1659 by Robert Bransby the Steward, under Letters Patent from William Gawdy, "late lord of the manor", but from 1660 until 1664 James Hobart is mentioned as the Lord, and it was not till 1678 that John Wogan figured in that position. Presumably William Gawdy sold the Manor to Hobart, who in turn resold, in 1664, either to the Freres or to John Wogan himself. Mrs. Sarah Wogan died in 1684, and was buried at Redenhall. Her husband survived until about 1707, in which year his will was proved. John, the eldest son, was brought up to the Bar and was admitted to Gray's Inn on 11th Feb. 1686. He married in 1706 Elizabeth Sancroft, the niece of the celebrated Archbishop of Canterbury of that name, and it appears from the will of his father that provision was made for him and his brother Walter in the settlement made on that occasion. It is interesting to note that under the will it was provided that in the event of neither of the brothers having children, the manors of Hawker, Redenhall, Holbrooke, Coldham, as well as Gawdy Hall, and other lands in Norfolk, would have gone to the heirs male of Walter Cuny of Pembroke. This Walter Cuny was a relative of the Wogans of Gawdy Hall—although in what degree I have been unable to discover—as John Wogan, the second of that name at Gawdy

Hall, describes Richard Cuny of Pembroke, no doubt the son of Walter, as his "trusty friend and kinsman", and appointed him trustee of the estates in Pembrokeshire until his son John Wogan came of age. Elizabeth Sancroft died in 1755, having survived her husband John Wogan by several years. Their children were:—

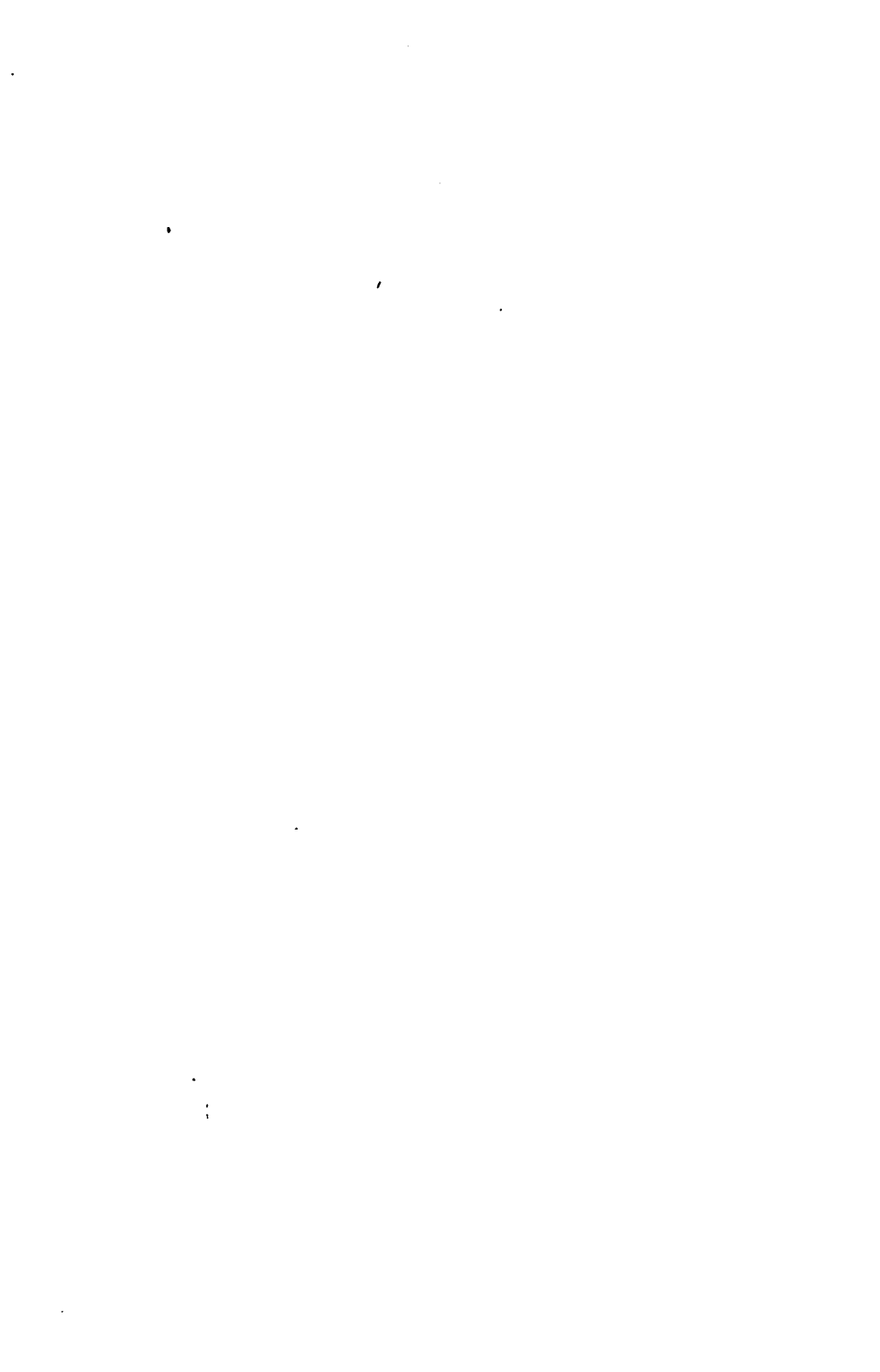
- (1) John Wogan, who was baptized in 1713, and succeeded to the property.
- (2) Sarah Wogan, who was baptized in 1729, and married the Rev. Gervas Holmes, vicar of Fressingfield in Suffolk.
- (3) Elizabeth Wogan, who died unmarried in 1728, at the age of 18.

Under the will of their father, Sarah and Elizabeth were each left £1000 and lands in Fressingfield and Cratfield, while Walter, the testator's brother, was given £40. Walter Wogan must, therefore, have been alive at this date, but this is the last mention I have found of him.

John Wogan, the third of Gawdy Hall, married his cousin Elizabeth, the daughter of William Sancroft of Suffolk, and Catherine, the daughter of Sir John Hynde Cotton, of Madingley, Cambridge, Receiver for that town. She was ultimately the sole heiress of Francis Sancroft, the grand-nephew of the Archbishop. The marriage took place at Gray's Inn Chapel in 1735, to which Inn the bridegroom had been admitted a member in February 1687. The issue of this marriage was two children—John and Elizabeth. The latter died unmarried in 1773. Her brother John was admitted to the Inner Temple as a student in April 1757, but there is no record of his ever having been called. He died a bachelor in 1763, in his father's lifetime, who was thus the last male Wogan of Boulston and Gawdy Hall. It was probably on this account that he resolved to sell the Pembrokeshire property. An attempt was made with this

view in 1773 by private contract, but, for reasons to which I will refer, it was several years before a sale could be effected, the eventual purchaser being Col. Robert Innes Ackland, who built the present mansion on the hill.

The particulars of sale which were prepared in the earlier year are distinctly interesting, as they show not only the acreage and value of the different lots, but also details of the outgoings on the property. The estate contained 4,750a. 2r. 27p., and the aggregate rents, exclusive of the collieries which were then being worked by the owner, and quit rents amounting to 34*s.* per annum, were £701 18*s.* 0*d.* This rental it was estimated could be raised, presumably on the expiration of the leases, to £1,445 10*s.* 0*d.* The difficulty in the way of sale was the appearance of a claimant for the property in the person of Elizabeth Warlow, a widow of about 65 years of age, who lived at Trefgarne in Pembrokeshire. Her maiden name was Pritchard, and a certain David Hughes, who had been inquiring into the matter, was of opinion that she was a niece of a Roger Pritchard to whom Mr. Wogan had given an annuity of £4. This lady claimed to be the heir at law of Mr. Wogan, presumably the father of the then owner, and by way of protecting her alleged rights published advertisements warning purchasers against paying over any money to the vendor. It is difficult to understand what claim she could have had, but she certainly frightened off buyers for the time. Mr. Hughes, for instance, says that her advertisements "damped the sale, and particularly to the Scotchman lately sent into this county to view the estate". In regard to John Wogan's estates in Redenhall and Wortwell in Norfolk, an old valuation taken in 1779, the year after his death, shows that the acreage was 764a. 2r. 35p., the annual rent being £562 2*s.* 0*d.* The timber on the property was valued about three years





OLD MANOR HOUSE, BOULSTON, IN 1901.

From a Photo. by Rev. W. B. Thomas.

previously at over £10,000, exclusive of a large number of young ash and oak. Since that date, however, a portion of it had been cut down.

I have found no record showing when the old Manor House at Boulston was built. All that is left of it now are the few ruins shown in the illustrations. Standing close to the bank of the western arm of the river Cleddau—the high tides admit of small boats being brought right up to the walls—it is easy to realise that the owners in days gone by might be tempted to try and evade the gauger. Overgrown as the site is by trees and briars it is almost impossible to form any idea as to the different apartments. One or two vaults remain, and appearances indicate that the ground floor, if one may so describe it, stood over vaulted cellars. A good deal of the stone has been carried away and used probably for the erection of the present mansion by Colonel Ackland. The walls of the tower shown in the small illustration are three feet thick. The house would appear to have been one of the old castellated residences in Pembrokeshire which were capable of defence, and this seems the more likely as there are traces of a small moat to the north and east of the ruins. Fenton, in his *History of Pembrokeshire*, written in 1810, says that the Manor House had been uninhabited for one hundred and fifty years, but this is clearly an exaggeration, as the entries in the Wogan Bible show that the youngest of Lewis Wogan's children was born there in 1699. It is probable that it was after the death of Lewis Wogan that the house was deserted. Anne Laugharne, his daughter, seems never to have lived there after her marriage, and at the date of her death resided at St. Bride's.

John Wogan, the last of that name at Gawdy Hall, died on 31st May 1778, aged 65, and by his will directed all his estates to be sold and the proceeds invested. The

interest from the investments from the Norfolk property was, subject to Mrs. Wogan's life interest, allotted to his nephew Gervas Holmes and his children; and that from the personalty and from the other properties was bequeathed to the testator's widow during her widowhood, and after her death the principal, subject to £10,000 left to Gervas Holmes and his children and a legacy to the testator's sister-in-law Catherine Sancroft, was bequeathed to the children of Sir John Hynde Cotton. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Elizabeth Wogan lived at Wimpole Street in London. She died on 25th Jan. 1788, and by her will left all her real estate to the children of Sir John Hynde Cotton. By a codicil she directed £300 to be expended on a marble monument in Redenhall church to the memory of her husband and herself; and also left £100 to be invested, and the interest to be applied to keep the monument, and that of Archbishop Sancroft in the churchyard in Fressingfield, in repair. The monument in Redenhall church was duly erected and still stands* in the Gawdy Chapel at Redenhall.

The Rev. Gervas Holmes, who married Sarah Wogan, died on 28th June 1776, aged 80, and his wife on the 17th May 1764, aged 55. Their son, the Rev. Gervas Holmes, who on the death of his uncle John Wogan came into Gawdy Hall, died in 1796. He married Rebecca Grimwood of Dedham, Essex, who died in 1817, aged 78. They had the following children:—

- (1) John Holmes, who married Anne, the daughter of Rev. William Whitear of Ore, Sussex, and succeeded to Gawdy Hall on the death of his father.
- (2) Rev. Gervas Holmes, the Rector of Copford, Essex.



GAWDY HALL, NORFOLK—FRONT VIEW.

From a Photo. by F. Green in 1901.



GAWDY HALL—SOUTH SIDE.

From a Photo. by F. Green in 1901.

- (3) Rebecca Holmes, who married Rev. William Whitear, Rector of Starston.

John Holmes, the eldest son, was vicar of Flixton, and died in 1831. His eldest son, William Sancroft Holmes, married in 1840 Hester Elizabeth Gilbert, youngest daughter of Mr. Davies Gilbert, President of the Royal Society and M.P., of Eastbourne and Tredrea in Cornwall. Mr. William Sancroft Holmes died in 1849, and was succeeded by his son Mr. John Sancroft Holmes, the present owner of Gawdy Hall. This gentleman was born in 1847, and in 1877 married Edith Kingscote, the youngest daughter of Mr. Henry Kingscote of Kingscote in Gloucestershire.

Some idea of the appearance of Gawdy Hall will be obtained from the illustrations. The house, which is Elizabethan in character, is in the shape of an "L". The structure was built of brick and subsequently covered with stucco, but it had suffered so much from the ravages of time that the present owner had it faced with new bricks. The wing to the right of the front door is, with slight exception, exactly as it originally stood, the mullion windows being about ten feet from the ground. The main portion of the house had at one time a much steeper roof, under which was another storey of apartments, but Mr. Gervas Holmes, the first owner of that name, finding the accommodation too large for his requirements, lowered the pitch when he reduced the size of the house. The porch is of recent date, but the coat of arms of the Wogans over the porch door is of the Wogan period. The date of the erection of Gawdy Hall is uncertain, but it is evident that the original Hall was built nearly 350 years ago. This is proved by an interesting old Black Letter work in Mr. Holmes's possession entitled, *Histories of the Worthy Chronographer, Polybius*, by Christopher Watson, published in

1568, and dedicated to Thomas Gawdy, Esq., in which the following statements on different pages appear:—"From my chamber in your house at Gawdy Hall"; "From Gawdy Hall in Norfolk."

The front door opens into a fine large hall originally floored with flag stones, but since replaced with oak. The west or garden front of the Hall is ascribed, as well as the panelling of the hall and other rooms, to the first John Wogan. To him also is assigned the alteration of the direction of the moat which bounds the flower garden at the west side of the house. It appears from an old map that at one period the moat existed on three sides of the Hall. When John Wogan came into possession he extended and altered it so as to give it the appearance of a river. On the wall of the house overlooking the garden is the coat of arms of Archbishop Sancroft, removed to the Hall when the old Harleston Chapel, which he restored, was taken down. Many years since, when the tapestry in the present billiard room was removed, a beautiful "Star" watch of the 17th century was found, the covers, inside and out, being engraved with biblical scenes, while the edges of the points of the star are decorated with engravings of wild animals.

One of the illustrations before referred to shows the front of Gawdy Hall, and the other the view from the stables. In the latter can be seen the two old chimneys which now have no connection with the heating arrangements of the house, but have been left standing as a relic of former days. They are quite plain in appearance, but Mr. Holmes believes that originally they had tall ornamented tops.

I have now traced the descent of the direct line of the Wogans of Boulston down to the present day, and I trust at not so great a length as to weary the readers of

Y Cymmrodor. Before concluding, however, I must tender my thanks to the Clergy both in England and Wales, and others, who have not only kindly assisted me with information, but have freely afforded me access to their records.

Reviews.

WALES. By Owen M. Edwards, Fellow of Lincoln College Oxford. (*The Story of the Nations.*) London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1901.

THE rapidity with which the first edition of Mr. Owen Edwards's "Story of Wales" has been exhausted is evidence not only of the need of such a work but also of the singular charm and fascination of the narrative. Mr. Edwards brings to the task many qualities which are essential to success in such an undertaking. His knowledge of Welsh life, literature, and story is wide, if not profound; he has a keen eye for the picturesque and the dramatic; his style is at once lucid and graceful. He has woven into a connected and consistent drama the varying fortunes of the Cymry: for the first time he has shown how "the story of Wales" acted and re-acted upon the story of England. It is his special merit that he has made intelligible the obscure policy of the mediæval princes by reference to what was taking place in England. So sure is the touch, so attractive is the manner, so clear and condensed is the narrative, that the reader is carried on, in spite of himself, till the close of the stirring drama, before he begins to criticise the piece. It is only on a second perusal, when the novelty and charm of the literary workmanship have worn off, that its defects come to be noted, and if we dwell somewhat minutely upon them, it is, we hasten to add, in no captious spirit and with no grudging acknowledgment of the sterling merits of Mr. Edwards's work.

Perhaps the most conspicuous error into which Mr. Edwards has fallen is his perverse conception as to the hegemony of Gwynedd among the Cymric states. Mr. Edwards assumes that the sovereignty of Wales was invariably vested in the Princes of Snowdon, and that all resistance to their will was rank treason. It would, no doubt, have been well if Wales could have united under one strong and able dynasty; no doubt, as time went on, it came to be recognised that the Princes of Snowdon were securest from English attacks and could best guarantee the safety and independence of the other Welsh states. But the Princes of Gwynedd were not the sovereigns of Wales. Howel Dda, the last king of united Wales, was for the greatest period of his reign King of Dyved only. Llewelyn ab Seisyll, a nobleman of Gwent, though married to Angharad, the great-grand-daughter of Howel, had no real title to the Principality of Gwynedd, and it is absurd to speak of Howel ap Edwin as an "usurper" of the southern crown against Griffith ap Llewelyn (p. 41). Howel, in fact, had a better hereditary title to Glamorgan than Griffith had to Gwynedd. It is equally erroneous to speak of Bleddyn ap Cynvyn of Powys as an "usurping over-king" (p. 53), or of Meredith ap Rees, of South Wales, as "forsworn" (p. 172). Gwynedd was the strongest of the Welsh provinces. It was guarded by the great natural rampart of Snowdon; it was the furthest removed from the English; it was sustained and enriched by the fertile corn-lands of Anglesea. It produced, on the whole, the ablest line of Welsh princes, and it was therefore inevitably regarded, almost without a break, as the first of the Welsh states. But this was due to the accidental combination which we have indicated; it did not imply that a peculiar sanctity—as Mr. Edwards suggests—attached to the ruling dynasty of Gwynedd.

In describing, for instance, the Laws of Howel, Mr. Edwards says (p. 37):—

“Most important was the king of Gwynedd, in his court at Aberffraw, to him alone was gold paid as a fine for treason: then came the king of South Wales in his court at Dynevor; then the king of Powys, in his court at Mathraval.”

Mr. Edwards is reading into the Laws of Howel something which is not there, or which was added at a much later period than the 10th century. The Dimetian Code places the King of Dynevor exactly on an equality with the King of Aberffraw, and as for the fine for treason, it is expressly said

“Ny thelir our namyn yvrenhin Dineuur neu yvrehin Aberffraw.”—(*Owen's Ancient Laws of Wales*, vol. i, p. 348.)

Dyved, in the days of Howel, and again in the days of the Lord Rhys, Powys in the days of Bleddyn, came to be regarded as the sovereign Welsh state. Exactly as in the days of the Heptarchy the supremacy changed from Northumbria to Mercia, or from Mercia to Wessex, so the Welsh states varied in relative importance and dignity from time to time. When Dyved was powerful we find its Prince building a castle on the Dovey, and even seizing Merioneth; when Gwynedd was triumphant it extended its sovereignty almost to the Teivy. If Griffith ap Cynan was “the sovereign and protector and peacemaker of all Wales”, the Lord Rhys was “the head and the shield and the strength of the South and of all Wales” (p. 102).

This unfortunate provincial prejudice has, all unconsciously, vitiated Mr. Edwards's judgment in his estimate of the personal forces in Welsh history. “The Welsh lawgiver was not a great king; he was Howell, son of Cadell, and he ruled with his brother in Dyved” (p. 35). “Llewelyn (ab Seisyll) became king of Wales. He lived in Gwynedd, and had a well-organised army. His reign

was looked back to as a reign of peace and of wonderful prosperity" (p. 40). Howel reigned for forty years and died in peace. He left behind him the noblest monument of ancient Welsh civilisation. Llewelyn won his throne by the sword: he died by the sword (a fact glossed over on p. 41) after a troubled reign. Or take again Mr. Edwards's estimate of the two great allies and contemporaries—Griffith ap Cynan and Griffith ap Rhys. The latter, we are told, "was strong *on account of* his alliance with Griffith ap Cynan, whose daughter Gwenllïan he had married" (p. 78). The Prince of South Wales was strong because he was one of the most consummate statesmen of his time, cautious in peace, and resolute in war. His alliance with Gwynedd added to his strength, as it did to the power of his father-in-law. It was twice blessed.

Similarly, this cardinal error has forced Mr. Edwards to take two entirely inconsistent views of the other Princes of Wales. Those who resisted the claims of Gwynedd were either right or wrong. Those who did so successfully, such as the Lord Rhys, are praised; those who failed, like Rhys ap Meredith, are called traitors. Thus Gwenwynwyn of Powys is at one time "tortuous" (p. 128), at another time "far-sighted" (p. 133). Again, Owen Goch, the eldest son of Griffith, and his brother Davydd—who had as good a claim to the crown of Gwynedd as Llewelyn—are said to have "revolted" against their brother (p. 160). In fact, they were only maintaining what appeared to themselves and their contemporaries, as well as to posterity, to be their hereditary rights.

Indeed, one of the greatest blots on Mr. Edwards's work is his comparative ignorance of the history, personalities, and topography of South Wales. To him the history of Gwynedd is the history of Wales. Dyved and Powys, Gwent and Morganwg, only become important as

and when they affect directly the fortunes of Gwynedd; the latter two are hardly ever mentioned, and their history is left in complete obscurity. The personalities of the various Rhyses, Maelgwns, and Merediths of the princely line of Dyved are so confused that it is impossible to read into the chaotic mass of details any meaning or order. Mr. Edwards himself does not seem to be clear as to the identity of the different princes. Maelgwn ap Rhys, for example, is represented (on p. 129) as having "fled from Aberystwyth" before Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, and as "anxious" to get Ceredigion and Ystrad Towy by the help of the English king, and in despite of the Welsh prince; on p. 140 he is described as the man whom Llewelyn "had always trusted and to whom he gave the most important castles of the south". No attempt has been made to show the relationship of the various members of the Houses of Powys, Dyved, and Glamorgan, though that relationship exercised great influence on contemporary Welsh politics and would explain much of the "tortuous" policy of Gwenwynwyn and the "treachery" of Rhys ap Meredith.

In his opening chapter Mr. Edwards emphasises perhaps with too pontifical a dogmatism the influence of geography on the history and development of a people. It was natural to expect therefore that Mr. Edwards would pay minute attention to the geography even of South Wales. This he has not done. Nothing could be more inaccurate than the description (on p. 7) of the "Vale of Towy, which lay beneath the southern Plinlimmon range, or the wavy lowlands of the Vale of Glamorgan, upon which the princes of the Black Mountains looked down." The princes of the Black Mountains looked down on the upper part of the Vale of Towy, but by no stretch of imagination can they be said to have looked down on the

Garden of Wales. Mr. Edwards, however, seems to think—which is only natural if one looks at Wales from the standpoint of a Northern Welshman—that Carmarthen is “the lower Plinlimmon range” (p. 14), while Gwent and Morganwg are “the Black Mountain district” (p. 15 and p. 17). It is quite erroneous to describe Llandovery as being “in the centre of the Vale” of Towy (p. 77), or to say that the castle of Llandovery is “lower down in the valley of the Towy” than Dynevor (p. 210). Dynevor is the centre, and Llandovery is twelve miles higher up the valley. On p. 233 Mr. Edwards couples “Caerphilly and Neath” together, as if they were not divided by nearly the whole breadth of Glamorgan. Henry Tudor did not “follow the Teivy” on his way to Bosworth from Milford, but passed along the sea-coast through Llanarth (p. 300). A graver inaccuracy is contained in the assertion that “Cardiganshire, with its definite geographical unity mirrored in the strongly-marked characteristics of its people, is the old Ceredigion” (p. 318). The old Ceredigion was something quite different from the modern county. To this day the people of South Cardigan—from the river Wyre near Llanon to the river Teivy—speak substantially the same dialect as is in use in Carmarthenshire north of the Towy. The people of North Cardiganshire not only speak a different dialect, but their origin has recently been traced from the Brythonic tribe which followed Cunedda from the North in the 5th century.

The hegemony of Gwynedd among the Welsh states was not finally recognised before the days of Llewelyn the Great. It is possible to feel all the admiration which Mr. Edwards expresses for the greatest of Welsh princes without being unfair to his ill-fated grandson, Llewelyn the Last. At one time Mr. Edwards is inclined to blame the last Prince for deliberately invoking the just wrath of the

English king by departing from his grandfather's safe and strong policy. Llewelyn ap Iorwerth is said, quite truly, to have striven for a united and semi-independent Wales, acknowledging the feudal suzerainty of England, but retaining a full measure of local and national independence, under the supremacy of Gwynedd. But "the policy of allegiance died with the childless Davydd: the idea of independence was transmitted by the unfortunate Griffith as an impossible task to his son Llewelyn" (p. 150). Yet we are told, a few pages later, that "Llewelyn (ap Griffith) and Edward (of England) may be said to have the same final aim—the subjection of chief and baron to the prince, who was to owe allegiance to the king of England. It was the ideal of Llewelyn the Great—the reconciliation of Welsh independence with British unity" (p. 160). Still later it is said that "Llewelyn's policy presupposed the independence of Wales" (p. 172): yet, after the disastrous peace of 1277, Mr. Edwards concludes that "Llewelyn was resigned to his lot. But peace, even in the fastnesses of Snowdon, or the sea-girt security of Môn was impossible" (p. 181). Truth to tell, Mr. Edwards's trick of generalising about the character and policy of a prince lands him in hopeless inconsistencies and contradictions. It may be doubted whether either of the two Llewelyns started with a clear and defined policy. That was not the custom of the age; certainly it was impossible for a Welsh prince who had to trim his sails to every shifting wind of policy. Llewelyn the Great moved cautiously. He was a wary diplomatist and a born soldier. He was fortunate in his age and his opponents. The Lord Rhys, his only rival in Wales, died when he was still young. King John, with a hostile baronage, an alienated Church, an oppressed people, and foreign enemies on English soil, was no match for the

resolute Welshman. The long minority and the weak character of Henry III made Llewelyn the most powerful vassal in the kingdom. Far different was the fate of his grandson. Llewelyn the Last displayed as much genius in war, and as much adroitness in diplomacy, as his grandfather had done. He won the throne of Gwynedd from powerful rivals while still in extreme youth. He used the civil dissensions which distracted England between 1257 and 1267 with consummate skill, and in spite of the disastrous defeat of his baronial allies at Evesham, peace left him almost as supreme in Wales as ever his grandfather had been. The settlement of 1267, which he concluded when he was in the heyday of his vigorous manhood and at the zenith of his power, showed that he had as true a conception of the place of Wales in the British economy, and as nice a judgment of what was possible for Wales to achieve, as ever his grandfather had. The last Prince should be judged by the 1267 settlement, when he was in a position to have a real voice in directing the destinies of the Principality. For ten more years he reigned in peace. But a stern and ambitious King had in 1272 succeeded to the English throne. Edward the First has been called "the greatest of the Plantaganets"; he was a master of the art of war, and he was besides a great constructive statesman. He was burning to avenge the humiliations which his father and he had undergone at the hands of the Welsh prince. His ambition was to bring the whole of Britain directly under the English Crown. He would leave no shred of independence either to Wales or to Scotland. He was in the prime of early manhood; Llewelyn was close upon fifty, already worn by twenty-five years of restless toil and the unsleeping anxieties of an insecure throne. The Welsh prince was under no delusion as to the result of a conflict with Edward. He tried

to stave off the evil day by making a humiliating peace in 1277. But, as Mr. Edwards points out, peace was impossible while the Welsh prince possessed a semblance of independence. Step by step Edward ruthlessly drove him to a hopeless war. The death of his wife Eleanor destroyed Llewelyn's last vestige of indecision. He determined to make one last desperate fight for freedom. He rose suddenly in 1282; he delivered a rapid succession of staggering blows to Edward's power. Mr. Edwards does scant justice to Llewelyn's heroic prowess in his last great struggle. The defeat and death of Luke de Tany—a reverse which disarranged all Edward's plans and caused him to remain for months inactive at Rhuddlan—is dismissed in a sentence, and the name of the fiery Lord Marcher is not even mentioned (p. 187). Gloucester and Mortimer are said to have defeated Griffith ap Meredith and Rhys ap Maelgwn at Llandilo, whereas in fact the southern Welsh gained a decisive victory over the enemy (p. 188). Nor is anything said of the marvellous way in which Llewelyn raised South Wales by the sheer magnetism of his personality, though the castles were in the hands of the English, and the chiefs were almost invariably hostile. When one reads the account given by Mr. J. E. Morris, in his *Welsh Wars of Edward I*, of Llewelyn's stupendous activity during the last few months of his life, of Edward's difficulties, and of Llewelyn's unbroken series of successes, it is hard to avoid the conclusion that but for his untoward death—which was the result of the merest accident—he might have still, in some measure, retrieved his fortunes, and preserved, at least in part, the independence of Gwynedd.

We cannot help feeling that Mr. Edwards would have written very differently of the Conquest of Wales if he had had the opportunity of reading Mr. Morris's careful

work. He would have known, for instance, that Criccieth and Harlech Castles were not built by Edward (p. 201), but were old Welsh castles which he enlarged and strengthened; and he would have known that the manœuvre at Conway, repeated shortly after at Orewin-bridge, and subsequently imitated by Edward at Falkirk, was due not to the Earl of Warwick but to John Giffard. He would have understood the true significance of Edward's visit to Glamorgan, and his arbitration between the Earls of Hereford and Gloucester (p. 209). He would also, we believe, have seen reason to temper some of his criticisms of the policy of the South Wales princes. It is absurd, for instance, to speak of Rhys ap Meredith as one "who had betrayed Llewelyn" (p. 207). In 1267 Meredith had been exempted from any obligation to do homage to Llewelyn (p. 171); in 1277 his son Rhys had risen with Llewelyn. The Prince of Gwynedd gave him no help; probably, as Mr. Edwards says, "no help was possible from Llewelyn" (p. 178). Rhys had to surrender, and his castles were garrisoned either by English troops or Welsh friendlies. It would be as correct to speak of Llewelyn "betraying" Rhys in 1277, as of Rhys "betraying" Llewelyn five years after. As a matter of fact, though Llewelyn in 1282 incorporated in his schedule of complaints against Edward charges of oppression in South Wales, Mr. Morris has shown that Llewelyn probably did so on his own initiative. Llewelyn rose in 1282 because of the oppression of the Perveddwlad, and without consultation with the princes of South Wales. The marvel is, not that he received so little but that he obtained so much support from South Wales. The most extraordinary phenomenon in Welsh history is the way in which the men of South Wales have always, irrespective of the wishes of their immediate chiefs, responded to the call of a national

leader, whether he was an upstart like Griffith ap Llewelyn, or princes of Gwynedd like Griffith ap Cynan and the two Llewelyns, or a simple squire like Owen Glendower.

It is also incredible, in view of the figures laboriously worked out by Mr. Morris, that Mr. Edwards's estimate of the strength of Llewelyn's army—30,000 footmen and 500 mail-clad horsemen—should be correct (p. 165). We greatly question if Llewelyn ever had to "keep in the field for weeks together" a fifth part of the number. "Skill in archery", says Mr. Edwards, "was universal in Wales" (p. 237). Mr. Morris has shown that the long-bow was the weapon of South Wales, and more especially of Gwent, and that the national weapon of North Wales was the spear. The long-bow "failed to preserve the independence of Wales" (p. 217), because the men of Gwent, who were its most skilful professors, fought with Edward against Llewelyn to the bitter end.

It would be unfair, perhaps, to blame Mr. Edwards for his inaccurate references to Owen of Wales, though his true story was unfolded several months before the publication of the book by Mr. Edward Owen in the *Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Society*. But there is no excuse for speaking of Davydd as "the last prince of Wales" (p. 192), or of Edmund Mortimer as "the next heir to the Welsh Crown" (p. 205), at a time when Owen Goch and Rhodri, Llewelyn's brothers, and his daughter Gwenllïan (as Mr. Edwards mentions on p. 214), were alive.

Perhaps the most delightful part of Mr. Edwards's book is that which deals with the "Story of Wales" from the Conquest to Tudor times. He is at home in the period, and he does not therefore overload his narrative with dry and pointless detail. Few have written with such grace and knowledge, with such insight and charm of the twilight of the days of chivalry. His treatment of the reign

of Edward II will not commend itself to English historians, but it is none the less a striking and suggestive contribution to the history of that unhappy reign. Mr. Edwards shows that the key to all the king's troubles and difficulties is to be found in Wales and the Marches. He describes with convincing power the tragedy which ended in the final loss of Welsh independence. We are apt to forget that Edward I conquered Scotland almost as completely as he had conquered Wales. Wallace was hanged; the Bruce was an outcast when Edward died. Of the reign of his weak and amiable son the Scots cannily took advantage. They won back at Bannockburn more than they had lost at Falkirk. Why did not Wales rise after Bannockburn and win back its independence? Mr. Edwards supplies the answer. Welshmen liked Edward of Carnarvon; they ignored his weakness and only remembered his amiability. He had always flattered their national vanity; he had distributed largesse among the bards; he had invariably taken the part of the conquered against the conquerors. Out of personal loyalty and affection, Welshmen let slip an opportunity which was never to recur. For when the genius of Glendower blazed forth in the next century, it was pitted against the military skill of the greatest Captain that ever sat on the English throne.

We have been surprised to find Mr. Edwards guilty of small inaccuracies which the author would characterise as "howlers" in the Oxford Examination Schools. Nest, the daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, is stated to have been "wronged by Henry I and then given in marriage to the Castellan of Pembroke" (pp. 71-116). Such a statement might pass without criticism when made by Mr. Baring Gould in *Pabo the Priest*, or even by English historians such as Palgrave and Freeman, but a historian of Wales

should know that the Fitzgeralds were probably the eldest of Nest's brood, while the FitzHenrys were perhaps the youngest (Gir. Cambr., *De rebus a se gestis*, i, pp. 58 seq., and Appx. to Pref. to *Topographia Hibernica*, pp. v, c, ci. Mr. Edwards is equally unfortunate in his references to Nest's progeny. Gerald the Welshman, Nest's grandson, is said to have inherited "his strong likes and dislikes and lovable vanity from a Welsh mother" (p. 106). Gerald's mother was a daughter of Nest by Gerald of Windsor, and was therefore as much Norman as Welsh. The date of Rhys Goch has not been fixed (p. 263), but if one thing is certain about him it is that he flourished much later than Davydd ap Gwilym. We are at a loss to know what warrant Mr. Edwards has for calling Iolo Goch "Old Iolo of the Red Mantle, a chief of Dyffryn Clwyd" (p. 271). There is no evidence to show that Iolo was a "chief" in Dyffryn Clwyd or elsewhere, and the epithet "Coch" was probably a family cognomen, and had no reference to the colour of the poet's mantle. Griffith Vaughan of Caio was not "hanged, drawn, and quartered", but beheaded for avowing his belief in Owen Glendower (p. 274). It is not known where Owen Glendower lies buried; certainly it is incorrect to say that "Owen himself lies probably at Corwen hard by; though there is a tradition that he found a grave at Monnington" (p. 285). There is as much—and as little—authority for the one statement as the other. It is not true to say that "it was rarely that a Welsh-speaking Herbert, &c., . . . became judge" in the two and a half centuries following the incorporation of Wales (p. 336). As a fact, the proportion of Welsh-speaking judges in the 17th and 18th centuries was abnormally high. One of them, Vaughan of Trawscoed, became Chief Justice (not Lord Chief Justice, p. 359) of the Common Pleas in the reign of Charles II.

The account given of the trial of Rhys ap Griffith, the grandson of Rhys ap Thomas (on p. 322) teems with minor inaccuracies. After the "affray" at Carmarthen between Rhys and the King's Deputy, Lord Ferrers, the two lords did not "retire to their estates and begin to prepare for a renewal of the struggle." Rhys was kept in prison by Lord Ferrers, and was only released on being summoned to answer for his conduct before the Court of King's Bench at Westminster (*not* the Star Chamber). Rhys's father had not "been too independent", or "paid for his temerity with his head". His father, Sir Griffith ap Rhys, was thoroughly Anglicised. He had been brought up, from his youth upwards, in the English Court, and though he died in his prime, and in the lifetime of his father, he did not fall a victim to the royal Tudor's jealousy. Nor is it quite fair to say of Rhys ap Thomas that he "was thoroughly hated by his weaker neighbours", merely because a Flintshire soldier records some idle gossip against the old Welsh chieftain.

Mr. Edwards seems to suggest (p. 350 *seq.*) that the early Catholic missionaries in Wales were Jesuits. "The Jesuits would appeal to the longing for the old worship that was dying so hard among the mountains." The suggestion is not well-founded. The early Catholic missionaries to England and Wales were secular priests. "In 1583, the Jesuit John Bennett", says Mr. Edwards, "was tortured at Hawarden". In 1583 John Bennett was a secular priest, and it was several years later that, in his exile on the Continent, he joined the Society of Jesus, and he was tortured not at Hawarden but at Bewdley or Ludlow. In fact, the number of Jesuits engaged in the English mission-field in the 16th century is exceedingly small. In the next century they became prominent in Wales, but that was only after they had captured the

English seminaries on the Continent. If Mr. Edwards had gone outside the pages of Foley, he would have found that the martyr, William Davies of Carnarvon, was a secular priest, and that his story was far more worth telling than that of John Bennett or Robert Jones. The Jesuits confined their activity almost altogether, in the reign of Elizabeth, to the field of politics, and paid but little attention to the purely religious side of mission work. The Jesuits were "anti-nationalist", and nearly all the great names among the Welsh Catholics are to be found opposed to them. It is with the fortunes of the revived order of St. Benedict that the names of Welshmen—Augustin Baker, John Roberts and Leander Jones—are indelibly associated.

The account given of the Puritan movement in Wales—a movement which arrested the decay of the Welsh language and, for the first time for centuries, awakened the conscience of Welshmen—is very jejune and inadequate. A good deal is said about Morgan Llwyd's "dreamy mysticism", but not a word is said of Walter Wroth or William Erbury, of Walter Cradock, the founder of the "Cradocians" and the teacher and inspirer of Morgan Llwyd, or of Christopher Love; and even Stephen Hughes, to whom Wales owes a debt which it has lately begun to realise, is only mentioned as an afterthought in connection with the Methodist revival (p. 387).

Equally strange is Mr. Edwards's disproportionate praise of Howell Harries as the leader of the Methodist revival, and his failure even to mention Daniel Rowlands, Llangeitho—a man who laboured in the vineyard when Harries sulked in "Mynachlog fawr Trevecca", and who was probably the most inspired preacher Wales has ever produced (p. 389). It is somewhat startling also to read that the hymns of Ann Griffiths were "caught from her

lips as she sang them at her spinning-wheel" (p. 390). The same gift of exaggeration is seen in the statement that Davydd ap Gwilym was "welcomed in every town throughout Wales" (p. 261); that Glendower once exercised "wider sway" and wielded "greater power even than Llewelyn the Great" (p. 269); and that Islwyn was "the greatest Welsh poet of the present century" (p. 12).

Mr. Edwards has an inconvenient trick of alluding in vague language to people and incidents the ordinary reader has never heard of. The reader of a popular handbook must have been mystified by the unexplained references to Arise Evans (p. 13), Hugh of Chester's "hereditary greed for Welsh land" (p. 48), "Madoc" (p. 71), "Dinas Dinlle" (p. 15), "Rees of perennial youth" (p. 141), "the inhuman punishment of Maelgwn Vychan" (p. 214), "Patrick Sarsfield" (p. 241), "the Welshman Pecoek," the nameless "last great Welsh mediæval poet" (p. 267), "Rees Vychan" (p. 191), "Cefnybedd" (p. 192), and "the daring piracy of Henry Morgan" (p. 381). Mr. Edwards has other mannerisms which are the only defects in a fascinating style. He is fond of the romantic manner; "mighty he was" (p. 50-56); "tall and stately was she" (p. 64); "he built him a castle at Talgarth" (p. 55). Occasionally his antitheses become strained. "He bequeathed to his son Cadwaladr a vanishing crown, powerful enemies, and a plague-stricken country" (p. 29); "he left behind a daughter as heiress to a burnt home, a harried land, and an impossible task" (p. 33); "negotiations and the Scotch moved slowly" (p. 369); "casting the future of England to the fortune of battle" (p. 360). Once or twice Mr. Edwards uses curiously infelicitous epithets, as where he applies the adjective "saintly" to Baxter (p. 332). Mr. Baxter wrote a devotional work

called *The Saint's Rest*, but there was nothing otherwise "saintly" in his laborious, fighting, embittered life; and nothing could more erroneously describe William the Conqueror's ruthless march from the Humber to the Tees than to say he "wandered to the North" (p. 45).

Perhaps a somewhat graver fault in a historian of Mr. Edwards's standing is his habit of shallow, but none the less dogmatic, generalisation. Take for instance his description of the influence of a country on the character of its inhabitants (p. 7):—

"The wild and rugged outlines of the mountains are mirrored as intense but broken purposes in the Welshman's character, always forming great ideals, but lacking in the steady perseverance of the people of the plain. His imagination makes him exceedingly impressionable,—he has always loved poetry and theology: but this very imagination, while enabling him to see great ideals, makes him incapable of realising them,—he is too impatient to be capable of organisation. . . . There is a difference between the slow and strong man of Snowdon and the versatile laughter-loving son of Plinlimmon."

This passage displays at once the strength and weakness, the beauty and defect, of Mr. Edwards's style and manner. It is charmingly written, but it is full of unsafe generalisations and inaccurate observation. It is an old reproach that Welshmen are "incapable of organisation". But who can read the history of Welsh Nonconformity, of the Eisteddfod, or of Welsh education, without realising that Welshmen can not only "form great ideals", but can by steady perseverance realise them? Or who can observe the marvellous industrial development that has taken place in the Principality during the last half century without feeling that all this fine talk about "the broken purposes" of the Welshman, and his impatience of organisation, is so much picturesque nonsense? The truer conception

of the basis of national character has been given by Mr. Lecky (*History of England*, vol. ii, p. 320):—

“The character of large bodies of men depends in the main upon the circumstances in which they have been placed, the laws by which they have been governed, the principles they have been taught. When these are changed the character will alter too.”

The mountains of Wales remain the same to-day as in the days of Glendower and Llewelyn; but the character of Welshmen has been profoundly modified by the discipline of war and conquest, of alien laws and Anglican civilisation, of Calvinistic theology and educational zeal, of free institutions and industrial prosperity.

We have thought it our duty—however hazardous and ungrateful the task—to dwell at some length on the flaws which mar the perfection of Mr. Edwards’s work. But when all is said and done, we yield to none in our admiration for the real triumph he has achieved. He has told the story of Wales for the first time in an interesting and intelligible manner to the stranger. He has breathed new life and meaning into the old story of purposeless strife and warfare. He has made many an old-world hero live again in his vivid pages. He has not been content with giving us a Chronicle of the Princes, but he has attempted, for the first time and not without success, to tell the story of the Welsh people. He has presented us with a portrait gallery full of exquisite pictures,—of prince and bard, of priest and preacher, of Catholic Saints and Protestant heroes. His sympathy has ever been fresh and spontaneous; he has been quick to appreciate all good men, however distorted their views or erring their aims, who strove according to their lights to serve Wales. It is this wide outlook and catholic sympathy with all that is best and noblest in Welsh life and story that gives to Mr. Edwards’s

book its chiefest charm and power. We shall have, we doubt not, a fuller and more accurate history of Wales and its people in the coming years: we are certain we shall never have one informed with more delicate sympathy or told with subtler grace.

W. LLEWELYN WILLIAMS.

OWEN GLYNDWR: and the Last Struggle for Welsh Independence. By Arthur Granville Bradley. London: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1901.

ALL lovers of Wales and its history are deeply indebted to Mr. Bradley for the very readable and entertaining life of Owen Glyndwr which he has brought within their reach. Mr. Wylie's great work on Henry IV is so expensive, that very few, except those who happen to live near Public Libraries, have been able to read it. The moderate cost of "Owen Glyndwr" will bring it within the reach of all. Mr. Bradley, unlike Mr. Wylie, has made of Sir Owen a hero for himself, and gives the story of his wonderful career without any prejudice in favour of King Henry IV, who, whatever may have been his talents, showed only the most contemptible incompetence in all his dealings with Wales and his Welsh subjects. Mr. Bradley's style is clear and forcible, and sometimes he rises to eloquence. He knows Wales from end to end, and must have been a lover of its beautiful scenery before he became a student of its history. Readers of the book will do well to make notes of "special bits" which the author describes so

charmingly. But Mr. Bradley does not make his theme subservient to geography; his descriptions of places always serve to give life and interest to his narrative, and help, just as dates do, to fix the story in the reader's mind.

The book reviews the whole of Welsh history; it begins with the coming of the Romans, and ends with the rise of Methodism. We think it would have been better to begin with the Norman Conquest, and to point out clearly the radical difference between its effects in England and Wales. In England, the Norman kings checked the growth of feudalism. In Wales, the Normans superimposed a feudal *régime* upon a system of tribal government. In the 13th century the Princes of Gwynedd attempted to do in Wales what the sons of Alfred did in England in the 10th century. They might have succeeded had not the privileged Anglo-Normans the whole power of the Crown of England behind them. Edward I saw that it was vital to the security of England to overthrow the representatives of Welsh national unity. His conquest of Wales completed the work of the Normans, and introduced little that was new to Wales into the government of the Principality. Welshmen could see before their eyes a people free from the tyranny of alien lords, by their alliance with the Crown, but were doomed to feudal misgovernment, till a king arose who should do for Wales what William the Norman had done for England. In spite of the long introductory chapter, a fourth of the whole book, we do not think Mr. Bradley has made these things quite clear.

Again, we do not think that Mr. Bradley has given Sir Owen, in spite of his admiration for his hero, an adequate place in history. From the narrative, his chief title to fame seems to be the number of his slain enemies, and

the desolation of their lands. He is said to have planned schemes which came to naught, and that his rebellion made Wales more miserable during the 15th century than she had been in the preceding one. In one place Mr. Bradley does tell us something, but he does not, we think, follow out his discovery to its logical conclusion. Sir Owen linked the fortunes of the Welsh Nationalist Party with those of the House of York. Therefore the Wars of the Roses, as far as the West is concerned, were in a large degree a continuation of the struggle commenced by Sir Owen. That Welshmen who enjoyed Marcher privileges fought on the Lancastrian side only serves to emphasise the fact that the unprivileged joined the House of York. Important as this is, Sir Owen did more, he so shattered the strength of the Lords Marchers that they never recovered the position they held before 1399. His hand was heavy on the towns and the castles of the Anglo-Normans. The 15th century was an age of decay, and we know that the towns of Wales were in a bad way in Henry VIII's time. The Flemings, of Pembrokeshire, also failed to become an aggressive force after Sir Owen's devastation of that county. In the next century many thousands of Irishmen settled in South Pembrokeshire, a thing which could not have been done if it had recovered from the ravages of Sir Owen's days.

In the reign of Edward IV Welshmen were the most prominent figures in Wales; such were the Herberts, and the family of Sir Rhys ap Thomas. When a Herbert became Earl of Pembroke the old Anglo-Normans are said to have turned in their graves. Their rest would not have been disturbed had not Sir Owen swept away their descendants. We may conclude, therefore, that Owen Glyndwr broke the power of the Englishry in Wales, and made the support of the national party essential to one or other of

the English factions. These were the causes that put Henry VII upon the throne of England. That Henry was a Tudor was an accident, in the same sense as it is an accident that any man bears the name of his father; that he came to be King of England, was the result of deliberate policy. Edward IV was secure on the throne, because he had the support of the Welsh, but when Henry of Richmond came, not only as a Lancastrian, but also as the descendant of the Tudors of Penmynydd, he united Wales and overthrew Richard, whose throne was undermined when the county of Pembroke was given to a Herbert.

Mr. Bradley thinks the 15th century one of misery for Wales, because of the pressure of the Lancastrian Coercion Acts. There can be no doubt that they look formidable enough. It is, however, quite clear that Parliament when it passed them was acting *ultra vires*, Wales being outside its sphere of influence, and it is more than probable that they suffered the usual fate of such measures. They bear witness to the panic of the English Parliament rather than to the hardships of the Welsh in the 15th century. The attempts of Parliament to re-organise the government of Wales are at once a proof that the day of feudal government was over, and that some readjustment of the relations between England and Wales must be found.

Mr. Bradley draws attention to the disorder and anarchy in Wales during the 15th century. These things were not peculiar to Wales. It is a commonplace that the anarchy which afflicted England during the same period was the cause of the fall of the Houses of Lancaster and York. There is no need to repeat here what the late Bishop of Oxford says about the "lack of governance" in England. I have mentioned this because Froude does

the same thing as Mr. Bradley, citing the reports of Bishop Lee, President of the Council of Wales. Froude, however, omits to tell his readers that Lee reports more murders in Cheshire alone than in the whole of Wales for a given period.

Mr. Bradley is not quite free from "Teutonic" prejudices in discussing the history of the Welsh Princes, and their mutual wars and murders. Gavelkind doubtless accounts for many of these murders, but they are not peculiar to Wales and her factions any more than disorder is peculiar to Wales in the 15th and 16th centuries. The history of the Kings of England in the 14th and 15th centuries is quite as revolting, and if we could foreshorten the events of those centuries, as time foreshortens the earlier ages for us, their history would be little else than murders and rebellions. Edward II was murdered by his wife's paramour; Richard II was murdered by his cousin, who in his turn only managed to keep himself from death by the utmost vigilance. Plots were formed against Henry V; Henry VI and his son were murdered. Richard II murdered both his nephews, and in turn fell before the sword of his enemies.

Both English and Welsh writers have striven after the odd in Welsh history, and seem quite disinclined to find the same causes producing the same results in Wales as in England. English history has suffered very much because of this, for it is impossible to isolate two-thirds of Southern Britain, and write their history as if the other third did not exist. Welsh history has suffered still more, and has no unity as it is now presented. Owen Glyndwr's movement has been hitherto without cause and without result; we are indebted to Mr. Bradley for showing that he has a real meaning, not only in Welsh, but in British history. If what has been said above is right, the

tradition which regards Owen Glyndwr as the national hero is right also.

T. STANLEY ROBERTS.

Peterhouse, Cambridge.

LA METRIQUE GALLOISE. Par J. Loth. Tome I. Paris: Ancienne Librairie Thorin et Fils, 4, Rue le Goff.

THIS first of two volumes on *Welsh Metres* reaches to a little over 400 pages (xiii + 388). Even as it is, it is of considerable interest, but the interest of it would have been much increased were it more minutely accurate. Every one that has tried to master the rules of Welsh *cynganedd*, and then attempted to practise them, knows how many pitfalls there are, hidden at first view but evident enough after having been extricated from them. Unfortunately these very pitfalls M. Loth has not been skilful enough to avoid. In this matter, an hour with a real master of *cynganedd* would have been worth weeks of mere book-work: *solvitur ambulando*. We much regret an opportunity missed; the chance of initiating the outsider in the mysteries of our *ars poetica* is for the moment gone. The expert alone will be able to make use of the material brought together in this volume—and, as a consequence, in the second volume also, we fear. For how can there be an accurate historical treatment of inaccurate matter? It would be well if the author made sure of the rules first, and then provided us with a historical grammar of them.

[Those who wish to see a capable discussion (and trenchant withal) of the whole subject of the volume will

find it in the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie*, vol. iv, part i. The article (of nearly 40 pages) is in English, and is written by Prof. J. Morris Jones, M.A.]

H. ELVET LEWIS.

LES INFLUENCES CELTIQUES. Par Charles Roessler.
Paris: 1901.

A VOLUME of 102 pp. It forms another link in the chain of evidence for the character and influence of Celtic Art in the immediate pre-Christian centuries. The author has brought together a good deal of scattered material, and treated it with some skill. He holds that the period fixed as the probable date of "the ancient pacific civilisation of the Celts"—viz., the 6th century B.C.—is rather the close of a period still more ancient, and wide-reaching in its influence. There are eight plates, with illustrations from medals, pottery, engraved stones, MSS., &c.

H. ELVET LEWIS.

VOL. XVI.

y Cymmrodor.

The Magazine

Of the Honourable

Society of Cymmrodorion.

*PRODUCED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE.*

LONDON:
ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY,
NEW STONE BUILDINGS, 64, CHANCERY LANE.

1903.

THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION.

President :—*The Right Hon. Lord Tredegar.*

Chairman of the Council :—*Mr. Stephen Evans, J.P.*

Treasurer :—*Mr. H. Lloyd Roberts.*

Secretary :—*Mr. E. Vincent Evans.*

THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION, originally founded under Royal patronage in 1751, was revived in 1873, with the object of bringing into closer contact Welshmen, particularly those resident out of Wales, who are anxious to advance the welfare of their country; and of enabling them to unite their efforts for that purpose. Its especial aims are the improvement of Education, and the promotion of intellectual culture by the encouragement of Literature, Science, and Art, as connected with Wales.

Subscription to the Society, entitling to copies of all its publications, and admission to all meetings :—One Guinea per annum.

Application for membership should be addressed to the Secretary, E. Vincent Evans, New Stone Buildings, 64, Chancery Lane, London, W.C.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Y Cymmrodor, Vols. ii, iv, v, vi, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii. New Series, Vols. xiii, xiv, xv, and xvi. 10s. 6d. per volume. [Vols. i and iii are out of print.]

The History of the Cymmrodorion. Out of print.

A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe, by Wyllyam Salesbury (1547). Facsimile, black letter. 4 parts, 2s. 6d. each.

The Gododin of Aneurin Gwawdrydd, by Thomas Stephens, Author of *The Literature of the Kymry*. 6 parts, 2s. 6d. each.

An Essay on Pennillion Singing (Hanes ac Henafiaeth Canu Gyda'r Tannau), by J. Jones (*Jdriis Vychan*). 1 part, 2s. 6d.

Ystoria de Carolo Magno (from the "Red Book of Hergest"). 1 part, 2s. 6d.

Athravaeth Gristnogawl (from the unique copy belonging to the late Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte, originally printed at Milan, A.D. 1568). 1 part, 2s. 6d.

The Blessednes of Brytaine, by Maurice Kyffin (1587). 1 part, 1s. 6d.

Gerald the Welshman, by Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon., F.S.A. Demy 8vo., vellum cloth, gilt, 10s.

Gweithiau Iolo Goch; *Gyda Nodiadau Hanesyddol a Beirniadol*, gan Charles Ashton. **The Works of Iolo Goch**. Price 10s. 6d.

The Transactions of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion for 1892-93, 1893-94, 1894-95, 1895-96, 1896-97, 1897-98, 1898-99, 1899-1900, 1900-01, 1901-02.

IN THE CYMMRODORION RECORD SERIES.

The Description of Pembrokeshire, by George Owen of Henllys. Edited by Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon., F.S.A. Being No. 1 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. 2 parts, 21s.

The Court Rolls of the Lordship of Ruthin or Dyffryn-Clwyd, of the Reign of King Edward the First, preserved in the Public Record Office. Edited, with Translations, Notes, etc., by R. Arthur Roberts, of H.M. Public Record Office. Being No. 2 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.

Gildas de Excidio Britanniae, Liber de Penitentia, accedit et Loricæ Gildas. (Gildas: the Ruin of Britain. Fragments from Lost Letters, the Penitential, together with the Loricæ of Gildas.) Parts I and II. Edited by Hugh Williams, M.A., Professor of Church History at the Theological College, Bala. Being No. 3 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. In Three Parts. Price 21s. to Members of the Society, 10s. 6d.

A Catalogue of the Manuscripts relating to Wales in the British Museum. Part I. Compiled and Edited by Edward Owen, of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. Being No. 4 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.

The Black Book of St. David's. An extent of all the Lands and Rents of the Lord Bishop of St. David's, made by Master David Fraunceys, Chancellor of St. David's in the time of the Venerable Father the Lord David Martyn, by the grace of God Bishop of the place, in the year of our Lord 1326. Edited by J. W. Willis-Bund. Being No. 5 of the *Cymmrodorion Record Series*. Price 21s.; to Members of the Society 10s. 6d.

To be obtained on application to the Secretary, at the Cymmrodorion Library, 64, Chancery Lane, London. W.C.

y Cymmrodor.

THE MAGAZINE

OF THE HONOURABLE

SOCIETY OF CYMMRODORION.

VOL. XVI.

PRODUCED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE.

LONDON :

ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY,
NEW STONE BUILDINGS, 64, CHANCERY LANE.

—
1908.

DEVIZES:
PRINTED BY GEORGE SIMPSON.

CONTENTS.

A Welsh Insurrection. By W. LLEWELYN WILLIAMS, B.C.L. OXON.	1
Old County Families of Dyfed—II. The Wogans of Merrion and Somersetshire (<i>with Pedigree</i>). By FRANCIS GREEN	95
The Holy Grail. A Discrimination of the Native and Foreign Elements of the Legend.	
Part I—Early History	106
Part II—The Round Table	127
REVIEWS	140
<p>EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL BANGOR. Y Fardd- oniaeth a'i Beirniadaeth. AWDL: "<i>Ymadawiad Arthur</i>" (<i>T. Gwynn Jones</i>); PRYDDEST: "<i>Trys- tan ac Eryllt</i>" (<i>R. Silyn Roberts, M.A.</i>). Gan R. A. GRIFFITH (Elphin) 140</p>	
Old Pembroke Families in the Ancient County Palatine of Pembroke (Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon.). By J. H. DAVIES, M.A.	168
The Welsh Wars of Edward I (John E. Morris, M.A.). By HUBERT HALL, F.S.A.	173
CORRESPONDENCE	176
<p>"The Two Hugh Owens." Contributions by H. R. Hughes of Kinnel (Lord Lieutenant of Flintshire), and W. Prichard Williams .. 176</p>	

D Cymmrodor.

VOL. XVI. "CARED DOETH YR ENCILION."

1902.

A Welsh Insurrection.

By W. LLEWELYN WILLIAMS, B.C.L. OXON.

No passage in the dark and bloody annals of Henry VIII is more obscure than the "conspiracy" which led to the execution of Rhys ap Griffith in December 1531. Froude, who barely mentions the incident, states in a note that—"It was a Welsh plot conducted at Islington. The particulars of it I am unable to discover, further than it was a desperate undertaking, encouraged by the uncertainty of succession and by a faith in prophecies, to murder the King. Rice was tried in the Michaelmas term 1531, and executed. His uncle, who passed under the name of Brancetor, was an active revolutionary agent on the Continent in the later years of Henry's reign,"—a statement which teems with a greater number of inaccuracies than is excusable even in the pages of a master of a poignant and dramatic style.

In the second volume of the *Cambrian Register* is published a defence of Rhys ap Griffith, which seems to have been written in 1625 by his great-grandson, Henry Rice of

¹ *History of England*, vol. ii, p. 214.

Dynevor. Mr. Edward Owen, who was the first to discover its existence, is of opinion that MS. 14,416 of the Phillips Collection, now in the Cardiff library, is the original from which Fenton published the article in the *Register*, and there can be no doubt that Mr. Owen is right, for the MS. was originally in the Fenton Collection. But the "defence", though interesting and in many respects important, was only compiled nearly a century after the tragic episode; it was written in an uncritical age, and confessedly in an uncritical spirit—for its admitted and manifest object was to clear the memory of Rhys of a charge of treason, and to appeal to King Charles I for a restoration to royal favour of Rhys's descendants. The writer was without some of the contemporary material which is at our disposal to-day, and in one or two matters, which can be tested by independent evidence, he did less than justice to some of Rhys's friends and contemporaries in order to elicit, by a more startling contrast, the Royal sympathy for Rhys's own sorrows and misfortunes.¹ The only other

¹ As Henry Rice's petition has never been published, though his defence, which is a portion of the same MS., has appeared in the *Cambrian Register*, we append it here:—

"Henry Rice, his petition to King Charles the First.

"To the King's most excellent Majesty the humble (*sic*) of H. Rice servant to the late King's Majesty.

"Humbly showing that I have served your Majesty's brother, nowe with God eight years, as howsoever I cannot raise unto myself anie great hope of recompense, though my service had been of longer time and of more valuable employment, yet the cons'n thereof, accompanied with what I shall farther presume herein to represent unto your Majesty, will, I hope, induce your Majesty graciously to commiserate my unhappie condition. My great grandfather, R. G., at the age of 23, was accused and condemned for designing to make your Majesty's auncestor, James the 5th of Scotland, to be King of England, by whose attainder there came to the crowne landes worth £10,000 poundes a year, and a personall estate to the value of £30,000 poundes. Queene Elizabeth, upon the humble suit of my grandfather

attempt which has been made to clear up the mystery was by the late Mr. David Jones, who published a paper on the subject in the *Archæologia Cambrensis* (5th ser., vol. ix, pp. 81-101, 192-214). But the paper is incomplete, the writer did not live to finish his researches, and though it represents a sane and patient effort to unravel the tangled

and father, did graciously promise, as before her sister Queen Marie hadden, a graunt unto them of soe much of their auncestor's landes as remained in the crowne. That promise, not taking effect, my Father did renew his petition to the late King's Majesty, wherein he did insist upon certaine particulars, which onlie showed that his auncestor which was attainted had great enemies and a prosecution that admitted him onlie little favour, which Petition was referred to certaine Lords of the Counsell with a singular commendation in his behalf: That such was his ill fortune that having far spent in his estate, he was forced to retire himself, leaving that unperfected which had so hopefull a beginning; —my grandfather and father (to ad more strength to their suit) represented to Queene Elizabeth and your royall Father the services of their auncestor Sir Rice ap Thomas, who received in Henry the 7th at Milford Haven with 4000 men, and attended him with 18 horse for his owne change at Bosworth field, and that Thos. Rice, another of my auncestors, in later time was slaine in the service of that Queene of famous memorie, your Majesty's grandmother, at what time the new usurping Lord of the Isles invaded Scotland.

"My most humble suit, therefore, to your Majestie is that in cons'n of the premisses and in accomplishment of the gracious intentions of your royall father, and the Queene's your predecessors, you will be pleased to bestowe upon me (the lineall heire of the aforesaid Rice) that poore portion of his great estate as yet undisposed of from the Crowne, being £200 per annum or thereabouts, or else in some other kind as shall best suit with your Majesty's grace and bountie, to support the weaknesse of my present condition: soe shall I ever pray for your Majesty's long life and happie rayne over us."

"Whitehall, 27 May, 1625.

"His Majesty's pleasure that the Lord High Treasurer of England, Lord Evansholl, Lord Chamberlaine, and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer consider of the notices laid doune in this petition and the reason and equitie of this wish, and certifie unto his Majestie their opinions thereof.

"E. Conwy."

skein of Tudor statecraft, it by no means exhausts the material which was even then accessible to the writer (he does not seem to have seen Henry Rice's defence in the *Cambrian Register*), and some of his suggestions have been falsified, and some gaps in his account have been supplied by contemporary records which have been discovered or published in recent years. Without pretending to be in a position to say the final word on this chapter in our national story, we may safely claim to be in possession of so many "new facts" as to be entitled to re-open the whole question.

It would be travelling beyond the scope of this paper to give in any detail the story of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, the friend of Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and the pillar of the dynasty which he founded. It will be sufficient for our present purpose to recapitulate, as briefly as possible, the broad facts of his career. Sir Rhys had been brought up in a Yorkist home. His grandfather, Griffith ap Nicholas of Dynevor, had fallen fighting for the White Rose, at Mortimer's Cross in 1461. His father, Thomas ap Griffith, was one of the bright particular stars of the court of Burgundy, where the Duchess Mary, the sister of Edward IV, afterwards did her best, by plot and intrigue, to maintain the languishing Yorkist cause. Rhys himself had spent the formative years of his youth in the Court of Charles the Bold. The battle of Tewkesbury, however, changed the course of English history. The murder of young Edward of Wales, the hope of the Lancastrian line, undoubtedly secured the power and throne of Edward IV for a time. But it had a portentous and unlooked-for result. A Welshman, the grandson of Owen Tudor of Penmynydd and of Catherine of France, became the representative of the House of Lancaster. The Welsh bards

were not slow to grasp the significance of this fact. They saw in it the fulfilment of the prophecies of Taliesin and Myrddin that a Welshman would be crowned in London, and would triumph over their secular foes. They recalled the mysterious prognostications, the "*brudiau*", which foretold that the name of the deliverer of Wales would be Owen; and was not Henry Tudor a grandson of Owen Tudor, the cousin of Owen Glendower, and the cousin, too, of that "Owen of Wales", the last descendant in the male line of the princely house of Gwynedd? The people were quick to respond to the bardic songs. They cared nothing for White or Red Rose; but they cared everything for a Welsh king to rule in London. Rhys ap Thomas, also, felt the stirring of the national pulse. His grandfather aimed at making himself semi-independent of the English king, by playing one faction against the other; Rhys abandoned the traditions of his family and sacrificed his own personal ambition for the sake of realising the dearest and most persistent hope of Welsh bards and people.

It were not to the purpose to relate here how strangely and romantically this object was achieved; how Henry Tudor landed at Milford Haven after his long, perilous exile in Brittany, with hardly a friend or follower; how the balance was turned in his favour by the adhesion of Rhys ap Thomas, who could put a thousand horsemen in the field and thrice as many footmen, well armed and appointed, of whom Rhys Nanmor sang,

" Y Brenhin bia'r ynys
Ond sy' o ran i Sir Rhys ;"

how the Pretender marched through Ceredigion and Powys, gathering strength as he journeyed, appealing to Welshmen as their countryman and kinsman; how Rhys ap Thomas travelled through Ystrad Towy and Brych-

einio, and joined Henry, with a great following, at Shrewsbury; how at last Henry Tudor, with an army mainly composed of Welshmen who fought under the Red Dragon, defeated Richard III at Bosworth and won the English Crown; how Rhys ap Thomas remained the steadfast friend of the new dynasty throughout all the insurrections and impostures of the reign of the first Tudor sovereign; how the subtle king, knowing the loyalty of the Welsh chieftain, and yet jealous of his power, never rewarded him with any more substantial dignity than the Garter; and how, unconscious of, or ignoring, this mean and petty treatment, the old knight upheld the son's throne after the crafty father's death. No one can read the story of the first Tudor sovereign without being convinced that, under God, he owed at first his throne, and then the stability of his dynasty, to the unflinching support of Sir Rhys ap Thomas.¹

I. THE RISING IN CARMARTHEN.

In the year 1525, sixteen years after Henry VII had been laid to rest, Sir Rhys ap Thomas, full of honours and dignities, died in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was buried, with his forefathers, in the Priory Church of Carmarthen. He was succeeded in his estates by his

¹ That Welshmen looked upon the accession of Henry Tudor as a national triumph is clear from the writings of contemporary bards. That Henry himself judiciously fostered this feeling may be gathered from the fact that he named his eldest son Arthur. In an Italian *Relation of the Island of England*, written in 1500 and published by the Camden Society, there is some evidence that this was also the contemporary view among intelligent foreigners. "Wales was formerly" it is said "a separate kingdom . . . but in the reign of Edw. I —(by a slip the writer says Edw. III)—they were reduced to the dominion of the English. . . . They may now, however, be said to have recovered their former independence, for the most wise and fortunate Henry VII is a Welshman." . . .

grandson, a bright and studious young man, who is known to English writers as Rhys, Rice, or Richard ap Griffith.¹ The last years of the old chieftain, one can well imagine, were full of anxiety. He knew, none better, the jealous, savage, masterful nature of Henry VIII. He had seen the blood of a Pole and a Buckingham flow from the scaffold, and he knew that it was not safe for a subject to be too powerful or too ambitious under such a king. The two most prominent personages in England in his later years were Cardinal Wolsey, whose position, as the King's chief Minister, seemed then impregnable, and the third Duke of Norfolk, who, as Earl of Surrey, had crushed the power and pretensions of the Scots at Flodden Field. There was no love lost between the two great men. Norfolk hated the Cardinal for his influence with the king, despised him for his lowly origin, and envied him for his vast wealth and power. Sir Rhys ap Thomas, like an experienced courtier, thought to steer a middle course. In 1524 he married his young grandson, the heir and hope of the old princely line of Rhys ap Tewdwr, to the Lady Katherine Howard, daughter of the second and sister of the third Duke of Norfolk. At the same time, he cultivated the friendship of the great Cardinal with such success that, as we shall see, his memory was probably one of the factors which impelled Wolsey to save young Rhys ap Griffith from his enemies, four years after Rhys ap Thomas's death.

It is not certain what was Rhys ap Griffith's age at the time of his grandfather's death in 1525. His descendant, writing in 1625, states that Rhys was twenty-three in 1531, and that he would therefore be only seventeen in 1525.

¹ Sir Griffith ap Rice ap Thomas died 1521. The date of his marriage to the daughter of Sir John St. John does not seem to have been ascertained.

He was married, as we have seen, in 1524, but it was no uncommon thing in those days for young noblemen to marry in their teens.¹ Still, it is almost incredible that probate of his grandfather's will should have been granted to him if he was under age in 1525. Whether it was his youth, or whether it was the beginning of the King's sinister policy, we know that he was not continued in his grandfather's offices in South Wales. Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers, afterwards the first Viscount Hereford, was appointed Justice and Chamberlain of South Wales. For some time friction seems to have been avoided. But Lord Ferrers was not the easiest man to get on with, and young Rhys, for all his devotion to his books, was not devoid of the high spirit of his race, and was, moreover, married to a woman of an ambitious, if not turbulent, nature. Early in the year 1529 we find events maturing for a crisis. On March 3^d Rhys wrote to Cardinal Wolsey to complain of the conduct of Lord Ferrers.

"My pouer tenants and servants", he says, "by the lyght and malicious myndes of suche lyghte persons that be deputies under my Lord Ferrers in these partes, be dayly, without cause reasonable or good grounde put to vexacion; and some of my household servants kept under appearance from county to county, for their pleasures only."

He finishes up by requesting letters from Wolsey to Lord Ferrers to enable Rhys to be his lordship's deputy justice and chamberlain in South Wales, and consenting to give Lord Ferrers any sum that Wolsey thought convenient for the office.

There is little doubt that the complaint made in Rhys's

¹ Prince Arthur, for example, was only fifteen when he married Catherine of Arragon. The Earl of Shrewsbury, giving evidence in Henry VIII's divorce proceedings, stated that he himself had married when he was fifteen-and-a-half.

² *State Papers*, vol. iv, part iii, 5,345.

letter was well-founded. The abuse of legal procedure was an old grievance, and one that Lord Ferrers himself had drawn attention to three years previously. In a letter, dated January 9, 1526, he wrote to the Lord President of the Princess's Council in the Marches of Wales that

"When his Lordship was first admitted President of the Princess's Council my Lord Legate (Wolsey) instructed the writer and others of that Council that no subpoenas should be directed into Wales or the Marches, but every cause be first tried before the stewards and officers there, the appeal to lie afterwards to his Lordship and other commissioners. Subpoenas are now served in Carmarthen and Cardigan in spite of the proclamations, the like of which was never seen before."

The conclusion of the letter is: "And now both shires saith plainly that they will not pay one groat at this present Candlemas next coming, nor never after, if any man do appear otherwise than they have been accustomed, but they had liever ryn into the woods."¹

In two other letters,² written a few days later to a friend, Lord Ferrers dwells on the gravity of the situation. After stating the facts he adds, "this is the most serious thing that has occurred since I first knew Wales".

Nothing, however, seems to have been done to assuage the public excitement or to remedy the grievance. We hear no more, it is true, during Lord Ferrers's tenure of office of encroachments on the part of the Council at Ludlow, but Rhys complains that his tenants were harried in a similar way by Lord Ferrers's own deputies. It was quite as irritating for a Carmarthenshire man to be summoned to Pembrokeshire as to Ludlow, especially as he knew that he was put to expense and inconvenience merely to satisfy the hungry maw of the Chief Justice's servants. The old Welsh ideas concerning the tenure of land were

¹ *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. i, 1872.

² *Ib.*, 1887, 2201.

also gradually giving way to English ideas, and though the English system did not become the law of the land till 1536, Welsh customs were fading away as they were being interpreted in the terms of English lawyers. No doubt there was much grumbling and discontent, much restlessness and uncertainty and hatred of all change. No doubt the young chieftain fumed and chafed under his impotence. He was reminded by followers and retainers of the ancient splendour of his house; he was driven to assert himself by the importunities of a wife prone, as she showed herself in later days, to ambitious intrigues.¹ The letter of March 1529 was, without doubt, the result of continued pressure. Lady Katherine, writing to Wolsey after matters had reached their crisis in June, says that "great dissatisfaction has prevailed ever since Ferrers was officer in these parts, for he and his servants quarrel with Ryx's tenants." There is nothing in all young Rhys's career to show that he was ambitious of office and power. His descendant, Henry Rice, describes him as a retiring and bookish man, who was so modest that he refused the Earldom of Essex at the hands of the King. However that may be, it is almost certain that if the compromise suggested in his letter of March had been accepted, much misery and injustice would have been averted, and the name of Henry VIII would have been cleared of at least one reproach.

It may be that Cardinal Wolsey would have been glad to have avoided friction in South Wales by accepting young Rhys's suggestion. But the Cardinal was no longer master. Before the year was out he had fallen a victim to King Henry's anger and to the Duke of Norfolk's intrigues. Even in March he was insecure, and he may have found

¹ Lady Catherine married for her second husband the Earl of Bridgewater, and she was involved in the tragedy of Catherine Howard's divorce and execution.

himself unable to meet the wishes of his old friend's grandson. It is possible that he communicated the contents of the letter to Lord Ferrers. It is certain that henceforward Lord Ferrers acted with a degree of violence and malice towards the lord of Dynevor which argues personal animosity. A contemporary writer, Ellis Griffith, who shows himself to be intimately acquainted with the details of Rhys's history, and who was actually present at Rhys's first trial, tells us that

"When Rhys went to Wales the whole country turned out to welcome him, and this made Lord Ferrers envious and jealous."¹

In 1529, therefore, we have all the elements of strife present in South Wales; a popular young chief, the descendant of the old Princes of South Wales, married to an ambitious wife; a restless and discontented people, angry at the encroachments of a strange jurisdiction and the changes in legal procedure and the tenure of land; a jealous and envious King's officer, ready to take advantage of the most trivial error or indiscretion of his rival; a great Minister on the eve of his dramatic fall, his enemies active and hopeful; and disquieting rumours that the King was about to cast aside his wife and to marry another, who was known to favour the Protestant doctrines, which she had imbibed during her sojourn in the court of France.

In June 1529, the crisis came to a head. In that month Lord Ferrers came to Carmarthen to hold the Sessions. Carmarthen at the time was the first town in South Wales. Thither the gentry of West Wales flocked for a "season" in their town houses, and among others Rhys ap Griffith, who was one of the bailiffs of Carmarthen for the year, and the Lady Katherine, his wife.

¹ Introduction to the Mostyn MSS. Catalogue, p. ix.

It is not difficult to trace the sequence of events. Lord Ferrers's account is still extant in his hurried letters to Wolsey,¹ and in more detail, in the Bill of Indictment which he preferred against Rhys ap Griffith in the following autumn.² Rhys ap Griffith's own version is briefly given by his wife, the Lady Katherine, in a letter to Wolsey,³ and is supplemented by scattered references to the episode which may be found in the State Papers of the time. Piecing together these various materials, it is possible to construct a fairly complete and connected account.

On Saturday, the 5th of June 1529, (*not* the 6th, as given in the Bill of Indictment), Lord Ferrers came to Carmarthen to hold the Great Sessions in eyre as Chief Justice of South Wales. His deputy, James Leche, who had been one of the bailiffs of Carmarthen two years before, went to the Mayor, David Llewelyn,⁴ to take lodgings for Lord Ferrers's servants. The Mayor delivered billets to Leche, who in turn sent one Thomas Here to the houses, which had been assigned by the Mayor, to make arrangements for the reception of the Chief Justice's men. When Here came to the houses, he found that one Thomas ap Morgan, a retainer of Rhys ap Griffith's, had already set his master's "badges upon papers painted" upon the doors of the houses, with the intention of keeping them for the use of Rhys and his servants.⁵ Upon what

¹ *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. iii, 1529, 5693.

² *Star Chamber Proceedings*: Henry VIII, bund. 18, No. 234; published in the *Arch. Cambr.*, 5th ser., vol. ix.

³ *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. iii, 1586.

⁴ *Cambr. Reg.*, vol. iii.

⁵ It is not quite clear from Lord Ferrers's account whether Thomas ap Morgan or Thomas Here arrived first on the scene, but it seems probable that Ap Morgan had secured the houses before Thomas Here, since Rhys had evidently been preparing for a dispute

ground Rhys ap Griffith rested his right to the lodgings cannot now be determined. Whether it was prior occupation—which would not avail against the rights of the King's officer supported by the Mayor's assignment, or whether the houses were his own and in the occupation of his tenants, which is probable and is Lady Katherine's reason, or whether, lastly, he had assigned them to his own use in virtue of his office as Bailiff of Carmarthen, there is no means of deciding. What is certain is that this comparatively trifling matter led to most serious consequences. That very night, Lord Ferrers says, Rhys's men came flocking towards the town. The following day, being Sunday the 6th of June,—if we may believe the charges preferred against him in the Bill of Indictment before the Star Chamber—Rhys sent proclamations, to be openly read in divers churches in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Kidwelly, "that such that were his kynsmen, lovers and ffrynds, and wold do anything for hym shuld come well appoynted and wepened to the king's towne of Kermerdyn on Monday next after, being the viii (vii) June". Probably Lord Ferrers has greatly exaggerated the activity of Rhys. Nothing of any moment seems to have happened on the Monday or during the week, and it is scarcely credible that any of Rhys's men could have turned up in the town without occasioning a disturbance.

with the Chief Justice, and had, according to Lord Ferrers, "prevelye causyd his frynds and adherents to be warnyd, as well in the countie of Kermerdyn as in the Lordship of Kidwelly, who in ryettous manner, well wepunyd, assemblyd them the same night to a great nombre". This, at all events, is Lady Katherine's account of the matter in her letter to Wolsey, which on the whole is more accurate than the account given by Rhys's accusers. "The same Ryx," she says, "before he came to Carmarthen sent his servants to take lodgings for him among his tenantry, and to set up his arms on certain doors, which were taken down by Ferrers."

Still, there must have been some truth in the charge, for we have it on record that

"David ap Rice baes [*base*, not *bach*, as Mr. D. Jones conjectured] unckyll to the said Rice Griffith, by his nephew is commaundemente caused proclamacyon to be made in the churches of Llansadorne and Llanwoorda¹ and confessyd the same in the chancery of Kermerdyn, as appered as well by the same confession as by confession of Sir Walter ap Davyd, prist and curate there, who publyshed proclamacyons in church of Llanwoorda aforesaid."

More than a week elapsed before the great men themselves came into personal conflict. We cannot do better than let Lord Ferrers tell his own tale, in order to understand the gravity and importance of the affray. On Tuesday, June 15 (the date is correctly given in Ferrers's letters to Wolsey, which were written at the time, but not in the Bill of Indictment, which was drawn up three months later), Rhys ap Griffith came into the King's Castle of Carmarthen

"accompany'd with ffortye and more of his servants well armyd and wepyned, and knockyd at the Chamber door of the said Justice, where he was accompany'd with dyvers gentylmen of the said county in the said Chamber, and mad quarrel with the said Justice why he shuld keep in ward one Thomas ap Howen, his kynesman, which is a mysruled person and oon of the chefe berers and mayntenors of all evil-disposed men and naughty matters in this partes, and hath forfeited fyve hundred markes to the king's use for the same."

This account, which is given in the Bill of Indictment preferred against Rhys ap Griffith in the autumn of 1529, does not accord in all respects with that given at that time in Ferrers's letter to Wolsey. The letter states that on

¹ Rhys was Lord of the Manor of Abermarlais in the parish of Llansadwrn, it having become part of the Dynevor possessions through the mother of Rhys ap Thomas, who was the daughter and heiress of Sir John Griffith, Abermarlais, a descendant of Ednyfed Fychan.

Tuesday, the 15th June, Rhys

"came into the castle with his armed servants, where I was with other gentlemen, and picked a quarrel with me about Thomas ab Howen, his kinsman, whom I had committed to ward for various misdemeanors, and for hurting the people when they came to the castle to demand remedy, by which he has forfeited to the King 650 markes, as appears by his recognizance and other bonds taken before the King's Council."

Unfortunately the recognizance seems to have been lost, and so it is impossible to find out exactly who Thomas ab Owen was, and what crime he had been guilty of. How little reliance can be placed on the hasty account given in the letter may be gathered from the fact that the amount of Ab Owen's recognizance is wrongly stated. On the next day, Lady Katherine sent a letter to Wolsey, which contained another version of the cause of the dispute. She describes Lord Ferrers's surmise as "false" that Rhys desired

"one Thomas ab Owen, servant to the King, then in ward in the same castle, to take out of the constable's hands one Jankyn, servant to the said Ryx."¹

The most probable conjecture, therefore, is that Lord Ferrers had caused one "Jankyn",² a servant to Rhys ap

¹ *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. iii, 1586.

² A list is given at the end of the Bill of Indictment of the persons who "assembled, reased, and gatheryd the King's subjects with open owterye in South Wales, and brought them towards the King's town of Kermeryn to thentente to have destroyed the lord Fferrers, the King's Chief Justice there", and among them is the name of "Hugh ap Jencken, leder of the Abbot of Talley's tenants". This may be the "Jankyn" on behalf of whom Thomas ab Owen is alleged to have interfered. Some, if not most, of the persons mentioned in the schedule to the Indictment were concerned in the later disturbances, but it may be that the Abbot of Talley's tenants,—some of whom lived in Llanwadwrn and Llanwrda, where the proclamation was read out in church on June 6th,—may have started for Carmarthen on Monday, June 7th.

Griffith, to be arrested, no doubt for complicity in the disturbance which took place after the affair of June 6. In his letter Lord Ferrers states that Thomas ab Owen,—who is only described as Rhys's kinsman, and not, as in Lady Katherine's letter, "the king's servant,"—had been put in ward "for hurting the people when they came to the castle to demand remedy". The natural inference is that Ab Owen endeavoured in some way to effect the release of Jankyn, and that he was forthwith sent to bear Jankyn company in prison.¹

After Rhys had burst in upon the Chief Justice in Carmarthen Castle, a violent scene ensued. Lord Ferrers states, both in his letter to Wolsey and in the Bill of Indictment, that Rhys drew his dagger "and therewith would have foyned and strycken him in presenss of dyvers gentylmen". In the letter he takes the credit to himself for having disarmed Rhys, but in the Indictment the deed

¹ The two references help us to identify Thomas ab Owen with some approach to certainty. Lord Ferrers calls him a kinsman to Rhys ap Griffith; Lady Katherine describes him as "servant to the King". A Thomas ab Owen was in 1524 appointed Collector of Haverfordwest by Sir Rhys ap Thomas (*S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. i, p. 428): in the same year we find that Thomas ap Owen (probably the same as Thomas Bowen, bailiff of Carmarthen in 1519), was Mayor of Carmarthen. The Mayor seems to have been a dependent of the Justice and Chamberlain of South Wales (at that time Sir Rhys ap Thomas), and it seems certain that the man who filled the important offices of Collector of Haverfordwest and Mayor of Carmarthen in the same year was a kinsman or connection of his patron, Sir Rhys ap Thomas. On September 10, 1525, we find that Thomas ab Owen, "sewer of the chamber", was appointed by the King constable of the castle of Builth in succession to Sir Rhys ap Thomas. It is no unreasonable assumption that this is the Thomas ap Owen who was thrown into prison by Lord Ferrers. The animus of the Chamberlain is evident, for it is hardly possible that such a man was the notorious evil-doer Lord Ferrers would have the Council believe.

is ascribed to Lewis Thomas ap John, "gentylman, the king's sworn servant", who is said to have been sore hurt and wounded in the right hand by Rhys. Lady Katherine, on the other hand, in her letter to Wolsey, says that it was Lord Ferrers that first drew his dagger, that Rhys in self-defence did likewise, and that there was no harm done except that Rhys was hurt in his arm. This, one must confess, is the more likely story, for Lord Ferrers was by no means a long-suffering man, nor was Rhys a violent and quarrelsome hot-head. The conclusion of the matter was that Rhys was taken into custody by Lord Ferrers, and commanded, on a penalty of £1,000, to remain in the castle. Lord Ferrers sent his Chaplain post-haste to London to know the Cardinal's will in the matter, and the Cardinal, urged by the Lady Katherine, "for the great love between Wolsey and her father, that he will not allow her husband and herself to have shame and rebuke", lost no time in directing the discharge of Rhys, on bail, and his appearance before the Court at Westminster to answer Lord Ferrers's allegations.

In the meantime, things had progressed rapidly in Carmarthen. On the day after Rhys's arrest, Lord Ferrers bears witness to the fact that "his friends stir up the people to rebellion", and the Lady Katherine states that "the county is discontented" at the action of the Chief Justice. On June 18 the Chamberlain writes to tell Wolsey

"of the greate rebellion and insurrection of the people in thys partyes at the commandymnt of Rice Griffiith and my lady Haward, as for a troth ther was not such insurrecc'on in Walys at any time a man can remembre." . . .

Rhys himself could not, of course, have directed this third disturbance, for he was in the Chief Justice's custody in Carmarthen Castle. It must, therefore, have been his wife, if anyone, who sent the "fiery cross" among his

tenants and friends, and it is to this episode, no doubt, that Chapuys, the Imperial ambassador, alludes in his letter of Oct. 15, 1530, to Chas. V,¹ when he says that the Lady Katherine had "some months ago besieged the governor of Wales (in his castle) for several days, and had some of his attendants killed". The details are given with some minuteness in the Bill of Indictment. On Wednesday, June 16, the Lady Katherine, we are told, sent messengers "by night and day" to all parts of the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, to all other lordships from Builth to St. David's "which is nere an hundred myles", to raise the country to the rescue of Rhys. In a schedule which is annexed to the Bill of Indictment a list is given of "the Captaynes and ry'gleders of all the people so reased", and who are said to have approached the town and castle of Carmarthen upon every quarter by night. Three of them—Rice Rede (one of the Redes of Roche Castle?), Lewis Powell ap Phyllyp, and Owen Morgan, all of Istheth (Iscothi?) in the county of Carmarthen—are mentioned as having entered "on the west syde of the towne and came in the raye of battell," with seven-score men, as far as the dark gate, and sent messages to the Chief Justice demanding the release of their lord and master. Six score of the "captayns and ryngleders" were indicted, with Rhys ap Griffith, at the Carmarthen Sessions for rebellion, but the record of the trial is lost, and the issue is unknown.

It is clear, however, that there was nothing like an organised insurrection on the part of Rhys ap Griffith or his tenants. The whole story reads like an unpremeditated riot. If Rhys had meant seriously to raise an insurrection, he could probably have put, not seven-score, but

¹ *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish.

three or four thousand men in the field. But the men who, in unknown numbers, marched upon Carmarthen by night, and the seven-score men who actually entered the town to effect his rescue, were in all probability his own personal retinue, who, on finding "shame and rebuke" being put upon their liege lord, burst into open violence. Their names were known to Lord Ferrers, which would hardly be the case if they were drawn indiscriminately from all parts of the three counties. We know, too, that they entered Carmarthen on Thursday, June 17, two days after the arrest of Rhys, when it was almost impossible for them to have come, except in a straggling and haphazard way, from Emlyn and Uwchcothi in Carmarthen, and Narberth in Pembrokeshire. The nucleus of the "captayns and ryngleders" would certainly seem to be Rhys's personal retainers, supplemented perhaps by stray "friends and lovers" who happened to be in town attending the Sessions, while a few dependents may have hurried from Rhys's possessions upon receiving tidings of his arrest from the Lady Katherine. The attempt at rescue, at all events, was a disastrous failure. No lives seem to have been lost, and no damage is alleged to have been done. Lord Ferrers, writing on the next day—Friday, June 18—to Wolsey¹ says that he made proclamations in the King's name, and that divers of the King's servants and true subjects came to his assistance.

"Then the Captayns and Ryngleders with all other their retynues in every quarter retornyd home into their countreys, and as now everythyng is quyette."

The names of the Captains and Ringleaders as given in the schedule to the Bill of Indictment, are as follows:—

"Of the Countie of Kermerdyn: Isthethe (Iscothi?) Rhys

¹ *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. iii, 5693.

Rede—Lewis ap Howell Phillip—Owen Morgan, gentylman.

“ Of the Countie of Pembroke :

John Oggan [Wogan ?]—Henry Wyriott, Esquires—Wm. ap Owen, lernyd in the lawe—Willyam David William, gentylmen—John ap Evan ap Gwilym, in the lordship of Narberth.

“ Of Emlyn lordship :

Sir Hugh Gwyn, clerk—Gitto ap Evan ap ll'en—Davyd ap Rees, yeoman.

“ Kidwelly is lordship :

Davyd Vachg'n—Roger Vachg'n—Thomas Vachg'n—Morgan Vachg'n, gentylmen.

“ Of the countie of Kermerdyn—Vuchcothe :

Evan ap Henrye—John Gr. ap Morgan—Wm. John Dee—John Lloyd—Wm. ap Evan ap Rothererche—Philip William—John ap Gl'im Thomas—John Lle'n Dee the younger—Owen Ryse—Wm. ap Rs ap Eynon, gentylmen.

“ Hugh ap Jencken, leder of the Abbot of Talley's tenants.

“ Wm. Thomas Goze, leder of the tenants of the bysshop's lands in the counties of Kermerdyn and Cardigan, with many others.”

After this armed demonstration of Thursday, June 17, no further attempt was made to rescue Rhys ap Griffith. Some time later he was released on bail of £1,000 by order of the King's Council, and he probably departed for one of his seats—Carewe or Emlyn, Dynevor or Abermarlais—to prepare for the coming trial in the autumn in London. But the temper of Rhys's retainers was still ugly, if we may believe the story told in the Bill of Indictment. Sometime after the release of Rhys, two of his household servants, one called Griffith ap Morgan, “usser of his haule”, and the other Griffith ap John, “his faulk'nor”, about nine o'clock in the evening of August 6th

“laye in wayte in the toune of Kermerdyn for oon Reynold ap Morgan, gentylman, learned in the lawe, lieftenante to the said lord ferrers, the king's justice there, and also the kyng's bailliff,¹ and officer of the same toune for the yere where the same Reynold was, in God's peace and the Kyng's”, and assaulted him “the oon with a greyve and the other with a swerd and buckler, geving him many cruell wounds in dyvers places of his body, and so hayneously murderyd hym ther.”

Lord Ferrers goes on to say that after the murder, the two Griffiths were several times, “as well in the townne of Tenbye as dyvers other places within the said Rice auctorities, and so dayley maynteyned and favoryd by hym and his.”

In the Michaelmas term—probably in the month of November 1529,—Rhys ap Griffith was placed upon his trial before the Court of Star Chamber. Mr. David Jones, writing in 1892, had to confess that “what actually took place is to me unknown, for beyond the Bill no record of these proceedings has been discovered. It is probable that he was heavily fined”. Since 1892, a most valuable and interesting MS. has been discovered by Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans in the Mostyn Collection. It contains, among other material, a history of his own times by one Ellis Griffith, a soldier of Calais. He describes many scenes of which he had been an eye-witness. In his Introduction to the *Mostyn Catalogue*, Mr. Evans gives us a tantalising taste of the impressionist sketch of Rhys ap Griffith's trial,

¹ In the *Cambrian Register*, vol. iii, the name of Reynold Morgan is given as one of the bailiffs for Carmarthen in 1527, but Rhys ap Griffith and David Rees David Thomas, are given as the bailiffs for the year 1529. It may be, however, that after his arrest Rhys was suspended from the duties of his office, and Reynold Morgan appointed in his stead.

at the Court of King's Bench at Westminster, which the soldier wrote.¹

"And it chanced that I was present on that day, with many others from all parts of the kingdom, when and where I heard the ugliest accusations and charges that two gentlemen could bring each against the other,—charges and accusations which thousands of poor men would not for any amount of wealth have had brought against them by word of mouth, much less in writing. . . . And notwithstanding the numerous threats of the Cardinal against them, I never once heard a word from him in defence of the poor, whom both had grievously wronged, according to the written statement of each about the other."²

The procedure is not very clear from the condensed account given of Ellis Griffith's narrative in the Introduction to the *Mostyn Catalogue*. "Both parties were summoned before the Court,"—what Court we are not told, but it must have been the Court of King's Bench in Westminster—

"where each of them made the most serious complaints and allegations against the other that was possible, not only about the affray (ffrae) that had been between them, but in respect of the oppression of the people and the bribery of which each said the other was guilty. And when the Court had listened to their mutual accusations for some time, the Cardinal summoned the case before him into the Star Chamber,"

where it was not till "after a long process of time" that the Cardinal "bade them take up their written evidence" (*i hysgriven o gyhuddiant*). "Both parties were next cen-

¹ Intro., pp. ix, x.

² Ellis Griffith felt no love for Rhys. He records that his death was generally looked upon as the visitation of God, for the many deeds of injustice and spoliation done by his father, grandfather, and great grandfather,—a statement which is hard to reconcile with the known facts of young Rhys's career and his great popularity in South Wales.

sured severely for their misdoings," says Mr. Evans in his summary of Ellis Griffith's account, "and Lord Ferrers in particular for his bad temper and want of sense in quarreling with one young enough to be his son, and whose youth was his excuse. They were finally dismissed, with the command that they were to make peace between their respective followers, 'and to depart thence by land and water, arm in arm, to the palace and the Fleet'."

So ends the first act in Rhys ap Griffith's tragic story. He must have been released not later than the month of November 1529, for in that month the great Cardinal fell, never to rise again. It is not improbable that this was his last big affair of State. It may be that he was moved to do an act of kindness to young Rhys out of tenderness to the memory of his old acquaintance, Sir Rhys ap Thomas; or it may be that he took that opportunity of showing his "great love" to the Duke of Norfolk, Rhys's brother-in-law, who was even then desperately intent on his rival's downfall, and who was intriguing to supplant the "old Queen," Catherine of Arragon, by his young and beautiful niece, Anne Boleyn. Whatever might have been the Cardinal's motive,—whether pity for an attractive youth, or tenderness for his grandsire's memory, or whether it was a gambler's last throw in the game for power,—it is certain that the Cardinal's intervention saved Rhys ap Griffith for a time from the fate which was impending over him. As long as Wolsey lived, Rhys was suffered to remain—probably in London—unmolested. The last ecclesiastical statesman of England did not long survive his fall from power. He was disgraced before the end of 1529; the summer of the following year had not closed before the great Cardinal was sleeping his last long sleep.

II. THE DEATH OF RHYS AP GRIFFITH.

What happened from the release of Rhys ap Griffith at the end of 1529 to the beginning of October 1530, where Rhys spent the interval, and what were his pursuits, are questions which cannot now be answered. He seems to have possessed a house in Islington, then a fashionable suburb of London, and, judging from the absence of any warrant for his arrest, such as was sent to Lord Ferrers for the arrest of his kinsman, James ap Griffith, we may conclude that in October he was in residence there.

On October 7, 1530, the King sent the following warrant to Lord Ferrers for the arrest of one James ap Griffith ap Howell.¹

"Henry the Eight by the grace of God king to our right trustye and right well beloved counsellor, Walter Lord Fferrers our justice in South Wales gretyng. Fforasmuche as it ys come to our privyte knowledge and understandyng, that James ap Griffyth ap Howell hath not only dysobeyed sundry our lettres and commandyments, but also fortefeyd himself in South Wales within the Castell of Emlyn as our rebell and dysobeysaunte subiecte, We therefore havynge specyall truste and confidence in your approved fidelite wysdome and circumspection woll and comaunde you and by thes presentys yeve unto you full power and auctorite to levye assemble and gadre suche and as many our subiectys inhabitaunts as well within South Wales as in North Wales as ye shall thynke mete and convenyent for the apprehensyon and takyng of the said James ap Griffyth ap Howell his partakers and adherents being within the said castell as our rebels and dysobeysaunt subiectys, And in case any of the said rebelles within the said castell do defende theym selfys ayenste you with force and strength then those that ye shall fynde so defendyng theym selfys in that behalf to put to due

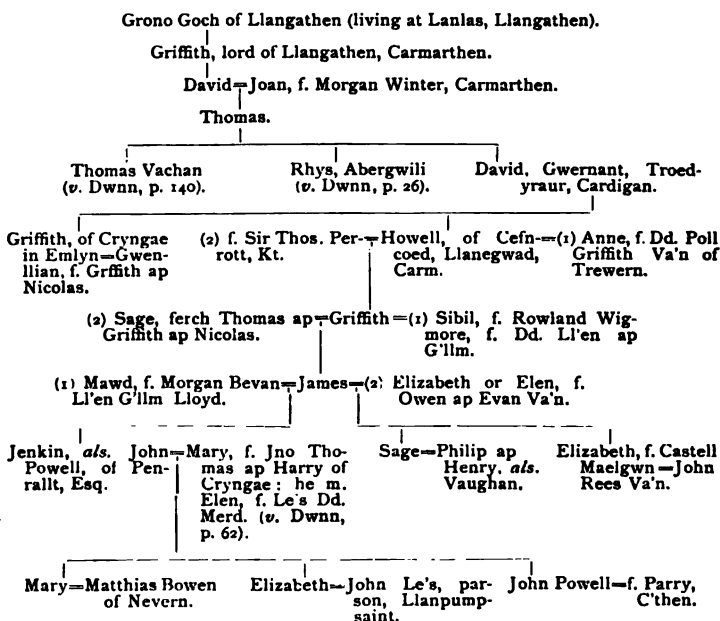
¹ S. P., vol. iv, 6709, Privy Seal, Oct. 22, H. VIII.

executyon accordyng to the ordre of our lawes, Wherefore we woll and commaunde you with diligence to execute this our pleasure and commaundement, And moreover we woll and commande all and singler mayors shirreffs bayliffes constables and all other our officers and faithfull subiectys by these presents to be aidyng helpyng counselling and assisting you in the executyon herof, As they will answer unto us at theyr uttmoste perils, In witness whereof," &c.

This is the first mention we have of James ap Griffith ap Howell, a man who was to exercise a baleful influence over Rhys's future career, and who was destined to endure a long exile on the Continent, and to lead a life alternating from the depths of penury to the heights of splendid romance. He is described in the pardon, which was made out to him two years later, as of "Castell Maelgwn in the county of Pembroke, *alias* of Spyttye (Ysbytty) in the lordship of St. John in the county of Cardigan, *alias* of Emlyn in the county of Carmarthen, *alias* of Llanddewibrefi in the lordship of the Bishop of St. David's, and *alias* of Rustely and Cavillog (Arwystli and Cyveiliog) in Powys". Lord Dacre, writing to Henry VIII on July 2, 1533, says that James "calls himself uncle to Ryse of Wales", and Sir Thomas Wharton, writing to Cromwell on July 11, says that James "is said to be the uncle of Rys ap Griffith, some say his sister's son". On July 20, Lord Dacre calls him "son to Sir Rice ap Thomas"; and a good deal of uncertainty existed at that time and since as to the identity of James ap Griffith and his relationship to Rhys ap Griffith. Mr. David Jones was unable to "fix his place in Welsh genealogy", and in the Index to the *State Papers*, and in Froude's *History*, he is confounded with a certain Robert Bransetour, an Englishman in the Emperor's service. His pedigree is, however, given in *The Book of Golden Grove*, and is referred to also in Lewis Dwnn's *Heraldic Visitation*. On the father's side he was lineally descended from

Elystan Glodrydd, and on the mother's side he was a "Welsh uncle" of Rhys ap Griffith.¹ His mother was Sage, the daughter of Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicolas, and the sister of Sir Rhys ap Thomas. His father predeceased Sage, who married, for her second husband, Gwilym Goch Thomas Vychan.² James's family, therefore, was one of some position and importance in South Wales, and he himself seems to have been a man of substance, for we find Cromwell fixing his ransom in 1531 at £526 13s. 4d., a very large sum in those days.³ Rhys's great-grandson, Henry Rice, calls James ap Griffith "a man of mean estate, having his chiefest stay of living from the said Rice, and

¹ The following genealogy may be of use, taken from *The Book of Golden Grove*, B. 301; and Lewis Dwnn:



² *Golden Grove Book*, A. 139.

³ *S. P.*, Hen. VIII, vol. v, 637.

being on a tyme verie familiar together".¹ It is probable that some of James's possessions, mentioned in his pardon, were not his own in absolute ownership. Emlyn was almost certainly the property of Rhys ap Griffith, and is mentioned as such in the computus of Wm. Brabazon after Rhys's death.² Nor is it likely that his interest in Ysbytty and Llanddewibrefi was very valuable. His connection with Arwystli and Cyveiliog—the westernmost portions of modern Montgomeryshire—is still more obscure. But whatever it was, it must have brought him into personal contact with the inhabitants of those districts: for as late as September 1535, when James had long been a fugitive on the Continent, we find that a certain David Lloyd ap Owen, dwelling in Maigham Cloyth (Machynlleth) in Cyveiliog, sent a letter to one Robert ap Reynolds, a spear at Calais, asking news of James Griffith ap Howell, and "to send word to Bosums Inn".³ The lordship of Castell Maelgwn, in Pembrokeshire, would however seem almost certainly to have been his. In the Indictment against Rhys (*vide infra*), James is described simply as of "Castell Maelgoun," and his daughter Elizabeth is said, in the pedigrees, to have been "ferch Castell Maelgwn". His son, John or Jenkin, is described in the *Book of Golden Grove* as being "of Penrallt", a small country seat

¹ *Cambr. Reg.*, vol. ii.

² *S. P.*, vol. v, 448. It is treated by James himself, while in the Tower, as the property of Rhys. See the Indictment *infra*.

³ *S. P.*, vol. ix, 319. Dd. Lloyd is described by Robert ap Reynolds, who was probably a native of Cyveiliog, as "one of the richest men in Wales". On September 21, 1535, Cromwell ordered Bishop Lee, of Lichfield, the President of the Council of the Marches, to apprehend David Lloyd ap Owen. A month later Lee sends him to Cromwell (*S. P.*, vol. ix, 706). His further fate is unknown, unless he be the man mentioned by Lee in his letter to Cromwell on January 19, 1536 (*S. P.*, vol. x, 130). "We have received the two outlaws, David Lloide, or Place, and John ab Richard Hockulton. . . . We have sent the

between Cardigan and New Quay : but this probably came to him through his wife, the daughter of John Thomas ap Harry, of Cryngae, for James was attainted in 1539, and his son Jenkin was without lands in 1540. But though James must have been a man of some consequence, and of more ambition, he is never mentioned as having filled any office under Sir Rhys ap Thomas or the King. This could hardly have been due to youthfulness. His mother, Sage, was the daughter of Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicolas, and must have been born before 1470. Griffith ap Howell was her first husband, and a conjecture that his son James was born about 1490 would probably not be wide of the mark. James, therefore, would be nearly forty years of age at the time of the "affray" in Carmarthen between Lord Ferrers and Rhys ap Griffith. He took no part in the disturbance, and he does not seem to have been with his nephew in the town. He was implicated in none of the subsequent riots. The little we know of the earlier portion of his life is derived from the confession of his servant, David Williams.¹ His friends were "Thomas ap Rother, of the Krengarth" (Thomas ap Rhydderch of Cryngae in Emlyn, whose granddaughter James's son Jenkin afterwards married), David Vaughan, and David Meredith of Kidwelly, Rhydderch ap David ap Jenkyn in South Carmarthenshire, and Walter

two . . . to trial. To-morrow they shall have justice done to them. God pardon their souls". There are frequent references to Robert ap Reynolds, the "spear," in the State Papers. In December 1535, Sir Henry Knewet writes from Windsor to Lord Lisle, the Governor of Calais, to say that "Rob. Reynoldes, spear of Calais, desires to set up a brewhouse within the Marches, which he cannot do without the King's licence. He is a very honest man, and I beg you will write me letters desiring me to labour to the King in his behalf". This looks as if this was his reward for his treachery to David Lloyd ap Owen in yielding up his letter in the previous September.

¹ *S. P.*, Hen. VIII, vol. vi, 1591.

ap John, who cannot be further identified. He would, therefore, seem to have spent most of his life in Carmarthenshire and the Emlyn district, and there is no hint that his life was in any way different from that led by other country gentlemen of the same class and position. No reason is assigned in the warrant for his action in fortifying himself in the Castle of Emlyn, in October 1530. In what respect he had "disobeyed sundry letters and commandments" of the King, or what the letters referred to, we are not told. Henry Rice, indeed, suggests a ground for his arrest which seems incredible. "James ap Griffith", he says, "was apprehended by the said Rice (ap Griffith) for counterfeiting the Great Seal, and by him sent up to the lords of the Council, and so committed to the Tower." Whatever element of truth this statement may contain, it conveys no real explanation of James's arrest in October 1530. The warrant was issued by the King and directed to Lord Ferrers. Rhys ap Griffith is not mentioned anywhere as having taken any part in his apprehension. He appears to have been in London at the time, and within a few days of the issue of the warrant, and before James had been brought a prisoner to London, Rhys was himself lodged in the Tower on some unknown charge. All the circumstances attending this incident are obscure. The whole of our knowledge is obtained from a letter which the watchful Chapuys sent to Charles V, on October 15, 1530.¹

"The King has sent to the Tower a Welsh gentleman named Ris, who married one of the Duke of Norfolk's sisters, because (as report goes) not satisfied with his wife having some months ago besieged the governor of Wales (in his Castle) for several days, and had some of his attendants killed, he himself has threatened to finish what his wife had begun."

¹ *Cal. State Papers, Spanish.*

It almost looks as if Rhys had not taken to heart the warning he had received the preceding year, but that he nursed his wrath and cherished schemes of revenge against Lord Ferrers. In James ap Griffith he would find a willing tool for daring and desperate plans, and nothing is more likely than that the arrest of uncle and nephew, which took place almost simultaneously, was due to the same cause.

It is not known when and how James ap Griffith was apprehended. That his arrest was effected without difficulty, if not without opposition, may be gathered from the silence of the State Papers on the point. Many years later, in 1548, James Leche of South Wales—no doubt, the James Leche already mentioned as Mayor of Carmarthen in 1527, and Lord Ferrers's messenger in 1529—petitioned the Privy Council of Edward VI for the continuance of an annuity of 20 marks, which had been granted him in September, 1535,¹ "in respect of his old service in the apprehension of James Griffith Apowell, traitour and outlawe".² It would seem, therefore, that Lord Ferrers sent Leche to Emlyn to apprehend James ap Griffith. In one place—in the confession of Ellington, which will be dealt with more fully later on—there may be a hint that James defended himself. In 1533 James, we know, was sending Ellington to London to make certain payments on his behalf "*consarnynge the hurtynge of Wylliam Vaghan of Kylgarron*".³ William Vaughan of Cilgerran Castle was a considerable personage in his own district, which bordered on the lord-

¹ *S. B. Pat.*, p. 2, m. 5.

² *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. J. R. Dacent, vol. ii, p. 224. The reason for the request, "*forasmuch as the poore gentleman, being now aged and lacking living*", presumably weighed with the Council, and the annuity was confirmed.

³ *S. P.*, Hen. VIII, vol. vi, 1548.

ship of Emlyn. In 1535, for instance, he and Thomas ap Rhydderch of Cryngae and four others were appointed "Commissioners to inquire into the tenths of spiritualities in St. David's".¹ It is not improbable that, as he was close to Emlyn, James Leche should have called upon him to assist in the apprehension of James ap Griffith, and that he was wounded in the attempt. There is, at least, no record of any other proceeding in which James ap Griffith could have done any "hurt" to William Vaughan. Be that as it may, James was taken to the Tower of London, where he found his nephew, Rhys ap Griffith, already lodged. There they lay for many months without, so far as is known, being put upon their trial or being acquainted with the charges made against them. By June 1531, however, long confinement and anxiety began to tell upon Rhys, and he was let out on bail, according to Chapuys, on account of ill-health.² Until the following September 21, Rhys remained at liberty. On that day, however, we are told by Chapuys that he was sent back to bear his uncle company. On September 26, 1531, Chapuys writes:³

"Five days ago the seigneur de Ris, brother-in-law of the Duke of Norfolk, was re-arrested and lodged at the Tower. He was let out on bail, on the plea of bad health, but has again been constituted a prisoner. He is accused of having

¹ *S. P.*, Hen. VIII, vol. viii, 149 (71).

² *Cal. S. Pap.*, Spanish, 796. The date of Rhys's release on bail is fixed by an entry in the State Papers (vol. xii, pt. ii, 181: v. also *Cott.* Titus B. i, fo. 155, in the Brit. Mus.), "Rhys ap Griffith, for his bed and board (at the Tower) for eleven months at 10s., and his servant at 40d." Rhys was, therefore, eleven months altogether in the Tower. We know he was first lodged there in October 1530, that he was sent back on September 21, 1531, and beheaded, December 4, 1531. He was therefore let out on bail early in June 1531.

³ *Cal. S. P.*, Span., 796.

tried to procure means of escaping [from England], and going either to your Majesty's Court or into Scotland, where, owing to the credit and favour he enjoys in Wales, he hoped to be able to undertake something against the King."

Chapuy's information was accurate, so far as it went. The full story of Rhys's crimes and misdemeanours was told before the Court of King's Bench at Westminster in the following November,—“in the Monday next after the xvth of seynt Martin last past” is the date given in the Indictment and the Act of Attainder passed in 1532. Two others, servants or dependents of his own, were placed in the dock beside him. The one was his clerk, Edward Lloyd or Floyd, of Carew, who turned King's evidence; the other was William Hughes, gentleman, also of Carew, who sturdily protested his and his master's innocence to the last. Young Rhys and his faithful servant, William Hughes, were found guilty by the jury, and condemned to death by the Court. On Monday, Dec. 4, 1531, the last penalty of the law was inflicted. “The execution took place this morning”, writes Chapuys on December 4,¹ “and the said Ris was beheaded in the same spot where the Duke of Buckingham suffered a similar fate”, i.e., on Tower Hill. A less honourable and more barbarous punishment befel poor William Hughes. He was “drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, where he was hanged, his bowells burnt, and his bodie quartered”.² In the following Sessions of Parliament both master and man were duly attainted.³

Henry Rice has given a summary of the counts in the Indictment which was preferred against Rhys and his

¹ *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 853.

² *Wriothesley's Chronicles*, Camden Series, p. 17; v. also Hollingshed, who gives his names as “John Hewes”.

³ *Rolls of Parliament*, 23 Hen. VIII. *State Papers*, 153-720. No. 14, given in full in the *Arch. Camb.*, 5th ser., vol. ix.

two servants.¹ Henry Rice, however, in his anxiety to clear his ancestor of the charge of treason, does scant justice to the evidence with which the charge was supported. The Indictment itself, which has never before been published in its entirety, is worth careful and close scrutiny.

“Adhuc de termino Sancti Michaelis Rex.

M^{sex} Alias scilicet die mercurie proximo post Octavum sancti Martini isto eodem termino coram domino rege apud Westmonasterium per sacramentum xii juratorum extitit praesentatus Quod Ricardus ap Griffith nuper de London armiger alias dominus Rice ap Griffith nuper de Karewe in Wallia armiger Edwardus Ffloid nuper de London yoman alias dominus Edwardus Lloid nuper de Karewe in Wallia yoman et Willielmus Hughes nuper de London gentilman alias dominus Willielmus Hughes nuper de Karewe in Wallia gentilman deum pro oculis non herentes set instigatione diabolicā seducti ex eorum malicia proditorita praecogitata vicesimo octavo die Augusti anno regni supremi domini nostri regis nunc Henrici octavi vicesimo tertio apud Iseldonem in praedicto comitatu Middlesex false proditorie et contra eorum legeancie debitum se invicem vinculo juramenti admunierunt et confederaverunt depositionem quoque ac mortem serenissimi et excellentissimi principis domini nostri regis supradicti adtunc et ibidem false et proditorie machinaverunt imaginaverunt et compassaverunt et ad illud eorum abolendissimum et nephandissimum propositum practicandum perimplendum et perficiendum post longa eorum inde tractatus et colloquia inter se adtunc et ibidem habita inter que adtunc et ibidem recolebant et inter se colloquentes sepius repetendo et dicebant quod hec antiqua subsequens propheta existit in Wallia videlicet that king Jamys with the red hand² and the ravens should

¹ *Cambrian Register*, vol. ii, p. 270.

² The prevalence of the prophecy at this time that the King of Scotland, together with the Red Hand (Llawgoch) and the Ravens would conquer all England is interesting. It shows that in Rhys's country—which was, roughly speaking, Carmarthenshire—the tradition about Owen Lawgoch was even then current, and it is not unimportant that the tradition should still be found in South, not in North Wales. The Ravens, of course, were the ravens of Owen ap Urien Rheged, which formed the coat of arms of the Dynevor family.

conquere all England super quo adtunc et ibidem finaliter false et proditorie concluderunt aggregaverunt et determinaverunt quod ipsi iidem Ricardus Edwardus et Willielmus infra breve tempus extunc futurum videlicet quamcito idem Ricardus per modum venditionis alicujus maneriorum terrarum aut tenementorum suorum seu impignoracionis alicujus eorundem aut per mutuum chevecenciam vel aliter competentem pecunie summam obtinere seu acquirere poterat in Scotiam ad Jacobum regem Scotorum occulte videlicet per et ultra insulam Mannie et deinde per et ultra terram Hibernie vocatam Wilde Irish et abinde in Scotiam predictam false et proditorie iter arriperent dicti quare regis Scotorum vim et potentiam armatam et auxilium in præmissis implorarent peterent et obtinerent hac proditoria intentione videlicet quod ipsi in hoc regnum Anglie unacum præfato Jacobo Scotorum rege et magno virorum bellicorum exercitu videlicet tam Scotorum quam ceterorum si qui fuerint Anglorum proditorum false et proditorie reverterent necnon bellum publicum versus et superdictum supremum dominum nostrum regem proditorie erigerent et levarent. Eorum bello eundem dominum nostrum regem et regia sua dignitate false et proditorie deponerent et interficerent atque etiam secundum prophetiam suprascriptam præfatum Scotorum regem in regem hujus regni Anglie et præfatum Ricardum ap Gruffith in principem Walliæ proditorie perficerent facerent et crearent eo hiis omnibus suprascriptis per et inter præfatos Ricardum Edwardum et Willielmum false et proditorie conclusis et determinatis idem Ricardus postea videlicet primo die Septembris anno vicesimo tertio supradicto proditorie misit præfatum Edwardum floyd ab Iseldone prædicta usque ad et in turrem Londinii proditorie percipiendo eidem Edwardo—quatenus ipse fidem et promissum securum ex quodam Jacobo ap Gruffith ap Howell nuper domino de Castell Maelgom in Wallia Gentilman adtunc in turre prædicta prisonario existente acciperet quod ipse idem Jacobus omnia et singula per ipsum Edwardum ex prædicto domino Ricardo ap Gruffith intimanda et revelanda secreta celaret (quibus fide et promisso acceptis) idem Edwardus omnia et singula ut præfertur proditorie conclusa et determinata atque prophetiam prædictam eidem Jacobo plene et integre indicaret et revelaret instantanter requirens eundem Jacobum quod ipse se eisdem Ricardo Edwardo et Willielmo ad præmissa agenda et perficienda adjuv[er]et (?) et confederatum exhiberet et quod si idem Edwardus fidem

et promissum securum praefati Jacobi habere potuisset tunc idem Edwardus praefatum Jacobum persuaderet quod ipse sacramentum eucharistie cum prefato Ricardo in fedus et securitatem praemissa perficiendi reciperet. Cujus quidem praecepti praetextu praedictus Edwardus Ffloyd ab Iseldone praedicta usque ad et in dictam turrem Londinii dicto primo die Septembris proditorie transivit et in eadem turre negotium praedictum in omnibus prout ei per dictum Ricardum ut praescribitur fuit praeceptum eodem primo die Septembris in turre praedicta praefato Jacobo proditorie dixit fecit et performavit praedictusque Jacobus fidem et promissum sua praedicta ad praedicta omnia sibi intimata secrete celanda adtunc et ibidem praefato Edwardo proditorie dedit atque ad praemissa proditoria proposita et intentiones praefati Ricardi peragendi ad posse suum adjuvare et in feodus praemissorum ex parte sua peragenda perimplenda sacramentum eucharistie cum praefato Ricardo recipere adtunc et ibidem praefato Edwardo concensit et aggregavit et quod in praedictis tractatu et confederatione inter praefatos Jacobum et Edwardum de praemissis habitis idem Edwardus praefato Jacobo adtunc et ibidem dixit et intimavit quod idem Jacobus adeo bene salvo et securo potuit dare fidem et credere praefato Willielmo Hughes et animum ipsius Jacobi eidem Willielmo in praemissis revelare quandocumque idem Willielmus cum prefato Jacobo de praemissis loqueretur sicut eidem Edwardo crederet et quod praedictus Ricardus ap Gruffith proponebat et intendebat impignorare et in mortuum vadium ponere cuidam Roberto White civi et pannario Londinii maneria ipsius Ricardi de Narberth et Carewe pro quibus idem Ricardus habere debuit de praedicto Roberto Whyte in promptis pecuniis duo millia librarum. Et quod idem Ricardus voluit mutuare tantum pecunie quantum possibiliter potuit et quod idem Richardus non curabat in quas obligationes obligaretur pro optentione inde quia dixit quod idem Ricardus nunquam praevaleret in hoc mundo excepto eo quod manibus suis lucraretur et quod idem Ricardus nunquam voluit ire in Walliam nisi poterat eam ingredi ad habendam eam totam ad ejus bene placitum et mandatum et insuper praesentatus extitit quod postea videlicet quarto die Septembris anno vicesimo tertio supradicto praefati Ricardus ap Gruffith et Edwardus Ffloyd dictum Willielmum Hughes ab Iseldone praedicta usque ad et in praedictam turrem Londinii praefato Jacobo proditorie miserunt eidem Willielmo praecip-

ientes quod ipse cum praefato Jacobo proditorie loqueretur eidem que Jacobo diceret quod ipse missus fuit eidem Jacobo per praefatum Ricardum ap Gruffith per hoc signum videlicet quod dictus Edwardus ffloyd eidem Jacobo dixerat quod ipse tantum crederet dicto Willielmo cum accederet ad eum quantum eidem Edwardo. Et quod adtunc idem Willielmus cum praefato Jacobo coincaret et colloqueretur ad intentionem quod ipse animum praefati Jacobi scrutaret et centiret quomodo idem Jacobus dispositus erat et intendebat in praemissis et quod si eum securum dispositum ad dicto proditoria proposita praefatorum Ricardi Edwardi et Willielmi perficienda adjuvare inviniret ipsum Jacobum ad sacramentum eucharistie in fedus praemissarum prodicionum perimplendi et performandi cum praefato Ricardo recipere proditorie persuaderet et provocaret atque presbiterum ad sacramentum illud in fedus praedictum eidem Jacobo et postea praefato Ricardo ministrandum proditorie offerret cujus quidem praecepti praetexti dictus Willielmus Hughes ab Iseldone praedicta usque ad et in praedictam turrem Londinii in dicto comitatu Middlesex praedicto die Septembris proditorie transivit et in eadem turre negotium praedictum in omnibus prout eidem Willielmo per dictos Ricardum et Edwardum ut praescribitur praeceptum fuit eodem quarto die Septembris apud turrem praedictam et in eadem turre in dicto comitatu Middlesex praefato Jacobo proditorie dixit fecit et performavit et ultimo—quod praedictus Jacobus proditorios animos et mentes praefatorum Ricardi ap Gruffith Edwardi et Willielmi ex dictis insinuatione et intimatione inde praefati Edwardi ffloyd eidem Jacobo factis sciens et agnoscens et duorum eorundem Ricardi Edwardi et Willielmi felonis et proditoriis propositis et intentionibus ut praescribitur proditorie concensiens volens que eosdem Ricardum Edwardum et Willielmum ad dictas eorum prodiciones perficiendas quantum in eodem Jacobo adtunc extiterat proditorie adjuvare et succurrere tertio die Septembris anno vicesimo tertio supradicto apud dictam turrem Londinii in dicto comitatu Middlesex litteras quasdam proditorie scripsit et eas cuidam Johanni Hughes¹ proditorie direxit per quas litteras idem Jacobus intendens

¹ This John Hughes is probably the same as the one mentioned in Cromwell's "desperat obligations" next year. On Sept. 2, 1532, (*S. P.*, vol. v, 1285) Cromwell entered among his "obligations" that

pecunias pro praefato Ricardo providere et optinere ad dicta ejus et ipsius Jacobi falsta et proditorie proposita et intentiones perficienda et exequenda praefato Johanni Hughes inter cetera proditorie intimabat quod praefatus Ricardus ex necessitate unum vel duo de dominiis suis in Wallia existentibus vendere aut impignorare oportebat ad contendendum et solvendum dicto domino regi et ceteris creditoribus suis eorum debita. Et quod dominium praefati Ricardi de Emlyn pro diversis considerationibus aptum fuit pro praefato Johanne Hughes quod que si idem Johannes cum praefato Ricardo pro eodem dominio bargainare vellet idem Ricardus allocare volebat praefato Johanni antiquum debitum quod praedictus Jacobus eidem Johanni prius debebat, praedictusque Jacobus easdem litteras suas a dicta turre Londinii praefato Johanni Hughes per quemdam Willielmum ap John servientem ipsius Jacobi proditorie misit et deliberari fecit, et ulterius quod praedictus Jacobus dictos proditorios animos et mentes praefatorum Ricardi Edwardi et Willielmi ex dictis informatione et intimatione inde praefati Edwardi Ffloyd eidem Jacobo ut praedicitur factis sciens et agnoscens atque suprascriptis eorundem Ricardi Edwardi et Willielmi felonii et proditoriis propositis et intentionibus ut praefertur concensiens proditorieque volens et appetens eosdem Ricardum Edwardum et Willielmum in practitionibus perpetrationibus et operationibus eorundem proditorum praevalere secundo tertio et quarto diebus dicti mensis Septembris consilium opinionem et avisamentum ipsius Jacobi per dictos Edwardum et Willielmum diversis vicibus videlicet quolibet die eorundem dierum inter prefatos Ricardum et Jacobum tanquam nuntios eorundem Jacobi et Ricardi hinc et inde videlicet a turre praedicta a praefato Jacobo usque ad Iseldonem praedictam ad praedictum Ricardum et deinde ab ipso Ricardo usque ad et in turrem praedictam ad praefatum Jacobum euntes et redeuntes praefato Ricardo viis mediis et modis quibus iidem Ricardus et Jacobus nequissime potentissime et callidissime proditorie supradictas per praefatos Ricardum Edwardum et Willielmum ut praedicitur compassatas et imaginatas perimplere exequi et perficere potuissent proditorie exhibuit

“by John Hughes of London to Sir Wm. Kyngeston (the constable of the Tower) and Sir Edw. Walsingham, that James Griffith Appowell shall be true prisoner in the Tower”.

misit et destinavit, et praeterea per sacramentum juratorum proditorie extitit praesentatus quod praefatus Ricardus ap Griffith post dicta falsa et proditoria proposita sua ut praedicatur devisata et imaginata videlicet dicto primo die Septembris apud Iseldonem praedictam novum nomen videlicet Ryce ap Gruffith fitzuryen in se proditorie assumpsit hac intentione videlicet quod ipse statum et honorem dictae principalitatis Wallie proditoriis suis viis et mediis superscriptis dignius et sub praetenso tituli colore proditorie optinere poterat et habere. Sicque praedicti Ricardus ap Gruffith Edwardus Ffloyd Willielmus Hughes et Jacobus ap Gruffith ap Howell depositionem et mortem supremi dicti domini regis Henrici octavi supradicti false et proditorie contra eorum legeancie debitum machinaverunt imaginaverunt et compassaverunt contra pacem coronam regiam et dignitatem suas et universum regnum dicti domini nostri regis nunc, &c., per quod praeceptum fuit vicecomiti quod non omitteret, &c., quin caperet eos si, &c., et modo scilicet die veneris proximo post octavum sancti Martini isto eodem termino coram domino rege apud Westmonasterium venerunt praedicti Ricardus ap Gruffith et Willielmus Hughes per Willielmum Kyngston militem constabularium turris Londinii in cujus custodia perantea ex causa praedicta et aliis certis de causis commissi sunt ad barram hic ducti in propriis personis suis qui committuntur eidem constabulario, &c., et statim de prodicionibus praedictis eis separatim superius imponeriti separatim allocuti qualiter se velint inde acquietare dicunt separatim quod ipsi in nullo sunt inde culpabiles et inde de bono et malo separatim ponunt se super terram, &c., Ideo venit inde jurati coram domino rege apud Westmonasterium die lune proximo post quindenum sancti Martini et qui, &c., ad recognitionem, &c., Quia, &c., idem dies datus est praefati Ricardus ap Gruffith et Willielmus Hughes in custodia praefati constabularii dicte turris Londinii, &c., ad quos diem et locum coram domino rege venerunt praedicti Ricardus ap Gruffith et Willielmus Hughes sub custodia praefati constabularii turris Londinii in propriis personis suis et jurati exacti scilicet venerunt. Qui ad veritatem de praemissis dicendam electi triati et jurati dicunt super sacramentum suum quod praedicti Ricardus ap Gruffith et Willielmus Hughes de altis prodicionibus praedictis eis superius imponeritis sunt culpabiles et uterque eorum est culpabilis eo quod praedictus Ricardus ap Gruffith habet diversa bona et catalla terras et tenementa in Wallia

sed quali aut de quo valore penitus ignorant. Eo quod prædictus Willielmus Hughes nulla habet bona catalla terras neque tenementa, &c., super quo instanter servientes domini regis ad legis ac ipsius regis attornati petunt iudicium et executionem versus eosdem Ricardum ap Gruffith et Willielmum Hughes superinde juxta debitam legis formam pro domino rege habendam et super hoc visis et per curiam hic diligenter examinatis et intellectis omnibus et singulis præmissis constitutum est quod prædicti Ricardus ap Gruffith et Willielmus Hughes ducantur per præfatum constabularium turris Londinii seu ejus locum tenentem usque eandem turrim et ab inde per medium civitatis Londinii usque ad furcas de Tyburn trahantur et ibidem suspendantur et uterque eorum suspendatur et viventes at terram prosternantur et uterque eorum vivens prosternatur et interiora sua extra ventres suos et utriusque eorum capiantur et ipsis viventibus comburentur et quod capita sua amputentur quodque corpora utriusque eorum in quatuor partes dividantur eo quod capita et quarteria illa ponantur ubi dominus rex ea assignare voluerit, &c."

No modern lawyer can read the Indictment through without being struck with the meagreness of the evidence and the inadequacy of the crime alleged against Rhys ap Griffith. Shorn of its technical phraseology the acts on account of which Rhys was found guilty of high treason—even if proved by satisfactory evidence—were not very serious, and not worthy of the extreme penalty of the law. But treason in Henry VIII's days, and for a century after, was a very different thing from what it has come to be considered in our own days. The law of evidence, as we know it, was unborn, and our modern maxim that every man is innocent till he is proved to be guilty would have excited the ridicule of every lawyer. Prisoners were first subjected to a private examination before the Council. They had no chance of seeing or cross-examining their accusers; they were not even told what the nature of the charges against them was. When, as was the case here, three men were jointly indicted, it was easy to work upon

the fears, the hopes, or the cupidity of one or more of them in their isolated anxiety. Before condemning a man for turning "King's evidence" we should know what induced him to tell what he knew; for it frequently happened that prisoners were told that their accomplices had already confessed in order to induce a further confession. The Council would, after an examination of this kind, send the prisoners for trial by a jury at Westminster. The Council felt no responsibility, knowing that the ultimate decision rested with another tribunal. The jury would be influenced by the knowledge that the Council had already inquired into the matter, and had considered the evidence sufficient. If the evidence which was made public—and it must be remembered that the jury would only hear the depositions read of the evidence already given before the Council and the comments of the prosecution and prisoners upon it—seemed to be inadequate, the jury would conclude that the Council was keeping back the most important part of it in the public interest.

On August 28, 1531, Rhys ap Griffith was alleged to have "plotted, imagined, and compassed the king's deposition and death" with his two servants—Edward Floyd and William Hughes—in his house at Islington. All the proof that was adduced was that the three had recalled to one another a prophecy which was said to be then current in Wales that "King Jamys with the Red Hand and the Ravens should conquer all England", that Rhys had intended to mortgage his lordships of Carew and Narberth to one Robert White, a citizen and draper of London, for £2,000, in order to enable him to fly secretly to the Isle of Man, thence to the "Wild Irish", and thence to King James of Scotland, and that King James was to lead a great army, with which he was to conquer England for himself, and Wales for Rhys ap Griffith.

To our modern notions the evidence was most unsatisfactory. The conversation, if it ever took place, could only have been known to the three persons concerned. Edward Floyd turned King's evidence, but in our days his evidence would have been insufficient to convict Rhys of high treason. Floyd's story could not have been corroborated by the admissions of Rhys and Hughes, who both died protesting their innocence. It is also the wholesome custom of our Courts to look with suspicion on the evidence of an accomplice. It is not altogether rejected, but it is only accepted after jealous scrutiny and after submitting it to severe tests. But these refinements were unknown to the lawyers of Tudor times. Sir Walter Raleigh, in the next century, was convicted on evidence quite as unsatisfactory.¹ Henry Rice was only justified by our later standard in submitting that there was no satisfactory evidence upon which to convict Rhys on the first count of the Indictment. Rice's other points are hardly conclusive. He lays great stress upon the fact that King James was not known as "James of the Red Hand". But the phrase "with the Red Hand" does not refer to a personal peculiarity of the King of Scots, but to the old Welsh tradition of Owen Lawgoch. Nor is there much substance in the plea that Henry VIII and his nephew of Scotland were at peace. The two countries were nominally at amity, but the period in question was halfway between Flodden and Pinkie. In October 1528 Henry had to write to James V to warn him to desist from advancing to the borders, for if he did not Henry would be compelled to adopt precautionary measures.² Two years later, James

¹ Edwards's *Life of Raleigh*, i, 388. For an excellent description of the law of treason as it stood in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, see Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, vol. i, p. 123 *seq.*

² *S. P.*, vol. iv, pt. iii, 204 App.

ap Griffith found refuge and help in the Court of Scotland, and in the lifetime of Henry himself, the Scots were to be crushed again in the stricken field of Solway Moss. The relations of the two countries were undoubtedly disturbed, but after making every allowance for Henry's anxieties on this head, it must be confessed that a vague and casual conversation between master and men, even if proved, was not a sufficient ground to sustain a charge of high treason.

The second allegation is more definite. Rhys is accused of having on several occasions sent Edward Floyd to James ap Griffith, who was still a prisoner in the Tower, to persuade him to enter into the conspiracy, and, as a sign of his fidelity, to partake of the holy sacrament with Rhys. Floyd is said to have broached the matter to James ap Griffith on Friday, September 1—four days after the treasonable conversation at the house at Islington—and to have told him, after receiving his adherence to the scheme, to put as much trust in William Hughes, another of Rhys's servants, as in himself, Edward Floyd. A mysterious and traitorous significance is attached to Edward Floyd's statement to James that Rhys wanted as much money as possible, that he did not care—like many another borrower before and since—what liabilities he incurred to obtain it, that Rhys would never prosper in anything except that which he achieved with his own hands, and that he would never return to Wales except to have the whole land at his good pleasure and command. A vague charge is made, for which no evidence was adduced, that on the following day, Saturday, September 2, several messages were exchanged between Rhys and James. On Sunday, September 3, James ap Griffith writes to one John Hughes, presumably a wealthy Welsh friend resident in London, offering to sell or mortgage to him the lord-

ship of Emlyn on behalf of Rhys, who wanted the money "to pay his debts to the King and his other creditors". James's messenger was William ap John, his own servant. On Monday, September 4, William Hughes, another of Rhys's servants, went to the Tower and conversed with James. He repeated to the prisoner the words which Edward Floyd had used of him on the previous Friday, that James could put as much trust in him as in Floyd, and having in this way gained James's confidence, the two are alleged to have indulged in a treasonable talk in the same strain as the one already detailed. One other "treasonable" allegation is made, that Rhys, on September 1—the day of Floyd's interview with James in the Tower—assumed the name and title of Fitz-Urien!

This was all the evidence which the Crown was able to scrape together, after weeks of preparation, and after every kind of sinister inducement had been held out to the witnesses. James ap Griffith had not once seen Rhys himself; he had only the word of Floyd for it that he was an emissary from Rhys. The whole story is fatuous, if not incredible. On a Monday, a conspiracy is hatched at Islington against the King. The chief plotter, instead of hastening into Wales, or sending messengers to prepare his retainers and tenants, remains supinely within easy distance of the King, and he is only anxious a week later to enlist the sympathy of a man who was a prisoner in the Tower. Nothing is done, or attempted to be done. Not a man is raised, not a letter or messenger sent to James of Scotland, the pivot upon which the success of the plan would turn. Even assuming that the story told by the prosecution was true in all particulars, there was no overt act done, unless, indeed, the alleged assumption of the name and title of Fitz-Urien by Rhys can be so described. There was no proof of Rhys's connection with the alleged

plot. The whole of the events took place within eight days, between Monday, August 28, and Monday, September 4. For another seventeen days, until September 21, the Crown waited and watched. Rhys made no move; none of the conspirators did anything; the plot did not "march". At last, Rhys is cast into the Tower, the authorities despairing of his further implicating himself. If the Government really believed in the existence of a genuine plot, no one who has any knowledge of the Machiavelian statecraft of Thomas Cromwell would doubt that he would have played a little longer with his victim, and would have allowed him a little more rope to hang himself withal. The arrest of Rhys, after his admitted inactivity for seventeen days, shows that the Government had given up all hope of his further incriminating himself.

The witnesses against Rhys, it is almost certain, were Edward Floyd, his servant, and James ap Griffith, his father's cousin. Though Floyd was indicted with his master and fellow-servant, his name is absent from the barbarous sentence which was passed upon them, and from the Act of Attainder which received the sanction of Parliament in 1532.¹ Floyd was the most active agent of the conspiracy, and if his story was true he was the most guilty of the four. The fact that he escaped punishment is strong evidence that he purchased immunity by betraying his master. Henry Rice states that "the Ladie Katherine Howard did take much pains to be trulie informed of this Edward Floyd: who knowing in her own heart her husband's innocencie, and fearing the ruyne of herself and children, left no stone unmoved wherby this

¹ Henry Rice says that Floyd and James were the only two that "gave in evidence against Rice, being both of them condemned with him, but afterwards pardoned." But this appears to be an error. James was never tried, and Lloyd was not convicted.

practice might be discovered. At length (by the help of her friends and God's direction) shee found out that this man was corrupted with a reward of five hundred marks to betray his master, and this also was proved by divers others."

That James ap Griffith was also a hostile witness against his nephew is as certain as anything can well be. He was more deeply implicated than William Hughes; he was a man of higher position than Edward Floyd. Yet he is not indicted with the others; it would almost appear as if he was the informer who put the Government on its guard. The subject of his conversation with Floyd on Friday, September 1, could have been disclosed by Floyd; the letters which he wrote on Sunday, September 3, and sent by his servant, might have been intercepted; but no one but James himself could have related the conversation which he had in the Tower with William Hughes on Monday, September 4, for not a word did Hughes utter against his master; else he would probably have been spared his barbarous and ignominious death at Tyburn. It is, indeed, not necessary to believe the account of James's share in the ignoble transaction which is given by Henry Rice. The age was not squeamish; sixteen years later we find the Duchess of Richmond giving evidence which led her brother, the gallant Earl of Surrey, to the block, while her father, the Duke of Norfolk—Rhys ap Griffith's brother-in-law—was more concerned with saving himself than with clearing his son. But it is hardly credible that even in that age, when the misunderstood and misapplied doctrines of Machiavelli exercised so sinister an influence on conduct, and when the new ideas represented by the Renaissance and the Reformation snapped the old ties of conventional morality and honour, one kinsman would have deliberately set himself to ruin another.

The motive of revenge which Henry Rice ascribes to James has already been shown to be impossible. The details of the story itself, as given by Rice, are no less incredible.

“James ap Griffith and Edward Floyd (the one's heart full of revenge, the other of corruption and treachery) did oftentimes meet and consult by what means they might lay matters of treason to Rice his charge, and (as fitting for their purpose at that time) they called to mind an unfortunate blank of Rice's, which had long layne in the hands of James ap Griffith, and was gotten upon this occasion. James ap Griffith, a man of mean estate, having his chiefest stay of living from the said Rice, and being on a time verie familiar together, desired the said Rice his letter to a gentleman in North Wales for a farm, which was then to be lett, which the said Rice granted to him ; but never a clerk being present to write the letter, the said James persuaded Rice to subscribe to a blank, and that Edward Floyd, his clerk, should indite the letter according to his meaning. In this blanke was set doune matter enough for the Indictment.”

The charge of such horrible and cold-blooded treachery by one kinsman against another could only be justified by the clearest proof ; and such proof is entirely absent. Had Floyd and James ap Griffith deliberately plotted “oftentimes” how to inveigle Rhys into a conspiracy, they could easily have done their work more thoroughly and satisfactorily. It is true that James is said to have written a treasonable letter to John Hughes, which was twisted also into some sort of evidence against Rhys. But the letter to Hughes, as summarised by the unfriendly hand which drew up the Indictment, does not sustain the charge made by Henry Rice against James ap Griffith. It certainly does not read like the letter of a man who was trying to implicate another in a charge of treason. That James, however, did give evidence against his nephew is beyond contradiction. Not only was he not placed in the dock to stand his trial with the others, not only was evidence of conversations given which could only be sworn

to by James himself, but family tradition is so strong on the point as to be all but conclusive, without further corroboration. Henry Rice states plainly that James was one of the two hostile witnesses. In the Phillips MS. No. 14,416, now in the Cardiff Library, there occurs the following marginal note, which is not found in the *Cambrian Register* :—

“James ap Griffith (a man banished for divers reasons and excepted in all pardons) did confess beyond seas to divers of his acquaintance this damnable practice of his against Rice, and being sore troubled in conscience he returned home with intent to acknowledge his offence and to submit himself to my grandfather [*i. e.*, Griffith Rice, the son of Rhys and the Lady Katherine]. And he (my grandfather not enduring to hear of him) retired himself into Cardiganshire, where he died most miserably; there are some yet alive will affirm this from my grandfather's mouth.”

A still stronger, because a direct contemporary and unconscious proof, is supplied by an entry in the Acts of the Privy Council, which has already been cited for another purpose. In 1548 James Leche petitioned to have his annuity continued, which had been granted him

“in respect of his old service in thapprehencion of James Griffith Apowell, traitour and outlawe, *who appeched Sir Rice Griffith*, attainted for treason.”

But though it is impossible to avoid the conclusion that James ap Griffith turned King's evidence against his nephew, there is no evidence to convict him of malicious and deliberate treachery. Indeed, the presumption is all the other way. As far as one can discover, there was an entire absence of motive. Rhys had done him no wrong; they were “verie familiar” together; James was in prison for having, presumably, acted in conjunction with Rhys. Had he been bent on ruining his nephew, he could easily, on account of his intimacy and relationship with Rhys, have manufactured evidence against him. Moreover, Rhys

was undoubtedly popular in South Wales, and his betrayer would have received short shrift at the hands of Rhys's supporters and friends. Yet, James went back and lived in peace for some time in South Wales after his release from the Tower. His ancient friendship with Thomas ap Rhydderch of Cryngae, and David Vaughan of Kidwelly, does not appear to have been impaired, which we may assume would not have been the case had James been guilty of the unutterable baseness which is laid to his charge by Henry Rice.¹ What probably happened was that the Government was anxious to make a case against Rhys, that it worked upon the cupidity of Floyd, and upon the fears or hopes of James—Cromwell, indeed, would have thought little of extracting confessions from them by use of the rack—that they told what they knew, and that the prosecution placed their own interpretation on perfectly innocent transactions. It was not by the evidence of Floyd and James that Rhys ap Griffith was condemned. An unscrupulous prosecution, working on a timorous jury, obtained a verdict of guilty; but it is manifestly clear that the real cause of Rhys's downfall was the jealousy of a savage and suspicious king.²

¹ James's son, Jenkyn, married a daughter of Thomas ap Rhydderch's only daughter and heiress. David Vaughan, Kidwelly, helped James to escape by boat from Kidwelly in the summer of 1533, and as late as April 30, 1536, we have Bishop Lee writing to Cromwell from Brecknock, "You are advertised from this Council that David Vaughan, officer of Kidwelly in Wales, is accused by your servant Jankyn Lloyd for assisting the rebellion of James ap Howell Griffith." (*S. P.*, vol. x, 763.)

² Mr. David Jones mentions, in his article in the *Arch. Cambr.*, another family tradition found in the Dale MSS., that Rhys fell "through the treacherous malice of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk". That the Duke did not interfere very zealously in behalf of his kinsman may be taken for granted; but there is no more evidence to convict him than James ap Griffith of "treacherous malice".

The verdict of contemporaries was certainly against the king, and it must be remembered that the facts were known to all men after the public trial in Westminster. Chapuys, writing to Charles V on the morning of Rhys ap Griffith's execution, sums up the case as follows:—

“The cause of his condemnation is, as far as I have been informed, that he would not confess that one of his own servants had solicited him to revenge the wrongs he complained of by entering into a conspiracy and subsequently taking flight to Scotland, where he could easily, owing to his influence over the Welsh, and to the general discontent caused by this divorce, have persuaded the king to make the conquest of this kingdom. And although the said Rice had not accepted the offers made to him, nor entered into the conspiracy, yet as he would not confess who it was who solicited him, he was condemned to death, notwithstanding the many apologies he made; and there is a rumour about town that had it not been for the king's lady, who hated him because he and his wife had spoken disparagingly of her, he would have been pardoned and escaped his miserable fate.¹

Here we have probably the true explanation of the tragic death of Rhys ap Griffith. He was, like most of his countrymen at the time, a sincere Catholic; he had been befriended by Cardinal Wolsey; he was on the side of the old Queen in the matter of the King's divorce. Anne Boleyn was not yet acknowledged as wife or mistress by the King; but she was maturing her plans, which were being furthered by her uncle, the Duke of Norfolk. It is easy to understand with what hatred Anne and her uncle would regard anyone, especially one who might have been expected, on account of his close relationship, to support her claims, who “spoke disparagingly” of her in those anxious days when her position had not been secured.

All the evidence we have goes to show that contempo-

¹ It would have been quite sufficient to secure a conviction if the facts alleged by Chapuys were proved against Rhys. See Gardiner, i, 123 *seq.*

aries regarded Rhys as being innocent of the accusations laid to his charge. Even Ellis Griffith, prejudiced as he was against Rhys's family, could only say that Rhys had paid the penalty for the sins of his forefathers. The one suggestion we find, that there was something in the allegation that Rhys put some credence in the Lawgoch prophecy, is to be met with in the confession of William Nevill, who, in describing his visit to the wizard Jones at Oxford, says that he replied to a remark of the wizard's "that the late Duke of Buckingham, young Ryse, and others, had cast themselves away by too much trust in prophecies".¹ But all the other evidence goes to show that Chapuys was interpreting the popular feeling when he declared Rhys to be innocent. In August 1534, Martin de Cornoca writes to Charles V from Venice with reference to Reginald Pole, who was then residing in that city. He says that Pole's father was "a worthy knight of Wales", and that his family had great influence in the Principality. "On account of their love for the Princess and the death of don Ris, who was beheaded three years ago, the whole province is alienated from the king."² In November of the same year Chapuys writes to the Emperor to say that he understands the people of Wales are very angry at the ill-treatment of the Queen and Princess, and also at what is done against the faith, "for they have always been good Christians. Not long ago there was in that district a mutiny against the governor of the county on account of a certain execution, when the governor was very nearly undone, and it is said the people only wait for a chief to take the field." We have no record of this "mutiny", unless it be that of Rhys in 1529, or James in 1530. But probably it refers to a "mutiny" which took place after the execution of Rhys.

¹ S. P., Dec. 30, 1532, vol. v, 1106.

² S. P., vol. vii, 1040.

Even in England men thought Rhys an ill-used man. One of the allegations against John Hale, the Vicar of Isleworth, in 1535, was that he told one Feron that Ireland was set against the King, and added, "And what think ye of Wales? Their noble and gentle Ap Ryce so cruelly put to death, and he innocent, as they say, in the cause."¹ What was the popular view of the transaction may be gathered from a story which Henry Rice heard related in the next century by the Earl of Nottingham, "the only man of note now living who came nearest those times". The story may be mythical, but it is an index of what people thought and said of the matter, even after the public trial at Westminster.

"The king one daie at Wandsworth hawking at the brooke, his falcon being seized of a fowle, there came by accident a raven, that put his falcon from the quarry, whereat the king chafed exceedingly. One standing by (as malice is ever watchful to do mischief) stepps to the king and whispered him in the eare, saying, 'Sir, you see how peremptorie this raven is growne, and therefore it is high time to pull him down, therefore to secure your majestie, and to prevent his insolencies'."

The King made no reply, but brooded over the matter. To such a mind and temper as Henry's, the remembrance of his family's obligations to the house of Dynevor could not fail to be irksome and irritating to a degree. He had not broken with old Sir Rhys ap Thomas, but he had never shown any favour to his grandson, and it is no wonder if Rhys used to complain to his associates that "Welshmen and priests were sore disdained nowadays".² If we may believe Henry Rice, Queen Elizabeth—who was a second cousin through her mother to Griffith Rice—was "so well satisfied of the extreme and bad measure offered to Rice Griffith, that she never looked upon any of his

¹ *S. P.*, vol. viii, 609.

² *S. P.*, vol. viii, 567.

children, but as upon spectacles of infinite sufferance ; in-
somuch that she would often say she was indebted both to
justice and her father's honour till she had repaired them.
But my grandfather, and father after him, met with here-
ditarie enemies' at court, and thus stands our case."

III.

JAMES AP GRIFFITH IN EXILE.

After the death of Rhys ap Griffith, the interest of the narrative shifts to James ap Griffith ap Howell. It is extremely difficult to discover exactly what happened after Rhys's execution on December 4, 1531, when and how James was released from custody, and what events led to his exile and long odyssey. We must be content with surmises, and trust to the discovery of new facts from time to time to throw further light on the dark passages in the story.

In a letter to a friend, one Vitus Theodorus, "teacher

¹ Probably the Devereuxes, one of whom, Lord Essex, was the Queen's favourite in her later years. A genealogy of the Rices may be useful, taken from Lewis Dwnn :—

Sir Rhys ap Thomas=Mabli, f. ag aeres Harri ap Gwilym.

Sir Gruffydd Rhys=Catrin, f. Sir John ap John.

Rhys ap Griffith=Catrin, f. Thos., Duke of Norfolk.

Gruffydd Rice=Elinor, f. Sir T. Johnes, kt.

Sir Walter Rice=Elsbeth, f. Sir Edward Mansel, kt.

Henry Rice.

of the Gospel in the church of Nuremberg," written probably from Wittenberg in April 1537,¹ Philip Melancthon gives us a captivating glimpse at James's life on the Continent, and a suggestion of the account which James gave of himself:—

"I have given these letters to an Englishman who asked me to commend him to you. He held land of his own in which he could raise 12,000 soldiers, and was moreover Governor of Wales, but spoke rather freely against the Divorce. To him was particularly commended the daughter of the first Queen, because she had the title of Princess of Wales, and therefore he grieved at the contumelies put upon her. He was afterwards put in prison, from which, after a year and three months, he escaped by making a rope out of cloth. I beg you to receive and console him. His exile is long, his misfortune long, and he seems a modest man. Here he has asked for nothing. I think he takes little pleasure in the court."²

In the midst of much loud talk and gasconading, which seems to have been taken as gospel truth by the simple and trustful Melancthon, we have one statement of fact which can be relied on. James said that he had been imprisoned for fifteen months, and he was not likely to understate the amount of his sufferings. We may dismiss, as mere braggadocio, his tale about his escape from prison "by making a rope out of cloth". He was probably, as Henry Rice said, remorseful as to the part he had played in Rhys's trial, and was unwilling to admit, even to his own conscience, much less to a Protestant, that he had earned his pardon by betraying his kinsman. But he

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. i, 845.

² However much we may reprehend James's habit of boasting of mythical ancient splendours, let us charitably remember that it is the besetting sin of those who "have seen better days", and that James did not dwell on his misfortunes with the view to "obtaining money by false pretences", but that he refrained from asking Melancthon for anything.

had no motive to understate the period of his imprisonment, and we may therefore take it that he was lodged in the Tower altogether for fifteen months. If, as is likely, he was first arrested in October 1530, the fifteen months would be up in January 1532, just a month or so after the execution of Rhys. This is as we should have expected, but there are several difficulties still in the way. On June 20, 1532, James petitioned the King for his pardon in the following terms :—

“To the king our Sovereigne Lorde.

“Please it your highnes of your moste abundante grace to graunte unto your desolate subject James Gruffyth ap Howell being prisoner in Westminster your most gracious letters of pardon in due forme undre your greate seall to be made after the forme and effect hereafter ensuyng and that this bill signed with your most gracious hande maye be a sufficient warrant and discharge unto the Lord Keper of your grete seale without saying of any other writing or warrant under your signet privey seale or otherwise. And your said orator shall continually during his lif pray for the good preservacion of your moste noble estate being long to endure,” etc.

Then follows the “form and effect” of the pardon, signed by the King, in the same terms as those in which it was afterwards enrolled.¹

Two things are worthy of note in this Sign Bill. Its date is June 20, 1532, and in it James ap Griffith is described as being a “prisoner in Westminster”. In the engrossed pardon² (and in the printed State Papers) the

¹ *S. P.*, vol. v, 1139 (18).

² The pardon, which is in common form, and not worth reproduction here, is made out to James Griffith ap Howel of the various lordships already mentioned, and absolves James of all “prodicioncs tam majores quam minores ac . . . alias prodicioncs quascumque murdra homicidia felonias roberias burgulara abjuraciones rapta capciones et abductiones mulierum quecumque per ipsum Jacobum ante hec tempora,” etc. The mistake as to the date was probably a

date is wrongly given as June 20, 1531. As we have seen, that date is impossible, for in August and September of that year we know, from the indictment against Rhys ap Griffith, that James was still a prisoner in the Tower. In the fifth volume of the State Papers (No. 657) certain "fines made with divers persons by the King's Council" are assigned to the end of the year 1531. Among them we find one John ab Owen, late prisoner in the Tower, who "sometimes was towards Rice Griffith", fined £26 13s. 4d.;¹ while in Cromwell's own hand there is added, "James Griffith ap Howell, for his pardon £526 13s. 4d.," 400 marks of which being "in obligations". A few pages later (No. 683) we find "instructions by the King as to Rice ap Griffith's property", so that in all probability John ab Owen and James ap Griffith were fined for their pardons almost immediately after the conclusion of Rhys's trial. But the pardon would perhaps not become operative until the fine was paid. Is not this the explanation of the fact that James was still described in June 1532 as a "prisoner in Westminster"? After receiving his promise of pardon on payment of a fine, he may have been removed from the Tower to Westminster as the King's debtor. On June 13, 1532—after the Bill of Attainder against Rhys ap Griffith, which had been passed in the previous January—instructions were given to four Commissioners, Thomas Jones, Morris ap Harry, John Smythe, and William Brabazon, to take possession of all Rhys's lands, etc., and deliver them to the King, and

clerical error, but it is barely possible that he was pardoned only for offences committed before June 1531, and that his complicity in Rhys ap Griffith's so-called "conspiracy" was still to be held *in terrorem* over his head. (*Pat. Rolls*, 23 H. VIII, p. i, m. 34.)

¹ Can this be the Thomas ab Owen, Rhys's kinsman, who was imprisoned by Lord Ferrers? No further reference is to be found to this John ab Owen.

ascertain, at the same time, what lands and goods were possessed by James Griffith ap Howell.

"Item, ye shall also inquire . . . by all the manners and weyes ye can possiblie what landes, houses or hereditaments James ap Griffith ap Howell hath, whether in Wales, Englande, and the marches of the same and what yerelie saum they do amounte to, and to certifie us and our counsaill therefore. Item, ye shall also inqyre to make sure by all the speediness ye can devise what fermes, etc., the said Jaymes ap Griffith ap Howell hath or hadd . . . and what yearlie profits they amounted to. . . . Item, as to cattle, in whose hands," etc. (*S. P.*, vol. v, 724, 9.¹)

On the very same day, June 13, 1532, Cromwell wrote to the King, evidently in answer to Henry's inquiry, that he could not "inform the King of the conclusion of James Griffiths ap Howell's matter, as he had not spoken with Mr. Treasurer of the Household, who will to-day be at Westminster." This, it will be observed, was seven days before the final pardon was drawn up and executed. On the following September 2, we find an entry among Cromwell's "desperat obligations"³ one "by John Heughes, of London, to Sir William Kyngstone and Sir Edward Walsingham, that James Griffith Appowell shall be true prisoner in the Tower." James's fine seems never to have been paid in full. Late in 1533, among "the debts remaining upon sundry obligations to the King's use", we twice find James ap Griffith's name.⁴ In February 1535,

A very interesting account of Rhys ap Griffith's property is given, not only in the computus of William Brabazon (*S. P.*, vol. v, No. 448), but also in the Treasury Receipts (Record Office), Miscellaneous Books, 151, where a minute description of each of his "castells" of Emlyn, Carew, Narberth, Newton (Dinefwr), and Abermarles is given.

¹ *S. P.*, vol. v, 1092.

³ *S. P.*, vol. v, 1285.

⁴ *S. P.*, vol. vi, 1613.

among the "obligations due at and before the Purification of our Lady next" is entered £66 13*s.* 4*d.* from James; and among the bonds to the King "not yet due" on that date, are two sums, one of £266 13*s.* 4*d.* from James ap Griffith and Walter Boules, and another of £66 13*s.* 4*d.* from James ap Griffith. Of the fine of £526 13*s.* 4*d.* it would seem that James only paid £126 13*s.* 4*d.*, and that the other £400 was still owing. May not this account for the entry, already cited, concerning John Hughes's "obligation" to the Constable of the Tower that James ap Griffith shall be "true prisoner in the Tower"? May it not also explain the somewhat mysterious origin of James's connection with Harry Ellington, a merchant of Bristol?

Henry, or Harry, Ellington was a man of unsavoury reputation and worse character. The first mention we have of him in the State Papers is when he was an apprentice to a merchant named Abraham, of London, and resident in the Low Countries. He was then concerned in a bit of sharp practice, which was the subject of complaint on the part of the English agent at Antwerp.¹ Some years after we find him, a prisoner in the Tower, writing on May 28, 1532, to Cromwell² :—

¹ 1525. *S. P.*, vol. iv, No. 1794. Ellington, apprentice to Thos. Abraham, merchant adventurer, is alleged in a Bill in Chancery to have bought "182 pieces of camlet worth £207, at the Sykson mart in Antwerp in 1523, and for which he refuses to pay". The bill given by Ellington to the merchant, Rodericus Royfernandus, was not signed by Abraham; and the Dutch merchant had therefore never been paid.

² The date assigned to this letter in the printed State Papers, is May 28, 1533, but that must be an error, for we find him "about Whitsuntide" (which fell on June 1 in that year) starting from Kidwelly with James ap Griffith. According to his own account, he had been with James for some days before the start, and he had been twice to London on business for him. He could not, therefore, have been in the Tower in May 1533. On May 19, 1534, we know he was

"Since I left Bristol, during mine imprisonment in the Tower, I have sustained great wrongs and losses in the town of Bristol, of which I should be glad to inform you. I beseech you, therefore, to send some token to the lieutenant of the Tower, that he will license me to come to you." (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 551.)

In a "confession", which he made to Stephen Vaughan, Cromwell's agent in the Low Countries, Ellington relates how he came to be connected with James ap Griffith.

"Master Vaghan, the cawse of my departynge out of the realm of ynglande was this, Fyrst where I was presonad in the toware of London for Jamys Greffythe apowell at my comyng to lyberty I came to Walls to the said Jamys for to have restietycion for my chargys that I was at in tyme of my trobill, and then he promysyd me xl pecys of Welche frysse and mor desiryd me to remayne with hyme for a monyth and that then he wolde make me Delyverance of the said xl pecys of fryssis and so in the meantyme he sent me to tymes to London consarnynge the hurtynge [not *huntynge*, as it is given in the printed State Papers] of Wylliam Vaghan of Kylgarron [not *Kylgarson*, as printed], and so at my last comynge home frome London I bad hyme send no mor but goo hyme sellfe wythe his payments and in so doyng he shuld have hys porpos and apon this he toke his advys and within to or iii dais after he came to me and said Harry wher as you geve me this counsell to goo up my sellfe I wyll not so dowe for and yf I shulde goo up wythe part of my money and not with the hole I fere me to be put in prisson." (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1548.)

Amid so much uncertainty, it is impossible to walk with a sure tread, and we can only conjecture, with what plausibility we may, what was the real course of events.

in Bristol, and presumably in Cromwell's favour. The conjecture is therefore justified that the letter was written from the Tower in May 1532.

¹ Ellington's last appearance in the *State Papers* is characteristic. On April 22, 1534, he writes to Cromwell to inform him officially "of certain causes", and in the following May he receives the confession of one of the culprits, a goldsmith of Bristol. (*S. P.*, vol. vii, Nos. 532, 692.)

It would seem, then, that the offence for which James ap Griffith had been fined was "the hurtynge" of William Vaughan, of Cilgerran. This incident has already been dealt with, and we have accepted, as a working hypothesis, that Vaughan was so "hurt" while attempting to apprehend James in October 1530. Immediately after the execution of Rhys, *i.e.*, before the end of 1531, James is fined the large sum of £526 13s. 4d. (probably equivalent to about £7,000 of our money) for his pardon. At this time, no enquiry had been held as to the amount and value of James's possessions, and James, no doubt, was glad to purchase his life at whatever cost. In January 1532, if James's story to Melancthon can be relied on, he was released from the Tower on finding sureties for the payment of the fine, though in the following June James is still a "prisoner in Westminster". One John Hughes, of London—probably the same as James's correspondent in September 1531, who is mentioned in the Indictment of Rhys—was certainly one of those who entered into an "obligation" on behalf of James. Henry Ellington seems to have been another, according to his own story, for he was at some time a prisoner in the Tower, and put to certain "chargys" for James ap Griffith. The Walter Boules, mentioned as jointly with James indebted to the King in the sum of £266 13s. 4d., may have been a third surety. On June 13, 1532, Cromwell, finding the King becoming impatient, instructs Commissioners to inquire into the extent and value of James's estate and goods, and seven days later a formal pardon is made out to him. The "prisoner in Westminster" probably then hurried home—not to Emlyn, which was in the hands of the King's Commissioners since the attainder of Rhys, but yet somewhere not far from the town of Carmarthen. It may be he went to Castell Maelgwn on the banks of the Teivi in Pembrokeshire, but

this again we are slow to believe. Had James been there, it would have been easy for him to set sail from the Pembrokeshire or Cardiganshire coast for Ireland in 1533, instead of embarking at Kidwelly, as we know he did. Mention is made in David Williams's confession of one "Rether ap Davyd ap Jankyn, in whose house the said Gryffith was lodged in South Gare", and it is not unlikely that, while the King's Commissioners were making an inquisition into his property, James and his family found refuge in a friend's house in "South Gare" (South Carmarthenshire?). We know that "about Whitsuntide" 1533, James was somewhere in Carmarthenshire. David Williams, in his confession, says that

"Thom's ap Rother of the Krengarth was a gret frend of the saide Gryffith and offered him iiii men to ayde him as Gryffith sayed, and that one David Vaughan of Kidwellys land brought the saide Gryffith to the waterside at his departing out of Wales, and that David Meredith of Kidwellys land aforesaid was also a grete frende and ffautor of the saide Gryffithes with also one Rether ap Davyd ap Jenkyn in whose house the saide Gryffith was lodged in South Gare, and the said David sayeth that James Gryffith would often make moche mone that he had no wey to convey lettres into Englonde to one Fraunces Nevile. He also seyeth that Walter ap John was a ffautor and frend of the said Gryffith, and kept him moche company in Wales long tyme before he departed to Scotland." (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1591.)

The reference to Francis Nevile, with whom James wanted to get into touch, is significant. On December 30, 1532, a William Nevill confessed to certain treasonable practices. A sentence in his confession, which has already been quoted, shows that he was acquainted with the story, if not with the person, of Rhys ap Griffith. James, in his inaccessible home, "makes much moan" that he was not in communication with another Nevill. He tries to ward off the Government's suspicion by

sending Ellington twice up to London to pay off instalments of his fine; in all he paid £126 13s. 4d. There is no doubt, however, that his mind was full of plots and schemes to overthrow the King. He had probably been ruined by the infliction of the heavy fine, following close upon his patron's death. His predilections were Catholic, and he supported the old Queen against her supplanter. He professed to David Williams that he was in communication with Queen Catherine, and there is nothing inherently improbable in his statement, though, of course, it may have been nothing more than a silly boast. David Williams, in his confession, which was made at the end of 1533, stated that

"about Whitsuntide last James Griffith ap Howell receyved a letter from the queen's grace as the saide Gryffith sayd commanding you to provide hobbeyes for her grace in Ireland. And thereupon for that purpose as he sayeth take a ship and sayled towards Ireland."

Ellington, indeed, makes no mention of the Queen's letter, but he was anxious to show his innocence of James's treasonable designs, and that he was only constrained "for fear", after reaching the coast of Ireland, to accompany James into Scotland. Three things incline us to believe that James was possibly in direct communication with Queen Catherine. In the first place, there is James's own statement to David Williams, his servant, which accords with the general view taken by contemporaries as to the cause of his exile. Ellington states that a man from Flanders came to James at Leith, and said that

"he had been in the court of my lady Mary, Quene of Hungre [who was Regent of the Netherlands under her brother the Emperor] when he dyd here myche goodnes of the said Jaymys, and that yt was showyd my lady Mary that he was a gret lord banyshed out off Ynglande for takynge part with the olde queene, and that she wychyd for hyme with here by caus she hard tell that he myght also myche i Walls." (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1548.)

This was the tale told to the Regent, be it noted, not by James himself, or any of his emissaries, but either by common report or by somebody acting in Queen Catherine's interest at her niece's Court. Melancthon's letter to Vitus Theodorus and Legh's description of James's behaviour at the Court of the Duke of Holst¹ show, also, that James himself did his best to live up to his reputation as the old Queen's friend. Then, there can be no doubt that the unfortunate Catherine was at this time at the very lowest ebb of her fortunes. In the previous March, the King had privately married Anne Boleyn. On May 23, 1533, Archbishop Cranmer formally announced the decree of divorce from Catherine. On May 28, the King's marriage with Anne was declared valid, and on Whit-Sunday, June 1, at the time when James received his letter from Queen Catherine, conveying a hint that he should fly to Ireland, Anne Boleyn was crowned Queen. If there had been any plots to prevent the marriage and coronation of Esther, what more natural than that Vashti should warn her friends at the first possible moment of the failure of their hopes and the triumph of her rival? There is still another supposition, which does not altogether lack probability. Ellis Griffith tells us Queen Catherine was in the habit of repairing, in the days of her bitter trouble, to the house of a Spanish servant named Philip. She used to confide all her troubles to her sympathetic countrymen, and no doubt found much relief in relating her woes to her humble friends. All the servants in Philip's house were Welshmen, and some of them, especially David ap Robert of Llan-gollen, were well acquainted with Spanish, the language in which the Queen conversed. It is no wild assumption

¹ *S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 710.

to conclude that James ap Griffith was known to David ap Robert, especially as Llangollen was on the borders of James's lordships of Arwystli and Cyveiliog. There were few Welshmen resident in London in those days, and we may be sure that they clung together. Even if we discard the idea that the Queen herself should have been James ap Griffith's correspondent, it is not unnatural to suppose that one of Master Philip's Welsh servants should have learnt the failure of the Queen's hopes, and hastened to warn his countryman of the triumph of his foes. Certain it is that the inability to pay the full fine was not the only, perhaps not the predisposing cause of James's resolve to quit his native land. The relentlessness with which he was pursued all over the Continent by Henry and his agents, showed that there was some other and graver offence laid to his charge than mere failure to pay a fine.

A graphic account of James ap Griffith's departure from Wales and his adventures in Ireland, Scotland, and Flanders is supplied by the confessions of David Williams, one of James's servants, and Henry Ellington, and we cannot do better than reproduce them in full, omitting only those passages in them which have already been cited. James was accompanied to the seaside, somewhere near Kidwelly, by his old friend David Vaughan.

"And thereuppon", said David Williams . . . "he sayled towards Ireland, being in his company at that tyme Alice his ux. (wife), Sache (Sage) his daughter, John a Morgan a kynnesman of his, Henry Ellington, Lewes a maryner, John a pen berere [o Ben-y-Buarth? a place in Emlyn, mentioned in Dwnn, p. 20], John Bean Teaw (ben tew?), John Owen a gooner, and the saide David Willyams, which ship was of the portage of xv or xvi toouneladen with benes, and in the same ship he sayeth were vi maryners, that is to say, a master and five maryners, And ferther he seyeth that before they take shipping in the forsaide ship, the said Gryffith

and other his complices abovesaide were conveyed over in a cole bote to Uphill in Somersetshire, where they toke the saide ship being laden with beanes as is aforesaide, and so sayled into Irelande to the port of Yowghale, where they landed and remayned there a sevensight, in which tyme he solde his beanes to him that was owner of the saide ship. And after that the saide Gryffith with his saide complices take ship agayn and sailed towarde Scotlande and arryved at Saynt Tronyans the Sondag before the natyvyte of Saynt John Baptist last past, where he was ledged in a widowe's house, And within iii dayes after the sayde Griffith arrived there the Kyng of Scots repayred thither to Saynt Tronyans at which tyme the saide James Gryffith sent to the lorde Fflemmyng, a Scottish man, and met with him in the Abbey of St. Tronyan's aforesaide, where they talked together an hower or more, Which lorde Fflemmyng was brother of the Abbot of St. Tronyan, and the saide lorde Fflemmyng at the instance of the saide Gryffith repayred to the Scottish King. And within iii dayes after the Scottish King repayred to the town of Saynt Tronyan's aforesaide, where he tarried iii or iiij dayes, and then departed, after whose departing the saide James Gryffith with his famylie aforesaide repayred to Edinburgh, where he tarried on moneth and was lodged in one Richard Lundell's house, being servante to the secretary unto the Scottish King, at which tyme the saide James Gryffith spake with the Chauncelor and Treasurer, and also with the secretarye in the Chauncelor's house at severall tymes, and that they gave unto the said Gryffith as the saying was about an eight score crownes [and within that tyme of his beyng at Edinburgh before the receyte of that money he had moche communication with one loyd vyd er long (com-paney departed to Denmark.}] Also the said David Wilyams sayeth that the saide James Gryffith having communycacions with the saide Chauncelor and others desired to have 3,000 men to go with him into Wales, alledging himself to be the grettest man in Wales, And that he with the lyon of Scotlande should subdue all England, howbeit the said

¹ The sentence in brackets is written in between the lines and in the margin, and a portion of it is illegible. James seems to have met at Edinburgh a man named Loyd, who had since gone to Denmark.

David knoweth not that the Scotts offered or proffered him any suche ayde of men, But he sayeth that the saide Gryffith opteyned of the said counscile of Scotland a passeporte to go into Fflaunders, and we so departed from Edinburgh to Newbotell, where he tarryed a sevensnight flaying himself to be sycke, in the which tyme cam unto him two merchantmen of Edinburgh aforsaide. And from Newbotell the said Gryffith departed to Davykythe (Dalkeith) and there taryed a flourtenight, and from Davykyth departed to Lygth, and being there, sent Henry Ellington into Fflaunders, but for what purpose this deponent knoweth not."—(*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1591.)

Henry Ellington's narrative is not less vivid and dramatic in style, nor less copious in matter. After giving the account of his dealings with James, which has already been quoted, he goes on to say that "about Whitsuntide", James ap Griffith

"asked me and I knew Ireland and I said I knew ytt, then he askyd me in what parts that the best horsis wher in in Irelande, and I sayd in Dredathe, then he sayd he wold goo thether to by som horssis, won for to geve the kyng's grace and another for to geve the queen's grace, and won for Mr. Cromwell and a nothar for on Edwarde Aynton,¹ and so desiryd me for to goo with hymme becaws I knewe the partis of Ierlande, and in this behalffe I was contentyd to go with hyme, and so departyd to a place within xv myle of Bristow cawllid Uphill, and ther the sayd Jamys fraytyd a smalle penes (pinnacle) and so we departyd the Monday benytte after Wytsonday and landed in Yoholte (Youghal) upon Corpus Crysty day and taryd there a senyt, and so then departed toward Dredathe, and when we came affor the havyn of the sayd place the said Jamys came to me and said Henry wyll yowe agre to goo with me to Skotlande, and I sayd no I will not adyd mor trobull for you for I have hade l now . . . and I wyll not for sake my wiff noer my chylderyn for yow nor my friends, so with this he went to the master of the botte and to all the company and askyde theme whether they wolde agre to goo wyth hym and they said no, for thay warnot bownde to goo no fardare then Dredathe,

¹ Queen Anne Boleyn's Chamberlain.

then he cawlyd me and bad me gett me and the master and his company under hatches and so towke from me viii li. sterlinge wyche I thought to bestow in Irllyand for my own pers, and then the company for fere agreyd to go with hyme and I in caslyke agrede to the sayme for fere also, then was ther a wrechyd fellowe that is his servant, whose name is Davy, bad the sayd Jamys lat us kell them and throwe them over bowrde, but the sayd Jamys wold not agre to the sayme, the sayd Davy showyd me the sayme syns, then upon mydssomar evyn we came aboude in Skotlande at a place cawlyd Whythorne, and ther the Kinge was, and so he felle aquantyld with the lorde Flemyn, whiche showyd the Kyng of hyme, and apon this I wrought his letters to the Kyng for hyme, for he hadd no other body to doo hit but I, and at my comynge to the kyng's grace of Englande and to the honorabill lords of the counsell I wyll show the fekle of thos letters and off all othar letters consarnynge his desynes and offeres, and nowe of at here came a man from Flanders to Skotlande, and (. . . see above). . . . And so he gave some credance to the sayd man, and so apon this he causyd me to wrytte to my Lady Mary and so put me in trost to bring thys letter to her, wiche I was goynge in to Yngland withall, so yt me chancyd that I hard of youre beyng there Mr. Vaughan, and bycaus I knew that yowe are the Kyngs grace sarvant I move this my mynd to you in as myche that yff yt be the Kyng's grace pleasure to furnysh me with a ship as his grace shall know by the letters derectyd to my Lady Mary, and by that at I wyll show his grace and his honorabill counsell by mowth that if I do not deliver the sayd Jamys in to his grace hands within short space that then I wyll los my lyffe and thus God save the Kyngs grace."

By reading these two documents together, we are able to piece together a connected and intelligible account of James ap Griffith's departure from Wales. The tone of the two documents is markedly different: Davy's "confession" is plain, blunt, straightforward, hiding and extenuating nothing, except that the "wrechyd fellowe" omits all mention of that dramatic scene outside the haven at Drogheda. Ellington's narrative is written evidently with an eye to effect. He says nothing of the letter from

the Queen which reached James before the start, but he insinuates that the original object of the journey was to buy horses for the King, Queen Anne, Cromwell, and the Queen's Chamberlain, and that it was only at Drogheda that this plan was altered. These little differences in the narratives, however, only lend fresh interest to the story; they do not in any way impair the credibility of the two narrators.

"About Whitsuntide", 1533, then, James received the Queen's letter, and left his friend's house in "South Gare" and made for Kidwelly. Accompanied by his friend, David Vaughan, he reached the shore, and then, with his wife, daughter, and a few retainers, embarked on board a coal-boat for Uphill, a little village near Weston-super-Mare. On Monday night, June 2, James and his company left Uphill for Youghal, in Ireland, and on the following Friday, June 6, being Corpus Christi Day, they arrived safely at their destination. After selling, like a prudent man, his cargo of beans, on June 13 James started for Drogheda. When they came outside the harbour, however, James insisted on proceeding to Scotland. Ellington and the crew refused, but James drove them under the hatches, and "for fear" they consented to go on to Scotland. On the Sunday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, *i.e.*, on June 22—according to David Williams—or on June 23, Midsummer eve—according to Ellington—James and his party landed at St. Tronnan's, St. Ninians, or Whythorn, on the south-west coast of Scotland. James, hearing that the King of Scots was on his way thither, determined to await his arrival,¹ and lodged in a widow's house. Three days later, June 25, the King arrived, and

¹ That David Williams's account is correct on this point, and not Ellington's, is proved by the testimony of Lord Dacre's letter of July 2 to Henry VIII. (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 750.)

with him Lord Fleming, with whom James picked up an acquaintance. An interview was arranged between the two at St. Tronvan's Abbey, whose Abbot was Lord Fleming's brother. The result of that interview was that James was presumably presented three days later, on June 28, to the King, by whom he was well received. The warmth of James's reception caused quite a flutter in diplomatic dovescotes. Lord Dacre, Sir T. Clifford, Sir G. Lawson, the Earl of Northumberland, and Sir Thomas Wharton, during the month of July, can write no letter to the King or Cromwell without mentioning the "gentleman of Wales."¹ Lord Dacre informs the King that immediately on his arrival at St. Ninians, James ap Griffith "sent two servants into Wales."² On July 11, the Commissioners on the Borders write to Henry VIII from Newcastle to say that they had remonstrated with the Scotch Council that King James should have received Henry's rebels, when proposing to enter into amity. "They answered they had heard such a person had arrived, but knew nothing more." Matters might have become critical between the two countries, but for a timely discovery which was made by a spy in the employ of Sir Thomas Wharton, one of the four Commissioners, which was made known to Cromwell on the same day, July 11.

"The Scots King, hearing the woman named his daughter to be fair and about the age of 15 years, repaired to the said castle [James was said to have been "appointed to a castle S.W. of Edinburgh"] and did speak with the said gentleman, and for the beauty of his daughter, as mine espeiall saith, the King repaired lately thither again."—(*S. P.*, vol. vi, 803.)

¹ *Vide S. P.*, vol. vi, Nos. 750, 802, 803, 828, 876, 892, 895, 907.

² They were probably sent to acquaint James's friends of his safe arrival, and to raise funds, of which James evidently was in need. Next month we find him in receipt of 160 crowns from the Scottish treasury.

No doubt this information helped to allay the threatened storm, for Henry VIII was not the man to undervalue the attractions of a pretty face.

On July 1 the King of Scots left St. Ninians for Edinburgh, and James followed in his train. He remained for a month at Edinburgh, being lodged in the house of Richard Lundell, servant to the Scotch King's secretary. It was here, without doubt, that King James V saw and admired the beauty of the Welsh maiden. But James ap Griffith was not long in perceiving that the King came to flirt with his pretty daughter, and not to hatch plots with the father. He received some help from the Scottish Treasury, and hearing that he was well spoken of in the Court of Queen Mary, Regent of the Netherlands, he decided to go thither. An unpleasant encounter which he had with a countryman no doubt quickened his resolution to be gone. Sir Thomas Wharton, writing on July 24, gives a somewhat cryptic account of the matter.

"On Monday last (i.e., July 23), James Apowell had licence from the Provost to leave the realm, but his ship has since been arrested in consequence of a dispute with one Upp Risse, the one appealing the other connecting the accusation of Risse put to execution according to his demerits, was both called afore the Council."—(*S. P.*, vol. vi, 892.)

The story, as related by Wharton, is a confused tangle, but with the knowledge we have of James's previous career, it is not difficult to imagine what occurred. James came across a fellow-countryman in Edinburgh, and the two fell into an altercation concerning Rhys ap Griffith's death. James was probably denounced as a traitor, who had betrayed his kinsman and patron, and James was not the man to take such reproaches meekly, and so "both were called afore the Council." Who the other man was, is not clear. David Williams states that at this time James was much in the company of one "Lloyd", who

afterwards went to Denmark. It may be that this was no other than the Edward Floyd, who also betrayed his master, and that the two traitors fell out in apportioning the blame for that gross act of treachery. Lloyd went to Denmark, the "Llychlyn" of the *brudiau*, perhaps in search of that Owen Lawgoch, who was to sail in seven ships over the sea to deliver Wales from the alien.¹ James ap Griffith, at least, was still a believer in the prophecy; for we find him assuring the King of Scots that "he with the Lyon of Scotland would subdue all England", almost in the same terms as the prophecy cited in the Indictment against Rhys ap Griffith.

The first seven days of August, James spent at Newbotell; and the next fortnight in Dalkeith. Then, at the end of August, he went to Leith. There Ellington wrote him a letter to Queen Mary, which Ellington was dispatched to convey to Flanders. No sooner had Ellington landed in Antwerp than he put himself in communication with Stephen Vaughan, one of Cromwell's most active agents on the Continent, and, as we have seen, he not only betrayed James's plans, but offered to capture James himself and deliver him over to the English Government. Vaughan, on November 17, sent Ellington to England. On November 21 he writes to Cromwell from Antwerp:—

"Four days past I sent, in company of Martin Caley, Henry Ellington, sometime servant to Abraam. He came here out of Scotland with letters from James Griffith Appowell to the Queen of Hungary. These letters, with others of his writings, I sent in my letters enclosed to you."—(*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1,448.)

Cromwell tried, in characteristic fashion, to use the

¹ Henry Rice, in MS. 14,416 of the Phillipp's Collection, in a marginal note, which was not published in the *Camb. Reg.*, states that "Edward Floyd, being ashamed of his villanie, fled his country and was never heard of afterwards."

opportunity to the utmost. It was an anxious and critical time for Henry VIII and his Minister. The new Queen was not popular; Henry himself had been disappointed that the child of the union was not a boy, so as to make sure the succession to the throne. The Emperor was more than suspected of being a warm partisan of his aunt, Queen Catherine, and it was important to discover how far he was willing to go in defending her interests and righting her wrongs. Cromwell, thinking to find through James ap Griffith the secret mind of the Emperor and his sister, the Regent, despatched Ellington back to the Netherlands with all speed, with instructions to deliver James's letter to Queen Mary, and hand over the reply to him. No one was let into the secret, so that when Ellington arrived in Brussels, not even Hacket, who was acting as agent in Stephen Vaughan's absence, suspected that Ellington was anything but a *bona fide* messenger from James ap Griffith.¹ How Cromwell's subtlety was baulked is told by Ellington in a letter which he wrote from Antwerp on December 20.

"On the first December I came to Brussels, where my Lady Mary is, and delivered my letter to the Bishop of Palermo, her chancellor, who delivered it to the Queen, and brought me an answer from her that she thanked James Greffythe, whom she called my master, for his goodwill to the Emperor and his offers, which you shall further know when I come home. For the ship he has written for, she can send him none without the Emperor's commandment, for they have nothing adoin'g against England or Ireland, but if he came there he shall be welcome. I left Brussels 5 December for Antwerp, and on the morrow, which was Sunday (*i.e.*, December 8), went to Mass, and met a Scotchman that came over from Scotland in the same ship with me. He loves James well, and his business is in Louvain and Brussels. He had made great inquiries for me amongst the

¹ *S. P.*, vol. vi, 1523.

English. when I was gone to England, but seeing me there, he laid wait for me, and brought me before the skowtts, saying I had brought letters out of Scotland to my Lady Mary, had been in England and showed the letters to the King. I was brought to the Pynbanke "whereon they wolde apullyd me," on which I confessed that I had shown the letter to the Council, and I was compelled by reason of my oath, and in order to come quietly into the realm to live with my wife and children as I did, and that this traitor carried me out of Ireland into Scotland against my will, For this they have kept me in prison 16 days [*sic*], and have sent to my Lady Mary to know her pleasure, and I have written to Mr. Hakett. I beg you not to change your favor because I have failed in this business. The matter could not be kept close, for Griffith communicated the letter to all the crew. If the King will let me have a ship, I will deliver Griffith to him."

From the time when Ellington was despatched into Flanders from Leith, we hear nothing of James ap Griffith's movements. He must have stopped in Scotland awaiting the coming of the ship which he had asked from Queen Mary. That he suspected Ellington from the first is evident from his action in telling the crew the object of Ellington's journey. No doubt he thought to frighten Ellington into fidelity, as he had no one else to send.

Shortly after the departure of Ellington, David Williams, James's servant, was sent on a message to England or Wales. We know that he was apprehended, and that he was examined, perhaps after torture or threat of torture, as happened to Ellington in Antwerp. But nothing is known as to where he was arrested, except that it was in the house of one Thomas Lewis.¹ In Cromwell's "remembrance to Master Richard Cromwell to

¹ A Thomas Lewes is mentioned as one of the "servitors for the dresser" at Anne Boleyn's Coronation (*S. P.*, vol. vi, p. 248), and it may be that David Williams was apprehended in London. The Richard Cromwell who examined David was, of course, the nephew of

examine the servant of James Griffith Powell," we find that among the ten questions which were to be put to David Williams were:—

8. "Why he came from his master now, and what letters and tokens he had to his master's friends in England or Wales?"

9. "How long he had been in Thomas Lewes's house before he was taken, and what communication he had with Lewis about his master?"

10. "Whether Lewes did not speak with him secretly since he was taken, and what communication he had with him?"

As the answers to these questions have been lost, it would be useless at this distance of time to conjecture what they were. What is certain is that by some means or other Ellington was released from his captivity in Antwerp, and was at home at Bristol in April 1534, while, in the next month, we find James ap Griffith at Lubeck, in the territory of the Duke of Holste. On May 12, John Coke writes to Cromwell from Barowe:—

"Received to-day a letter from Lubeck that Griffith ap Howel and his wife have come from Scotland to a town 10 miles from Lubeck [Ulm?], in the dominion of the Duke of Holste."—(*S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 650.)

He did not long remain in the dominion of a prince-ling who was known to be inclined to the Protestant cause. On May 25, Dr. Legh writes to Cromwell from Hamburg:—

"The Welshman who was in the Tower, and after in Scotland, was lately with the Duke of Holst. He said he was a great man in England, and banished for the Princess Dowager's sake, but he heard of me and privily went his way, some say to Ferdinand, others to the Emperor."—(*S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 710.)

If a conjecture as to James's destination may be

Mr. Secretary Cromwell, the son of Morgan Williams, of Putney and Glamorganshire, and the great grandfather of Oliver Cromwell. (*S. P.*, vol. vi, 1591, ii.)

hazarded, we are inclined to believe that James attempted to attach himself to Reginald Pole at Venice. Pole was at this time not even in holy orders, though he held several ecclesiastical offices in England, including the Deanery of Exeter. He was uncertain what line to take with regard to King Henry's divorce. A sincere liking for the King, and perhaps the whispers of worldly ambition, inclined him to extenuate the King's conduct. He had, in some measure, been Henry's instrument in obtaining the opinion of the University of Paris some years before on the validity of the marriage with Catherine of Arragon. He was a man of singularly mild and moderate temper, a convinced and genuine reformer, a patriotic Englishman, proud of his native land, though ever mindful of his Welsh descent,¹ averse to extreme measures, and hoping against hope to his last day to bring about a reconciliation between England and the Papacy. It was natural that James, both as a Welshman and a Catholic, should have repaired to Pole. There is no direct evidence of the fact, but that the theory is permissible may be gathered from the subsequent connection of James with Pole, and from a letter written from Venice on August 4, 1534, by Martin de Cornoca to Charles V:—

"There is now living in these parts a great English personage, named Reynaldo Polo, of the blood royal, of the illustrious house of Clarence, and the Earl of Warwick. He is the son of the Countess of Salisbury. . . . Pole is by his mother's side of the noblest blood in the kingdom. His father, Sir Richard Pole, was a worthy knight of Wales, a near relative of the late King, and greatly esteemed in his country. . . . He is related to most of the great

¹ *V.*, e.g., vol. xii, pt. i, No. 107. Pole's father, Sir Richard Pole, "a knight of Wales", was lineally descended from the ancient Princes of Powys, who in Edw. I's time adopted the Norman name of "de la Pole".

families, and is connected by an indissoluble friendship with all the Queen's friends, and especially with a great lord named de Deulier. The whole of Wales is devoted to his house, for his sake and the sake of his relations Vuquingan and Vorgona [Buckingham and Abergavenny]. On account of their love for the Princess and the death of Don Ris, who was beheaded three years ago, the whole province is alienated from the King. . . . It would be a pious and famous deed to help such a man in preserving a kingdom oppressed by a harlot and her friends, and in reinstating the Queen and Princess. . . . Does not know Pole's mind about all this, but thinks he would not be wanting in the delivery of his country from tyranny."—(*S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 1040.)

But if the Emperor's correspondent, who waxed almost lyrical in his enthusiasm for Pole and his hatred of Anne Boleyn, did not receive his information from the great man himself, from whom could it have been derived? His informant, whoever he was, was well versed in the state and condition of Wales. He knew, and laid great stress upon, Pole's ancient connection with the Principality, his relationship to great Welsh noblemen, and the date, manner, and effect of Rhys ap Griffith's death. We have no record of any Welshman's adherence to Pole except James ap Griffith. It requires no great stretch of fancy, therefore, to hear the voice of James behind the hand of Martin de Cornoca.

Reginald Pole, however, was in dire poverty at this time. His supplies from England had been stopped, as his royal kinsman was becoming more and more suspicious of his attitude and intentions. On July 4, 1535—not quite a year after—the Bishop of Farnza wrote to the Cardinal Palmieri urging that Pole, who was then in Padua "in a low state and ruined", should be given Cardinal Fisher's hat.¹ Pole had no use for adventurers such as James, and no means of maintaining them. It is no wonder that by

¹ *S. P.*, vol. viii, 986.

the end of the year James should be back once more in Flanders, where there was always a ready market for a good sword. In December 1534, Stephen Vaughan, writing to Cromwell from Antwerp, states that

“My lord of Bure entertains Jamys Griffith ap Powell and his wife, and has given them a house in Bure. The knave sent his wife to the Queen of Hungary with an interpreter to show her griefs. The Queen gave her 100 guylden.”—(*S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 1567.)

Throughout the next year, 1535, we can find hardly a trace of James's movements on the Continent. We gather from some of Cromwell's “remembrances” that he was trying to keep in touch with his Welsh friends and adherents. In 1534, for instance, we find a memorandum “to send into Wales for him that would have conveyed James Griffith Aphowell's man”, but we know nothing of the incident to which the entry refers.¹ Again, in the autumn of 1535, another “remembrance” is to “examine the person that came from the traitor James Griffith ap Howell”.² On September 9, 1535, also, occurred the incident at Calais, to which reference has already been made, when David Lloyd ap Owen, of Machynlleth, tried to get into communication with James, who was supposed to be then somewhere in Flanders.

Early in 1536 we come across another of James ap Griffith's emissaries. A “remembrance” of Cromwell's mentions “a bill for the execution of him that came from James Griffith ap Howel, which killed the two men at Hounslow.”³ Of this incident, again, we know nothing more than is contained in this bald entry. But it is clear that James was still active, and that he was still able to send messengers to his friends. The Government were becoming alarmed, and in March Henry VIII sent two

¹ *S. P.*, vol. vii, No. 108. ² *S. P.*, vol. ix, 498. ³ *S. P.*, vol. x, 254.

autograph letters, one to Stayber and the Consuls and Senate at Nuremberg, and the other to Charles V, concerning James ap Griffith and his companion, Harry Phillips. He requests the Senate of Nuremberg

“to arrest two criminals, James Griffith Apowell [an English subject of low birth, guilty of treason, robbery, manslaughter, and sacrilege, who is travelling with a rebel named] Henry Philip through Germany on his way from Flanders to Italy.”—*S. P.*, vol. x, 529-530.)

In his letter to the Emperor, Henry desires that the two “rebels” may be given up to Pate, the Archdeacon of Lincoln, who was his ambassador at the Emperor’s Court.

In the following month, April 30, 1536, Bishop Lee wrote from Brecknock to inform Cromwell that “David Vaughan, officer of Kidwelly, in Wales, is accused by your servant Jankin Lloyd, for assisting the rebellion of James ap Howell Griffith. I send you the process.” Whether this refers to the old affair of 1530, when James fortified himself in the castle at Emlyn, or to Vaughan’s part in the departure of James from Kidwelly in 1533, or whether it relates to some attempt on the part of James to raise another insurrection in Wales, cannot be determined. There was a general impression abroad that Wales was ready for rebellion—“the people only wait for a chief to take the field,” Chapuys said in 1534. The scandal about the King’s divorce, the violent break with Rome, the death of young Rhys, the abrogation of ancient religious customs, the extinction of old Welsh customs in 1534, the changes in the law relating to land tenure, the rough rule of Bishop Lee, the spoliations and hypocrisy of Bishop Barlow, of St. David’s, the dissolution of the monasteries, and the incorporation of Wales with England, entailing unknown consequences, all helped to render

men's minds restless and unquiet. A spark might have been sufficient to light up afresh the old racial antipathy between Welsh and English, and James ap Griffith seems to have done his best to ignite the flame. In 1537 we know that the greatest confusion prevailed in Arwystli and Cyveiliog, two districts of Powys with which James had been connected. The disturbance arose through the clashing claims of the Earl of Worcester and Lord Ferrars to exercise jurisdiction in these provinces of Powys. There is no proof of James's complicity in the turmoil, but when we remember the attempt of David Lloyd ap Owen, of Machynlleth, the chief town of Cyveiliog, to get into touch with James in 1535, the supposition cannot be lightly scouted.¹

In April 1537, we know from Melancthon's letter to Vitus Theodorus that James was starting from Wittenberg for Nuremberg, whose Senate had been warned the previous year against harbouring the "rebel". We hear no more of him during the rest of the year. Pole had been made a Cardinal in 1536, and in 1537 he was appointed Legate to England, though he was only thirty-seven years old. The young Cardinal did not care for his task. He travelled slowly, and took Paris, Cambray, and Liege on his way. He was beset by English spies, perhaps even by would-be assassins. When he arrived at Liege, he was entertained in princely style by the Bishop at the old episcopal palace. No stranger was allowed to come or go

¹ *V., S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. i, Nos. 1183, 1271, pt. ii, Nos. 158, 490, 776, 835, 852, 857, 896-7, 985-8, 993, 1024, 1057, 1199.

By December 20, 1537, however, Bishop Lee was able to inform Cromwell that all was quiet in Wales, "savyng now and then a little conveying amongst themselves for a fat sheep or bullock in Kery, Kedewen, Arustley, and Kevlyoke: which is impossible to be amended, for thieves I found them and thieves I shall leave them."—(*S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. ii, 1237.)

unexamined. Among those who came was a Welshman named Vaughan, who had fled out of England for manslaughter. At Barowe, he made the acquaintance of John Hutton, another of Cromwell's agents. On May 26, 1537, Hutton wrote to his employer from Brussels that

"To-day one Vaughan came to me. . . . He had come to me at Baroughe for relief in great necessity, which I procured him from the merchants; and he says he applied to Henry Phillippes, an Englishman in Lovayn, who offered to get him into the service with Cardinal Pole, knowing one of his gentlemen named Throgmorton. In further conversation he discovered that Michael Throgmorton was to be sent to England as soon as Pole was settled in Liege, with letters to several of Pole's friends, which Philipppis undertook to convey, as he had done some letters to his father, baked within a loaf of bread. They were to be set on land in Cornwall, and he offered to take Vaughan with him. I advised him to encourage the enterprise, and gave him 40s. He is to inform me secretly of everything while he is here, and on landing cause them to be attached. As to his crimes, I have promised to sue not only for his pardon but for a reward."—(*S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. i, 1293.)

In 1536, Harry Phillips, "the betrayer of good Tyn-dale," was travelling through Germany with James. His career had been a chequered one. He had lived a wild life in his youth in England, and fled across the seas after robbing his father. For years he had lived in Louvain the happy-go-lucky life of a student, always up to mischief and sometimes to graver offences. He had betrayed Tyn-dale to the Government, not that he wanted money so much as because he detested the Protestant heresy. "The fellow hath a great wit, he is excellent in language," said no friendly critic of him in 1539.¹ His association with James may serve to explain the latter's activity in 1536. He was full of schemes such as Hutton describes in his letter, and nothing would have given him more genuine

¹ Wriothesley to Cromwell, *S. P.*, vol. xiv, pt. i, 247.

pleasure than to use his ingenuity to circumvent the King's agents, and put James in communication with his friends in Wales.¹ It is not worth while giving in full the story of Vaughan's acquaintance with Pole, and the dubious part which Harry Phillips played in it. It is sufficient to record that when Pole saw Vaughan he said to him—

"As I am informed, you be banished out of your native country as well as I. I rejoyce to see a Welshman, as my grandfather came out of Wales. I have my full number of servants, but if you will come to Italy when I am there I will be glad to take you."—(*S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. ii, 107.)

Vaughan returned to Hutton and told him all. "Vaughan shall return and enter further into the matter", added Hutton, in his letter to the King. But Vaughan seems to have had qualms of conscience, and nothing more was done.²

James could hardly have been with Pole in May and June 1537 at Liege, or we should have found Phillips recommending Vaughan not to Throgmorton, but to his fellow-countryman. In the spring of the following year James was once more in Germany. On March 24, 1538, Thomas Theobald wrote to the King from Augsburg in these terms:—

"Pleaseth it your Grace to understand that [whereas] . . .
[I] did inform your Grace and my lord Preavy Seal . . .
which nameth himself here Sir James Greffeth . . .

¹ The writer of the article on Cardinal Pole in the *Dict. of National Biography*, said that while Pole was at Venice in 1538, he was "beset by spies and would-be assassins—one of them, the plausible scoundrel Phillips, who had betrayed the martyr Tindal." Phillips, no doubt, deserves some hard words, but there is no proof that he was either a spy or an assassin. On the contrary, all his actions show him to have been a sincere and loyal Catholic. Nor is it probable that he tried or intended to assassinate Pole.

² *S. P.*, vol. xii, pt. ii, 128.

when if my lord Privy Seal had geve[n commandment unto me to] take him, I could have found the means [that he should] have been other in hold or punished as a t[raitor : for at my depar]tyng from Tubyng, one of his chief compa[nions] hath married his daughter came from Augsburg he and his father-in-law, James Poell, to be fallen a declaring unto me many of his practices of what of the which I know some of them to be true and most and in specially in that he showed me that he should [be at] this present with the Duke of Saxony, which I know we[ll to be a] lie, as I proved also since he went about with many p . . . to invade me, for my reports unto certain of the c[ity] of Augsburg, was an occasion that they were comman[ded to] depart thence : how be it James Poell hath not shew[ed him]self there openly this half year and more. But my ans[wer] unto this Welchman was this, that I thought that the King's [grace] did know better where he was than he could inform [me], and if his Grace had been desirous to have had him take[n] he had not now been at liberty ; and if his grace had hy[m], I doubt not but he would punish him worthily, according to his deserving : and whereas he is now out of his Grace's hands, his Grace does not pass of him. After this he would have had me to help him to be in service with the Prince as a gentle[man], not as a man of war, in the which when I would give him no comfort, then he went about to borrow money of me, w[hen] because his wife was great with child, and upon the c[onditi]on he should depart incontinent, I gave him a gu and his costs there, dispatching him after a good sort : ho[wbeit], I dining the next day with the governor of the city, [and] one or two of the Prince's Council, showed him what he wa[s and] about what practices he came, and declared to them the tray[son] of James Poel and his abuses here : whereupon they ma[de] this answer, that if he that were at Tubyng with [me] were of that conspiracy and trayson, they would take him [and] hang him, and likewise if James of Poel came [hither] they would, if they might show him surely, punish hy[m] as a traitor, for albeit in all Dochelant they do great[ly] abhor traitors, yet the gentlemen of Sueveland be [above] all other in punishing that fault. Whereunto I answered that [I did] perceive no other of him that was at Tubing, but that he [was] a banished man, as I did mark by the burning of his ha[nd], which and the misery he is in, or like to come to,

we[re] punishment enough for him, seeing I had no [knowledge] of [any] other [things] committed of him : but in case this thither if they did take him and punish him upon en they should not only in that behalf do high just[ice and to the king's] grace of England high pleasure, but also the ci[ties and princes] imperial, whom he hath and intendeth [d]eceave, &c., and if he come there now in my absence he shall have there but small courtesy. I am [sure he] had been there long or this time, but for fear of [me]: for while riding towards Italy I passed through Ulmes, 7 Dutch miles from Tubing, where James Poel was 3 weeks before my coming, but he tarried not. Perhaps when he hears that I have departed he will make suit to the Duke of Wirtemberg, as he has done to other princes, but his errand is done or he come. The chief persons of Augsburg say that if this information had come to them from the king of England when he was here, they would have taken and worthily punished him. Laurence Staber might have taken him if he would. If the King wants him taken, I think I could nearly do it as well as Staber, for the chief of the learned men, both spiritual and temporal, and others, officers and gentlemen of Tubing and thereabouts, do highly favour me So that I trust to be able to know everything and write often, and to get to Rome without being known for an Englishman." —(*S. P.*, vol. xiii, pt. i, 592.)

This letter casts a cruel light on the life which was being led by our exile in the courts of various German princelings. He had continually to change his ground, from Ulmes to Tubing, from Tubing to Bure, from Bure to Wittenberg, from Wittenberg to Nuremberg, from Nuremberg to Augsburg. No sooner had he found a new patron, than an agent of the English King appeared on the scene and laid terrible charges against him, as Henry himself had done, of being guilty of rebellion, treason, homicide, robbery, and sacrilege. Living this hunted life, it is no wonder if the poor exile lost his nerve somewhat, and that Melancthon should have thought he "took little pleasure in the Court at Wittenberg". The scene which Theobald

describes with such malicious pleasure, and with such graphic minuteness, of his interview with our exile's son-in-law, shows to what mean and petty shifts the company had been reduced. Sage, whose beauty had attracted a King when she was barely sixteen, is now, at twenty, the wife of a penurious vagabond, who professes his ability and readiness to betray his father-in-law, and who is glad to accept a contemptuous guinea from the agent of the King who has banished him, on condition that he shall "depart incontinent", "because his wife was great with child". Even if, as one sometimes suspects, the son-in-law only wished to "spoil the Egyptian" without doing an injury to his wife's father,—for he did not tell Theobald what was James's real address at the time—it was still a paltry and ignominious device. The name of this precious rogue is not given, but Theobald says that he was "a banished man, as I did mark by the burning of his hand". The description is reminiscent of the Welshman to whom Cardinal Pole said at Liege, in June of the previous year, "You be banished out of your country as well as I". That Welshman's name was Vaughan, who fled or was banished from England for manslaughter. He, like James ap Griffith, was acquainted with Harry Phillips; he, also like James, wished to attach himself to Pole. He pretended to Hutton that he was anxious to betray Pole, as the husband of Sage pretended to Theobald his willingness to betray her father. Hutton gave Vaughan 40*s.* to encourage him in his traitorous designs; Theobald gave the other a guinea, "dispatching him after a good sort". Vaughan, at a pinch, let his conscience master him, and the enterprise against Pole failed; Theobald's vagabond displays flashes of prudence, which would enable him to retrace his steps, if necessary. The part which both characters play is contemptible. Pole had no use for

such poor stuff, and Theobald thought he was not worth hanging. There is no direct and conclusive proof that Hutton's Vaughan and Theobald's rogue are one and the same person; but the conjecture is somewhat borne out by certain later references to James ap Griffith's son-in-law. On September 9, 1540, a meeting of the Privy Council was held at Amptill. The business transacted was entered as follows in the minute book of the Council:—

“ Letters brought from Norfolk, declaring receipt of letters from Mr. Pate, of the coming over of Philip ap Henry, *alias* Philip ap Hary, *alias* — Vaughan, who also came to Court from beyond sea, where he was long in company of Poole and James ap Howell, whose daughter he married at Regnisborough: after being examined he was set at liberty and commanded to attend daily.”—(*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vol. vii, pp. 32, 33; *S. P.*, vol. xvi, p. 32, 10.)

On the next day it is recorded that Ap Henry was to attend daily that they might take occasion “to suck some material thing out out of him”. On September 16, a letter is sent to Pate from the Council telling him that a pardon would be granted to his *protegé*. On October 14 Pate writes to thank the King “for the pardon granted, at his request, to Philip ap Henrie. He trusted therein to do the King service, as the Duke of Norfolk can testify.” On June 28 of the following year, a formal and engrossed pardon, countersigned by Thomas Audeley, Chancellor, is made out to Philipp ap Harry.¹

It is unnecessary to dwell, in any detail, upon the statements in the minute book, which seem to identify the Vaughan of Hutton with the son-in-law of James ap Griffith. Both are called Vaughan; both had long been “in company of Poole and James ap Howell” beyond sea;

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xvi, 160.

² *S. P.*, vol. xvi, 947 (74).

both were looked upon as likely objects "to suck some material thing out of". No more is heard of Philip ap Harry and his dangerously beautiful wife. The homicide was pardoned; the exile returned. The next eighteen years were among the most bloody and horrible in English history. Let us be thankful that the veil has not been lifted over Philip ap Harry's subsequent career, else we might discover him "smelling out Papists" under Edward VI or lighting the faggots in the days of Mary.

In the midst of such nauseating treachery and petty persecution, it is gratifying to find that never once does James himself seem to have tried to curry favour with the relentless King and his agents, by betraying his patrons or his comrades. Theobald, while scorning to take the life of so poor a creature as the son-in-law, never lost an opportunity of making things uncomfortable for James. He relates to the Council at Tubing the heinousness of James's offences, and hints to them that if they punish him, they would "in that behalf do high justice and to the King's grace of England high pleasure". Wherever he goes, he endeavours to prevent James from winning the ear of Prince or Councillor, and he even suggests, though in somewhat faltering accents, that he might be able to capture the redoubtable exile, who had so long eluded Henry's wrath. The last thing Theobald did in August 1538, before "departing from Almayne towards Italy", was to write to Archbishop Cranmer about "James Poell".¹

When Theobald arrived in Italy he found James already there. Germany had become too hot for him. He was known in every town and country as the enemy of the terrible Island King, and trouble seemed always to

¹ *V.*, end of Letter to Cranmer, *S. P.*, vol. xiii, pt. ii, No. 509.

follow in his train. Writing from Padua on October 1st to Cromwell and Cranmer, Theobald relates how he had just met Throgmorton, the fussy and talkative servant of Cardinal Pole. Throgmorton was a timorous man—"Every wagging of a straw maketh him now afraid," said Theobald. He told Theobald that Harry Phillips had asked his master for employment, but Phillips was "arrayed as a switzer or a man of war", and Pole became afraid that he was "suborned by the Council either to destroy him or at least search what he did"; and so he forbade him his house and the whole dominion of Venice.¹ Throgmorton added "that James off Poel had gone to Rome to seek his master, but they suspected him, as they did Phillips, and would cause him to forsake these parts." It must have been about this time that James came across Anthony Budgewood at Bologna. Anthony had been servant to the Marquis of Dorset, and then to Thomas Cromwell. In the summer of 1538 he suddenly fled to Rome, and on December 29 he sent a petition to the Pope for help. His meeting with James he thus describes:—

"And there [at Bologna] I met James Griffet, a Welshman, who sent me by his letters to Dominus Bernardus Boerius to aid me in all my business at Rome: and then that James told me that Cardinal Pole was in Venice, and so I went to Venice, and when I came there he was gone to Rome"

This would seem to indicate that James was familiar with the ground, and had made useful acquaintances in Italy. Another statement of Budgewood's shows the extent and minuteness of James's familiarity with the habits of English agents in Italy, and serves to explain his long immunity from their attempts at capture.

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xiii, pt. ii, 509.

² *S. P.*, vol. xiii, pt. ii, 507.

"On Saturday last Lee met me in the street [at Rome] and asked me if I had any message into England, because within two days he was going thither : so I think it is necessary to follow him and his baggage, because James Griffith told me in Bologna that every month he sent letters by post."—(*S. P.*, vol. xiv, pt. i, No. 1.)

If Pole was suspicious of James ap Griffith's fidelity in the autumn of 1538, he was soon to receive the best proof that his suspicions were unfounded. Early in 1539 a comprehensive Act of Attainder was passed by the English Parliament. A score or more of the King's enemies were attainted, and among them several persons whose names have been mentioned in the course of this narrative : Lady Salisbury and her son, Cardinal Pole ; Michael Throgmorton ; Robert Branceteur ; Henry Philippes ; and "James Griffith Appowel, late of London".¹ On June 3 following, one Thomas Rolffe was appointed "auditor of the lands of James Griffith".² After this, we need not be surprised to find in the following year a petition to Cromwell from Jenkin, the son of James ap Griffith, who does not appear to have shared his father's exile, but who was probably living in South Wales (it may be in Cryngae with his father's old friend, Thomas ap Rhydderch, whose granddaughter he married), asking for some honourable employment with which he might maintain himself.

"To the right honorable my lorde Cromwell, lord pryvy seell.
" Most humbly shewith unto your honorable good lordshipe your humble peticyoner and daily orator, Jenkyn ap Jamys ap Gryffith ap Howell, that where as youre poore orator hath noo lands nor other lyvyng of certyntie whereby he shuld lyve apon, and also hath noo service with noo honorable man, whereby he myght lyve, as an honest yong gentilman should do nowe in this hard world, whiche is grette hevynesse to your poore orator, In tendre consideracion of the

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xiv, pt. i, No. 867, cap. 15.

² *S. P.*, vol. xiv, pt. i, No. 1192 (3).

premisses ffor so moche as your poore orator's hole hart and mynde ys oonly to your honorable good lordship (under the Kyng highnes) byfore any honorable man lyvving, May it therfore please your honorable good lordshipe of your most habundant charytie to accepte and admytte your humble poore orator into your lordship's service, And he shall than be glad to do his dutie and diligence in the same accordingly, And thus at the reverence of Almyghty God, to whom your humble peticyoner shall duly pray for the most prosperouse preservacyon of your good lordshipe long in honour to endure."—(*S. P.*, vol. xv, 1029 (35).)

Jenkin's petition to Cromwell seems to have been more successful than his prayer "for the most prosperous preservation" of his patron "long in honour to endure". As Wolsey's last act as minister was to discharge Rhys ap Griffith with a reprimand, so one of Cromwell's last exercises of patronage was probably to bestow a small office on Jenkin ap James, young Rhys's second cousin. Lewis Dwnn, in his *Heraldic Visitation to Wales*, in 1597 (p. 62), says that Mary, the daughter of Sion ap Thomas ap Harri ap Thomas ap Gruffydd ap Niclas of Cryngae (who had married Maud, the daughter and heiress of our old acquaintance, Thomas ap Rhydderch),

"abriadodd John (*alias* Jenkin) Powel mab i Siams ap Gruffydd ap Howel, marsial o'r Hawl."

What the words "marsial o'r Hawl" mean, and whether they refer to John or to his father James, may be the subject of differing opinions. We prefer to believe that they apply to John, and that he was given some official post—perhaps a sinecure—by Thomas Cromwell, who may have felt disposed, having a prescient warning of his own fate, to show mercy to the son of an attainted traitor. Whatever the office was, it was at all events sufficient to enable Jenkyn to marry, and to "lyve as an honest young gentleman should do now in this hard world". He is described in the *Book of Golden Grove* (cited above) as of

Penrallt, esquire, and he left behind the assurance that his family would reach at least to the third generation, for one of his daughters was married to a clergyman—John Lewis, vicar of Llanpumpsaint. Jenkyn himself is mentioned by Dwnn as if he were still living in 1597,—not an improbable thing even for one who was a “yong gentelman” in 1540.

The last years of James ap Griffith himself are wrapt in almost rayless obscurity. We have seen that he was in Italy in 1538, vainly asking to be taken into the service of Cardinal Pole. In the following year, Pole was sent by the Pope to the Emperor in Spain, and it may be that James accompanied him, but of this there is no kind of evidence. In 1540 Pole was appointed to the secular government of the patrimony of St. Peter, and the Pope assigned him a bodyguard. Pole was, as we have seen, anxious to do a Welshman a good turn in Liege, and promised to give him employment in Italy. It is not unlikely that now, after James’s integrity had been demonstrated by his inclusion in the same Act of Attainder as Pole himself, the kindly young Cardinal should have taken pity on a Catholic fellow-countryman, of whom even the Protestant Melancthon could compassionately write: “His exile is long, his misfortune long,” and should have promoted him to be an officer in his own bodyguard.¹

An absurd mistake, which has led to endless confusion,

¹ Wyatt, the English ambassador at the Imperial Court, writing his apologia to the Council from prison in March 1541, recalls that once in Paris “a light fellow, a gunner, that was an Englishman and came out of Ireland with an Irish traitor named James, I have forgot his other name,” called on him. The gunner was “a drunken fellow” whom he rebuked out of his house, and who came to advertise him of James’s coming again. James ap Griffith went and came out of Ireland with a gunner—John Owen—and it is just possible that he may be the person mentioned. (*S. P.*, vol. xvi, 640.)

was made by Sir Thomas Seymour, the English agent at Vienna. Writing to Henry VIII on August 8, 1542, from the Emperor's camp outside Buda, he says that

"Two days ago Lawrence Grey . . . came to declare that lately two Englishmen, Harry Pfelepes and James Griffeth Uppowell came to Vienna. Perceiving Pfelepes to be a traitor, Grey fell out with him and laid 'trayterey' to his charge, and he is detained by the heads of the town. . . . The other, being the ranker traitor, as I think, has a letter from the Bishop of Rome to be captain of 2,000 'howsherenes', the best light horse of Hungary: and seems to have some hope thereof, or else he would not 'leave his return to Rome from Noremberge to tarry the King's coming to Vienna.' He names himself Robert Bramto(n), but is well known in Vienna to have before this confessed himself a gentleman of Wales, and his names to be James Greffeth Upowehell. Mistrusts him the more because he says 'who so ever saith that Harry Pfelepes is not an honest true man he is dishonest himself.' Has written to Hance Honganowde, the King's lieutenant (who is in Vienna) according to the copy enclosed. If his answer shows him disposed to do the King 'this pleasure', will ride to Vienna and examine the parties."—(*S. P.*, vol. xvii, 583.)

It will be noted that Harry Phillips's companion described himself as Robert Bramton, or Robert Branceteur, and that it was only by Grey that he was said to be James ap Griffith. Seymour himself had not seen the two "rebels" at the time. Three weeks later, on September 5, he rode into Vienna, saw "the lord of Felee, lieutenant of that town and all Ostrege", who told him

"Robert Bramstone had been put in trouble by Mr. Wyett in France, and delivered upon the Emperor's letters to the French King: and he would be loth to put them (*i.e.*, Phillips and Bramston) in trouble, and then have them delivered by such means, and had written to the King."—(*S. P.*, vol. xvii, 748.)

In the second letter, it will be observed, there is no mention of James ap Griffith, but "the lord of Felee" is

assured that the man in Vienna is the same Robert Branceteur who was imprisoned in Paris at the instance of the English ambassador, and who was released upon the indignant remonstrance of the Emperor, as a member of whose suite he was passing through the French capital. In the next year, Seymour writes to the King that "Branceteur and other semblable rebels" had gone to Scotland.¹ By that time Seymour had no doubt satisfied himself as to the identity of Harry Phillips's comrade.

Unfortunately, the casual mistake of Seymour—or rather of Laurence Grey—has misled the compilers of the Index to the State Papers, who in turn have misled Froude and others. That Branceteur was a totally distinct person from James ap Griffith hardly needs to be proved. Branceteur had been for years in the Emperor's service in 1538, before James had started on his long Odyssey (vol. vi, Nos. 79, 315, 838). When Branceteur was arrested in Paris in 1540, the Emperor angrily interfered on his behalf, because, said Wyatt in a letter to Henry VIII,

"this man had done him service, gone on an embassy to the King of Persia when his regular ambassador sickened by the way. I have had him follow me this ten or twelve years in all my voyages, in Africa, in Province, in Italy, and now here . . . and since that time I know not that he hath been in England, whereby he hath done offence to the king, unless it be for going with Cardinal Pole, that asked me leave for him by cause of the language."—(*S. P.*, vol. xv, 38.)

Finally, in the same Act of Attainder as James ap Griffith's, we find the name of "Robert Branceteur, late of London, merchant, and now in Italy devising the king's destruction, who, having knowledge of the late rebellion made by Darcy and others, moved divers outward princes to levy war against the king".¹

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xviii, (2), No. 290. ² *S. P.*, vol. xiv, pt. i, No. 867, cap. 15.

Nor is it difficult to perceive how the mistake originally arose. We have seen how closely Harry Phillips and James ap Griffith have been connected. They are mentioned in the same letters by Henry VIII as "two rebels travelling through Germany", and both had been in communication, about the same time, with Cardinal Pole. When Phillips appeared in Vienna, mated to an accomplished swash-buckler, who no doubt talked familiarly of Pole, it was, perhaps, pardonable in an English stranger to mistake him for James ap Griffith. Branceteur had long been friendly with Pole, and he had struck a friendship with Harry Phillips in the Low Countries, soon after his release from the Paris prison. Harry's daring humour, and fondness for tricking English spies and agents, appealed to Branceteur's blunt and reckless temper. Together they succeeded, in Flanders, in cleverly outwitting an English spy, a servant of Wallop's, one of Henry's ambassadors, and laying him by the heels.¹

The allusion to James ap Griffith in the *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. ii, p. 224 (cited above), shows that as late as October 1548, James was still looked upon as being alive and in exile. In the following year, Cardinal Pole, writing from Rome to the Bishop of Ceneda, the Papal Nuncio in France, recommended to him

"especially Captain Grifetto in case he should either have to remain [in England, whither he was being sent as one of two envoys whom Pole was sending to the Protector Somerset] or to return in France."—(*Calendar State Papers: Venice*, p. 234.)

The compilers of the State Papers' Index have assumed that the "Captain Grifetto" mentioned in Pole's letter is James ap Griffith. Nor, perhaps, is the assumption unjustified, when the facts of James's career and his long

¹ *S. P.*, vol. xv, 188, 203, 449; vol. xvi, 30, 176, 349.

acquaintance with Pole are considered. If, as Henry Rice states, on the strength of family tradition, James ap Griffith did at last return to his native land, he probably did so on the accession of Mary, when all his faults and treasons would be turned, by the whirligig of time, into loyal virtues. No formal pardon or annulment of the Act of Attainder was procured; or else the record of them is lost. His best years, and the whole of his substance, had been spent in the cause of Rome and Mary. He probably did not find the "Restoration" any more complete or satisfactory than other loyalists did then or since. If Rice's story is to be relied upon, he repaired to Cardigan-shire, "where he died most miserably". It is permissible to hope that he repaired to his son's seat at Penrallt, and that when the close of his stormy and adventurous career came, it found him surrounded by his own kith, at peace with the world, having expiated, by repentant confession and long suffering, the one great offence of his life, the "appechement" of his young kinsman, Rhys ap Griffith.

The Wogans of Merion, Pembrokeshire, Somersetshire, and Wiltshire.

Henry Wogan, of= d. Isabel,
Warren, Pem- the sister of
brokeshire, ob. Roger Silwayne.
31 Aug. 1499.

Richard Wogan, = Alice Columba.
of Westroppe,
Wiltshire, ob.
1506.

(2) Montague. = Alice Wogan. = (1) Thomas Pyke.

(2) Anne or Agnes = John Wogan, of = (1)
Rosse, ob. 1575. Sylvinche, born
1498, ob. 1559.

John Pyke,
alive in 1499.

Mary = William
Stourton.

Hugh Wogan, = Jane, d. of
ob. 1555 s.p. Christo-
pher Chev-
erell.

Marjorie = John
Larder

Alice = Robert
Harrison.

Bridget = Giles
Saunders

Mary = Robert
Morgan.

Philippa,
b. 1541.

Old County Families of Dyfed.

II.

THE WOGANS OF MERRION AND SOMERSETSHIRE.

BY FRANCIS GREEN.

IN my account of the Wogans of Boulston I referred to the connection between that family and another branch of the race in Somersetshire, and identified Henry Wogan¹ of Warren in Pembrokeshire, who made his will in 1499, as the Henry Wogan of Boulston who married Elizabeth, sister of Sir James ap Owen of Pentre Evan, and was the father of Richard Wogan of Boulston. Since that article has appeared in print evidence has turned up which indicates that this could not have been the case unless he had led a Jekyll and Hyde existence—in other words, had a son and heir in Somersetshire as well as in Pembrokeshire—which, in view of the fact that two different post mortem inquisitions were held on his property, is not very probable. The confusion has arisen from the coincidence that both Henry Wogan of Warren and his namesake at Boulston each had a son called Richard. It is on occasions such as this that one regrets that Mr. T. E. Morris has lived some nine hundred years or so too late. Had his interesting paper,² “The Re-naming of Welshmen,” been read and duly acted on before the Conquest what a blessing it would

¹ *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xv, p. 106.

² *Transactions of the Hon. Society of Cymmrodorion*, 1901-2, p. 1.

have been to genealogists and historians, and what endless mistakes and incidents would be avoided at the present day.

Proof is afforded, by a post mortem inquisition, of the existence of a Richard Wogan in Somersetshire, who died in 1506, and was undoubtedly a different person to his contemporary at Boulston, as his property was inherited by the Somersetshire branch; and this, taken in conjunction with the evidence of Gerrard, referred to later on, renders it almost certain that Henry Wogan of Warren was the founder of the Wogans of Wiltshire and Somersetshire.

The exact relationship of Henry Wogan to the other branches in Pembrokeshire is unfortunately not ascertainable from the records so far come to light, but there is very little doubt that he was a member either of the Boulston or of the Wiston family. He died on the 31st August 1499, and the inquisition,¹ taken at Bridgwater on his death, shows that he owned a messuage and some one hundred acres of land, called Orchardlond, in Knightisby, Somersetshire, of the annual value of 26s. 8d., held of Richard Newton, Esq., and that Richard Wogan, his son and heir, was twenty-two years of age at the date of his father's death. He also appears to have held, either as trustee or otherwise, a share of the manor of Brockeley, in the same county; as by an inquisition,² held at Wells in 1499, it was found that FitzJamys senior, Henry Wogan, and Thomas Montague, Esqrs., conveyed one moiety of that manor to Alice Montague, formerly wife of Thomas Pyke, for her life, with remainder to her son, John Pyke, junior. It also records that Alice died seised of the property, and that her son, John Pyke, was then alive. Unfortunately the document is so faded that I was unable to decipher

¹ *Chan.*, vol. xiv, No. 43; also *Exchq.*, File 986, Ser. 2, No. 10.

² *Exchq.*, File 896, Ser. 2, No. 6.

the date of Alice Montague's death. The inquisition was held on 26th October 1499, while that of Henry Wogan took place a few days earlier, thus suggesting that he predeceased her. If this were so, it would strengthen the suspicion that Alice Montague was none other than Henry Wogan's daughter,¹ to whom he bequeathed by his will 100 marks.

It might be imagined from the inquisition on the death of Henry Wogan that he was not a very large landed proprietor; it was, however, the custom to hold an inquisition in each county in which the deceased owned property, and the explanation probably is that the documents relating to inquiries made in other counties have disappeared. The curious feature is that although there seems very little doubt that he held other lands in Somersetshire, no mention of them is found in the Somersetshire inquisition. As to his other possessions, the *Description of Somerset*, by T. Gerrard, in 1653, affords a little light. Referring to Sylvling or Sylvlinche, which it will be remembered was mentioned as the residence of John Wogan² who died in 1559, the author says:—

“Silwayne which gave that name unto ye ancient owners of it; of whom Richard Silwayne increased his estate by matching with Margarett, co-heire to John Merland of Orchardley in this county, by whom he had one sonne Roger and a daughter named Isabell. This Roger had one only daughter, Elianora, second wife of Sir Thomas Beauchampe of Whitlackington (36 Hen. VI), whom she outlived, but died herself without childe; whereupon Silwayne fell unto Henry Ogan in right of his wife . . . daughter and heire general of Isabell, sister of Roger Silwayne, and the heires of Ougan in our grandfathers' daies parted this place

¹ *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xv, p. 105.

² *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xv, p. 106.

between Stourton, Larder, Crewkerne, etc., but now by purchase it belongs, if not the whole the most, unto Sir George Speake of Whitlackington."

Now as we have seen, Henry Wogan was the owner of Orchardlond, no doubt the same place as Orchardley, and although we find no direct mention of this property amongst the assets of the family in later years, Silvinche, as will be shown further on, was owned by his descendants, and if the Somersetshire historian be correct, came to him through his marriage with the daughter of Isabel Silvyne.

Richard, the son of Henry Wogan, is probably the person mentioned in the will¹ of William Dawstone, proved in 1500. By it the testator bequeathed to "Richard Ogan one jackett of Chamlet of black colour". He also gave to Philip Ogan, whom he appointed overseer of his will, "my other horse", the best horse having been previously bequeathed to the Prior of Taunton "for my tithes forgotten"; from which we gather that Mr. Dawstone was somewhat neglectful of the dues of the Church. Probably this Philip was a brother of Richard, and the son of Henry Wogan of Warren.

There are several inquisitions² on the death of Richard Wogan. They are unanimous in stating that he died in March 1506, and the majority agree that his death occurred on the 10th of that month. His property, briefly summarised, was as follows:—

WILTSHIRE.

Annual Value.

The manors of Hampton Turbile and West	
Thorpe, held of the King <i>in capite</i> by knight's	
service	£22 10 0

¹ 10 Moone.

² *Exchq.*, File 970, Ser. 2, No. 7; *Chan.*, vol. xxxiii, Nos. 90 and 100; *Chan.*, vol. xxiii, No. 260.

Annual Value.

A capital messuage and 319 acres of land in Est Bedwyn held of the King, the service being unknown	£4 0 0
Three messuages, 4 cottages, and 100 acres of land in Wilton, Stowford, Chylehampton, Bychehampton and South Newcoken, held of the Abbey of Wilton by a rent of 20s.	— — —

SOMERSETSHIRE.

One messuage and toft, one mill, two dovecotes, one garden, 154 acres of land, and a rent of 40s. 2d. in Sylvene, Atherston, Amgerslygh, Abbott's Isle and South Bradon :—

The property in Sylvene and Atherston was held of the heirs of John Speke as of the manor of Whitelackynghon by fealty and suit at the court there	45 13 0
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------

The property in Amyerslygh was held of C. Capell, knight, by a rent of a red rose	1 10 8
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------

The property in Abbott's Isle was held of the heirs of Roger Newburgh, knight, by socage and a rent of 2s.	15 10
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

The property in South Bradon was held of Nicholas Bradhin, knight, by socage and a rent of 4d.	12 8
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Richard Wogan's wife was Alice Columba, but the inquisition¹ which mentions her name does not reveal her identity, but states that in 1503-4 a suit was brought by Sir Richard Speke and John Soper, at Richard Wogan's request, by which the Somersetshire property was recovered by them, and in April 1519, was granted by them to Alice Columba for her life. This presumably was a post nuptial settlement. It is thus evident that she survived her husband. The only issue of Richard that I have discovered is his son and heir John, who was born at Westroppe, in the parish of Highworth in Wiltshire, on

¹ *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. xxxiii, No. 90.

10th March 1498,¹ and was baptised at Highworth. He was, therefore, only about eight years of age at the date of his father's death. There are several inquisitions² extant in regard to John Wogan's property, which, in addition to that held by his father, comprised the following:—

WILTSHIRE.

Annual Value.

The manor of Est Bedwyn, 8 messuages,		
and 2,100 acres of land in Est Bedwyn held of the		
Queen, the service being unknown	.. ..	£7 11 0
One messuage and 92 acres of land in Wotten		
Basset	.. ..	— — —

PEMBROKESHIRE.

The manor of Myryan, ³ 16 messuages, 3,020		
acres of land, and the moiety of a mill, in Myryan, ¹		
Kanamston, ⁴ Knegh, ⁵ Treff Braun, ⁶ and Newton ⁷		
near Knegh and Warran, ⁸ held of the heirs of		
Isabel, wife of John Wogan, knight, of Wooston, ⁹		
Pembrokeshire, by a rent of a rose	.. ..	14 9 2

Here, for the first time since the will of Henry Wogan in 1499, do we find direct evidence of a connection between the Somersetshire family and Pembrokeshire; yet from the fact that Henry Wogan, by his last testament, not only desired to be buried at "Woran",⁸ but also bequeathed a legacy of 6s. 8d. to the church there, the inference is that

¹ *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. xxxv, No. 120.

² *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. cxxiv, No. 197; *Chan.*, vol. cxix, No. 151; *Inq. P. M., Exchq.*, File 999, Ser. 2, No. 2; *Inq. P. M., Exchq.*, File 946, Ser. 2, No. 25.

³ Merriion in Warren Parish.

⁴ Cannaston in Robeston Wathen parish.

⁵ Neath in Rhoscrowther parish.

⁶ Trebrowen in Rhoscrowther parish.

⁷ In Rhoscrowther parish.

⁸ Warren.

⁹ Wiston.

he owned the estate in question, and that it descended through Richard to Henry's grandson, John. There are no records of inquisitions held in Pembrokeshire on the deaths of either Henry or Richard Wogan, and the same remark holds good in regard to John Wogan; but, on the other hand, the extent of the Pembrokeshire property is contained in two Somersetshire inquiries on the death of John Wogan. Possibly the reason why no reference is made to the Pembrokeshire estate in the English inquisitions of Richard Wogan is that Escheators may have been more particular in the time of Elizabeth than their confrères in the reigns of her predecessors.

Up till 1498, the family's headquarters appear to have been in Wiltshire,¹ but subsequently John Wogan must have moved to Sylvinche, as in his will he is described as of that place. There are few, if any, remains left of the old home of John Wogan at Sylvinche, as will be seen from the following description, for which I am indebted to the courtesy of the present vicar of Whitelackington; it was written in November 1901:—"Sylvinge, or Sylvinche, as they call it now, is a dairy farm on the boundary of this parish and Stocklinch. There is no trace of a mansion. At present it consists of a modern cottage built two years ago by the Squire, Major Vaughan-Lee, who now owns the property. This is attached to an older thatched-covered stone house of the type of the labourers' cottages about here, only a little larger. I believe the modern cottage replaced a similar building to the older one still in existence, and when the two made one building, as they may once have done, it would have been a fair-sized residence."

The name of John Wogan's wife was Anne or Agnes,

¹ *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. xxxv, No. 120.

and, as mentioned in my account¹ of the Wogans of Boulston, her maiden surname was probably Rosse. In the light of records which have recently turned up there can be little doubt that she was his second wife. She was apparently an heiress in her own right, as she devised the bulk of her property to John Rosse, who was presumably her nephew. Whether her daughter Mary, mentioned in her will, made in 1574, as the wife of William Stourton, of Warminster, was the issue of her marriage with John Wogan, or from a previous union, is not clear. The date of her marriage with John Wogan was probably in the reign of Philip and Mary, as the inquisition² states that he conveyed the manor of Sylvinche, with other property, to Hugh Paulet, knight, and George Speake, Esq., upon trust for himself and his wife Agnes for their lives, but the date of the year in which the grant was made is illegible in the document. Assuming, however, that the union took place in 1555 (1 and 2 Philip and Mary) the date would certainly admit of a daughter being of a marriageable age by 1574; but, on the other hand, if Mary had been the daughter of John Wogan, one would expect to find her taking a share of the property with his other daughters. The children from the first marriage were :—

Hugh Wogan.

Margery, the wife of John Larder, gent.

Alice, the wife of Robert Harryson.

Brigette, the wife of Giles Saunders.

Mary, the wife of Robert Morgan, esq.

Philippa Wogan, who was about eighteen years of age in 1559.

Hugh Wogan, the only son, married about 1554³ Jane, one of the daughters of Christopher Cheverell; and in

¹ *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xv, p. 106.

² *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. cxix, No. 151.

³ *Inq. P. M., Chan.*, vol. cxix, No. 151.

that year his father conveyed the Pembrokeshire estate, a messuage, garden, and 10 acres of land in Whitlackington and Atherston, 52 acres in Petmyster and Amerslyge, 22 acres in Abbotsfylde and 8 acres in South Bradon in Somersetshire, to Robert Morgan, Nicholas Marten, Walter Grey, Robert Fowk, John Larder, Nicholas Rosse and Richard Younge, upon trust, as to the Pembrokeshire property, for Hugh Wogan and his wife Jane for their lives, with remainder to their sons, and, in default of issue, upon trust for the heirs of John Wogan the grantor; and as to the other property, upon the same trusts subject to a life estate for the said John Wogan.

Hugh Wogan, however, died¹ in Dorsetshire on 29th May 1555, without issue, and his wife Jane, who survived, took a life interest in the Pembrokeshire property. His father died on 31st March 1559, and was survived by his wife Agnes, whose will² was proved in 1575. On the death of Jane, the widow of Hugh Wogan, the Pembrokeshire property, under the deed of settlement, descended to the five co-heiresses of John Wogan, who no doubt, as stated by Gerrard, sold it. At all events, in 1571, the legal estate of the manor of Merrion was vested in Mark Abowen and John Abowen, clerk, as in that year a fine was levied on the manor of "Merrion" and "Llanunwesse" and other lands, in which they were defendants, and Thomas Abowen and Francis Laugharne were plaintiffs, when the manors in question were adjudged to be the property of the claimants. No doubt this was merely a settlement of the lands mentioned. The names only of the parties to the fine are given, so it is impossible to ascertain from it their identity, but unquestionably they were

¹ *Inq. P. M.*, vol. cxix, No. 151.

² *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xv, p. 107.

members of the Roblinston family, as George Owen, the Pembrokeshire historian, in his list of manors¹ in Pembrokeshire in 1587-8 (30 Eliz.), states that the manor of "Meirian" was then owned by Bowen of Roblinston. Now Thomas Bowen, the son of Mark Bowen, of Roblinston, married Margaret, the daughter of Owen Laugharne, of St. Brides, who died in 1550, and her brother was Francis Laugharne. It is, therefore, likely that the fine in question was in connection with a settlement on the marriage of Thomas Bowen with Margaret Laugharne.

How long the manor of Merrion remained in the possession of the Bowens of Roblinston is uncertain. The next mention of it is in a fine levied in 1600, when Hugh Owen and his wife Lucy were plaintiffs, and John Pledall or Pleydell was defendant. Later on a fine was levied in 1623 on the manor. On this occasion Morris Bowen and his wife Matilda were defendants, so that the legal estate, at all events, was then vested in the Bowen family. In 1692 a fine was levied in which Stephen Morris and William Morgan were defendants, and Thomas Owen was plaintiff. In this suit not only the manor of Merrion, but the manors of Stackpole and Nangle were involved. It is impossible to draw any satisfactory conclusion from this record. The defendants, however, called upon Gilbert Lort, presumably Sir Gilbert Lort, the last baronet, who died without issue in 1698,² to warrant the title; and in view of this, and of the fact that the manor of Stackpole had belonged to the Lort family since 1613, it is a fair assumption that the Lorts had acquired the manor of Merrion by purchase or otherwise. This is further borne out by a writ in 1718, when Edward Archer, the defen-

¹ *Owen's Pembrokeshire*, vol. ii, p. 522.

² *Old Pembroke Families*, p. 31.

dant, called upon John Campbell¹ to warrant the titles of the manors of Stackpole, Merrion, and Nangle, Stackpole having been inherited by the ancestors of the present Lord Cawdor through a marriage with Elizabeth Lort, the heiress of Sir Gilbert Lort.

¹ Son of Elizabeth Lort and Sir Alexander Campbell, of Cawdor, in Nairnshire.

The Holy Grail.

A DISCRIMINATION OF THE NATIVE AND FOREIGN ELEMENTS OF THE LEGEND.

PART I.—EARLY HISTORY.

THE story of the Grail has two parts, one called *Joseph of Arimathea*, or *Li romanz de l'estoire dou Graal*, or generally, "The Early History"; the other, which is by some considered the earlier of the two in respect of origin, *The Quest of the Grail*. The earliest extant version of the Quest, called *Li Contes del Graal*, is dated variously between 1175 and 1182, and of the Early History, *Li romanz de l'estoire dou Graal* by De Borron, the earliest known text is assigned to the end of the century. Without debating the question of priority, we will begin our enquiry in the natural order, that is with the Early History; first making a few necessary observations on the name by which the whole story is generally known.

What ought to be understood by "Grail" is as difficult to determine as is the origin of the story which tells of it. According to most, grail is a dish or vessel of the type of basin, but one learned commentator maintained that it was a book, *gradale*=gradual, a service book. Robert De Borron, who wrote his *Romanz* about the year 1200, says the Grail was the vessel in which Joseph of Arimathea gathered up the blood Christ shed upon the Cross, and that Christ had

used the same vessel at the house of Simon for the institution of the Sacrament. When Jesus was taken the house was looted—

“Leenz eut un veissel mout gent,
Où Criz feisoit son sacrement ;
Un Juis le veissel trouva
Chiés Symon,” etc.,

vv. 394-7.

and the Genoese, who supposed they had acquired this precious memorial of the Supper, called it *sacro catino*, to which name the word “grail” fairly corresponds in some MSS. and in Du Cange. The latter has “*Gradale*, Catino species, pro *grasale*. Inter vasa mensaria seu utensilia coquinae annumeratur in charta ann. 1263,” and “*Grasala*, *grasale*, vasis genus, ex ligno, terrâ, metalove, non unius notionis ; occurrit enim pro vase rotundo largiore ac minus profundo.” The diminutive *gradaletto* remained in use in Italy as a general name for table-ware till the fourteenth century, for it is so used in the Italian version of the story :¹ “Tutte le scodelle e gli gradaletti de Dinadan erano nuove e belle.” Another form of the name is *Sang Real*, which, if a corruption, shows at least what was at one time the belief concerning this relic. The MS. edited by Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club is entitled *Seynt Graal or the Sank Ryal* ; it is a version of the Early History. Helinandus, writing in 1220 *circa*, while recognising the domestic uses of the vessel called grail, endeavours to give a spiritual sense to the word. He says “*Gradalis* aut *gradale* gallice dictur scutella lata et aliquantulum profunda in quae preciosae dapes divitibus solent apponi *gradatim* unus morsellus post alium in diversis ordinibus ; . . . Dicitur et

¹ *La Tavola Ritonda*, vol. i, p. 273, MS. of the fourteenth century, printed at Bologna, 1865.

vulgari nomine *greal*, quia grata et acceptabilis est in ea comedenti"; and this was a favourite explanation. The *Grand St. Graal*, written about the time when Helinandus made that note, says of Nasciens that, "being shown the vessel wherein was Christ's blood, he thought that never was anything to be compared with it for excellence; for whereas nothing he had seen before but somewhat displeased him (li degraast) this pleased him entirely (li grée)."¹

This will be enough to show how uncertain was the opinion about this "vessel" at the time when the stories are said to have been made. No one at the time seemed to know whether the Grail, about which he wrote, was dish or cup, whether it was a vessel only, or a vessel containing the Precious Blood shed on Calvary. There is agreement, however, in ranking it above all memorials of the Passion, which the Church was reputed to possess; and surely, the Cup which Christ's own hands had held at the Institution, or the Dish in which He had dipped at the Supper, could not have been exceeded in sanctity by any other relics of His life on earth, and, if any portion of the Divine blood had been preserved with either, the tremendous importance of the possession would have been unspeakable.

When we think of this it will appear more strange that any uncertainty should have existed as to the precise nature of the relic; we shall have to reconsider the circumstances, to see that the obscurity surrounding it is natural. It lies in the detachment of the first Christians from all material things. Living in constant expectation of the second coming of their Lord, all phenomena of His earthly life and of their own were disregarded, so that it

¹ Alfred Nutt, *Studies in the Holy Grail*, analysis of the *Grand St. Graal*.

was not until this first state of expectancy had given way that the Church began to regard its own history more closely, and to preserve its monuments.

Whether, then, the Dish and the Cup of the Last Supper were ever used again by the first disciples in their solemn commemorations, or whether they were thought too sacred for use, we shall never know; but we may presume the Church had not yet begun to venerate any such memorials. We hear nothing of the relics of Stephen, nor of the place where the body was laid. A century later Justin Martyr also suffered and was buried, and the place of his sepulture is equally unknown. What we call relics are evidences of later date, and of a more systematic persecution. When suffering became the badge of a christian, the Church consoled herself by making trophies of the bodies of her martyrs. The *cultus* thus began. Garments torn by wild beasts, sponges dipped in blood, were exhibited at the tombs when the anniversaries came round, and were affectionately and reverently kissed by the crowds passing through the cemeteries. At first, probably, such relics were the property of relatives only, and not until private interests diminished did the Church acquire her full right; but with the success of Constantine came also the triumphs of the martyrs. The magnificent basilicas erected over their tombs brought crowds of pilgrims, and the memorial churches grew in wealth and beauty by their offerings. The possession of relics became a source of prosperity to City as well as Church; all relics were eagerly demanded, but especially those of the first days, and, of these whatever might recall the Life or the Passion of our Lord. The Holy Places of Palestine began to be visited; the mother of the Emperor was one of the first pilgrims, and to her was vouchsafed the discovery of the Cross, and of other relics of the Passion. Further discoveries were constantly

expected.¹ Portraits of Christ were demanded, and though the more prudent doctors declared that none existed, or ought to exist, it was not long before the curiosity of the ladies of the Court was satisfied. At first was produced the portrait made by Christ himself on the napkin of Veronica, then under its supreme sanction others, reported to have been painted by St. Luke. Nothing, finally, belonging to Christ's ministry on earth, but found its illustration—from the cradle of Bethlehem to the prints of the feet on the Mount of Olives. This being so, it is not to be supposed that the greatest, the most precious relic of all, would be wanting. If the blood of the meanest of God's servants had been treasured, was it credible that the piety of the "beloved disciple" or of Joseph, who took upon himself the last duties of the dead, had failed to preserve for the Church that most precious blood of the Divine Master? The imagination of those days would not have tolerated so great a neglect. In the fifth century Germanus visited the tomb of St. Alban and took away some of the earth supposed to be stained with the blood of the Martyr.² In the sixth century, Gregory of Tours tells how a certain Gallic matron returned from Judea *in the first century* with a shell full of the blood of John the Baptist, then recently murdered by Herod.³ In the seventh century the earth soaked with the blood of Oswald, who fell at Maserfield, A.D. 642,⁴ was religiously preserved.

¹ The Bordeaux Pilgrim, who arrived at Jerusalem about seven years later than the Empress, found already certain sites established, which had not been recognised in her time, viz., the House of Caiaphas, "where is the pillar of Christ's scourging"; the House of Peter, the Little Hill of Golgotha, "the Crypt where our Lord's body was laid."—Beazley, *Modern Geography*, vol. i.

² Constantius, *De Vita Germani*, cap. vi.

³ *De Gloria Martyrum*, cap. 12.

⁴ Bede, *Hist. Eccles.*

Such like instances are unmistakable. They show what would have been the feeling against Joseph if it could have been believed that this Holy relic had been lost to the Church by his fault. True, the blood was not openly shown, but that would not have hindered the belief in its existence somewhere ; it might have been supposed hidden during time of persecution, to be one day revealed. Such like beliefs were common. The *Book of the Penitence of Adam* tells of "the Cave of Treasures", where were preserved the gold of Paradise, the myrrh and the incense, which *Adam had taken away with him*, to be offered one day to the infant Saviour by the Magi.¹

Renan, commenting on this, remarks that the belief in the existence of this cavern was widespread in the East.² It is more difficult, in the presence of these beliefs, to suppose that a tradition of the existence of the Precious Blood did *not* exist than that it did, but it is true that an opinion contrary to this was also held, and that there were pious and learned persons to whom the idea was distasteful. Theodosius, writing also in the sixth century, says :—"There are indeed some persons who affirm that every part of the true cross which touched the naked body of the Lord and was stained with His blood, was caught up to heaven straightway from all human touch and sight, and that it will at last appear in the Day of Judgment."³ It was argued also that, since Christ had ascended into Heaven, every part of His human body must have been taken thither, and that nothing pertaining to it remained. To many people the popular belief would appear the more reasonable ; but that was peculiarly an age of marvels, and

¹ Migne, vol. xxiii, col. 290.

² *Journal Asiatique*, 5th series, vol. ii, p. 427.

³ *De Terra Sancta*, Trans. by Dr. Bernard for the Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society, 1891.

no *natural* difficulty would have been considered on one side or the other; we may conclude that the prevailing belief would have been that which corresponded best with popular sentiment, and what evidence there is goes to support that. In 1204 Dandolo sent to Venice, after the taking of Constantinople, a portion of earth stained with blood, said to have been taken from the place where the Cross had stood, but whether preserved by the care of Joseph of Arimathea, or discovered later, is not said, nor is it known how long the relic had been in possession of the Emperors. In 1150, a few drops of the Precious Blood were presented by Count Theodore of Flanders to the town of Bruges, and the "Chapel of the Holy Blood" was built for the care and exposition of the relic. Other portions also were brought from the East by Crusaders, and are still in certain Treasuries on the Continent. Richard, Earl of Cornwall, presented part of the same holy relic to the church of Hailes, in Gloucestershire, and to the Abbey of Ashridge, in Hertfordshire. Of the existence of these before the twelfth century nothing perhaps is known; pilgrims do not mention the Holy Blood, but they did not visit Constantinople, and what remained of this was, possibly, in the custody of the Emperors only, with whom also the other great memorials of the Passion were deposited: the Crown of Thorns, the sponge, one of the nails (the others formed part of the Crown of Lombardy, and the sword of Charlemagne). The spear remained at Jerusalem, and is mentioned by Pilgrims. Theodosius describes it as still to be seen in the Church of Golgotha, where it "shone by night as the sun by day". Antonius, a pilgrim, saw there also the cup (of onyx) which the Lord blessed at the Supper; this was about 570 A.D. The invasion of Chosroës in 614 would have led to the hiding of all relics, and some may have

may have been the "upper-room" at Jerusalem, where companies of more than nine sometimes supped together, and where also less state was used, a thick bolster (*torus, pulvinus*) took the place of the three couches. This was laid on the ground, or on a low platform, and almost encircled the *mensa*. Because of its shape when so laid, C (that of the Greek S), it was called *sigma*. The feasters lay outside the *sigma* on the ground, or on a carpet, and supported the body on the cushion and the left elbow; each guest was thus able to reach the dish with his right hand. This circular grouping must have been the arrangement of the twelve who ate the Last Supper with their Lord. There can be no doubt of this whatever. It is equally certain that in this way, and no other, Arthur must have messed in camp with the British chiefs; but some proofs of this may be asked, seeing that, in the romances, the round-table is sometimes spoken of as a very substantial piece of furniture at which the knights sat. In the twelfth century the change from the recumbent position to the upright had been made, and a misunderstanding of what had been formerly the custom, was very natural. Tables, in the modern sense, were by that time in use in all civilized countries, and the difficulty of attaching any but the common meaning to the word would have been very great; it was increased, moreover, by the acceptance of *mensa* as the equivalent Latin.

The Roman fashion of reclining at meat had certainly not been abolished in the fifth century, when the last legion left Britain. Illustrations of the sixth century show us that both in court and camp the old custom was maintained. In the Ambrosian Library is a pictured MS. of the *Iliad*, of the sixth century; the Greek chieftains are represented feeding on the plain, or eating their evening meal; they recline on the *sigma* in groups of three or four.

The Abimelech and Pharaoh scenes of the Vienna "Genesis" of about the same date, show that the fashion of reclining at meals was still observed at Court; but here the *mensa* has become a semi-circular table and the *pulvinus* a couch fitted closely to the rounded part. In the church of S. Apollinare in Classe at Ravenna, is a mosaic of the Last Supper, where the disciples recline at a table very like those in the Vienna MS.; the mosaic is of the sixth century. In the same century, Antoninus of Placentia was shown at Cana "the very couch" on which Jesus reclined at the wedding feast; not a picture this, but the substantial "bed", and proof, therefore, that the custom of reclining still held not only in Syria but in Italy, for Antoninus does not speak of it as strange or antiquated.

Now, these illustrations cover the time when the living Arthur had his "table" in Britain. He succeeded to a Roman post, he was possibly of Roman origin, and his customs were doubtless those of a Roman general. We may take those pictures in the Ambrosian *Iliad*, of the Greeks under the walls of Troy, as very fair evidence of what might have been seen in a British camp in the fifth century. The Vienna MS. shows us the utmost state the Dux Britanniae might have exhibited in his feasts at York. If, however, examples of the Celtic custom of the time be preferred, we must turn to Ireland, where Roman influence was least felt. There we find remains of what are called *Fullocht Fionns*, or Fenian hearths; they were sometimes paved for supporting a fire, sometimes dug out and lined with stout planks, which are embedded in close marl or clay, presumably for boiling water by means of hot stones. Where a fire was made, the flesh might be broiled, or fried, or a caldron would be used for seething.

Very fine caldrons have been found in Ireland, and the tales of the country record some famous ones. Arthur

made an expedition to Anwfn to obtain for himself a celebrated caldron. The caldron of the Dagda we shall speak of later. These "hearths", where the meat was cooked, were apparently feasting places also; we presume this because of the mound of earth surrounding each one, horseshoe like—the universal *torus* or *sigma*.¹

Turning from camp to palace, we have the description of the "mead hall" of Conchobar at Emain, which was ordered, as we are told, upon the pattern of the great palace of Tara. It had nine "beds", *i.e.*, *triclinia*. The "bed" of the king was in the "forefront" of the hall, it had a ceiling of silver with pillars of bronze.² Under this canopy (*daïs*) he feasted with his twelve "chariot chiefs". There is obviously no essential difference between the Roman fashions and these; either the ring round the *mensa* or the more stylish "bed" was the rule.

It is believed that the custom of sitting at meat, whether on bench or chair, though not without its examples in the ancient world, was in its domestic and everyday obser-

¹ See W. G. Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, 1902, vol. i, pp. 121 *et seq.* As part of this subject, the *Brudins* or wayside hostels of ancient Erin ought to be mentioned; they were free to all, and food and shelter were given. The *Brudin Da Derga* was the most famous, its caldron was always simmering. From the fact that these *Brudins* never failed to entertain the wayfarer may have arisen the fable of the inexhaustible or magic caldrons. It is perhaps to the closing of these hostels that the prologue of the *Conte* refers, where it laments for the good old time, when "the rich land of Logres was full of springs which harboured damsels who fed the wayfarer with meat and pasties and bread." It should have been said that the *Fullocht Fionns* and the *Brudins* are always found near water courses—"wherever a well or spring develops into a good sized rivulet."

² This suggests a four-poster, but it was not exactly that; the translator calls it a "compartment", but admits that bed is the literal word, perhaps *exedra* would be a fair rendering. See the *Cuchullin Saga*, Grimm Library, Nutt, 1898, p. 57.

vance, Teutonic. If so, it would not have got into vogue in countries where Roman fashions were practised until respect for the Roman name had been lost. The Franks may have begun the revolution in Gaul and the Normans completed it. They at least brought it to Wales. In the twelfth century, still, the Welsh ate sitting on the ground on bundles of hay or sedges, over which a cover of some sort was spread. The story of Owen shows Arthur seated on such a cushion in his own hall, and in the lives of the Welsh Saints are frequent evidences that the ancient custom still prevailed in Wales in their time:—"Qui nichil aut modicum habet in penum quod opponat *discumbentibus*", and "circa modium cervisiæ ordinatim in modum circuli illud circumdando *discubuerunt*."¹ These will suffice to prove that the modern "table" was unknown in Wales at the time of our Story. Giraldus says, moreover, the Welsh "had no tables" even in his time, 1188, the date of the *peregrinatio*. It is certain, then, that by "round table" must be understood *the circle of the guests*, not any piece of furniture whatever. San Marte suggests this in his preface to the *Seynt Graal*, without, however, offering proofs; he was acute enough to perceive some *équivoque* in the name.

Now, there was only one moment when the name "round table" could have come into use, and this was just as the new fashion of sitting to meat at a "board" (Scandinavian *bord*=plank, *tabula*) was getting itself established. The "board" was usually long, extending down the hall on either side, with seats against the walls; or it was set athwart at the upper end for the master of the feast, the king or lord. The "high-seat", with canopy or *daïs*, was first placed at the end of the hall, in Norway, in

¹ Giraldus Cambrensis, *Descriptio Kamb.*, Bk. i, ch. 10. *Mabinogion*, Story of "Owain, or the Lady of the Fountain." Rees, *Cambro-British Saints*, Life of St. Brynach, p. 12; Life of St. Cadoc, p. 45.

the time of Olaf the Quiet, 1066-98,¹ in France perhaps earlier.

In the *Bernward Gospels*, of the eleventh century, the Last Supper is represented as being eaten at a long table; sometime in that century then, and perhaps as early as the tenth, the antique *mensa* had become a table; and the name "round table" would have been given as well to the half round table (at first with a semi-circular bed for reclining, afterwards with seats), as to the more ancient *torus*, wherever the more ancient use of sitting or lying on the ground was maintained. During the time of transition only could the "table" of Arthur have been called "round table", for before the change began *tabula* had no meaning as applied to the apparatus for feasting, and later, in the twelfth century say, when the vestiges of ancient custom had been lost, Arthur's "table" could only have been imagined as like the usual high-table of the day; just as the Last Supper was supposed by mediæval painters to have been eaten at the same high-table. The name *Round Table* then is a sign of a certain antiquity, of a time of transition, when the ancient use of Rome and the civilised world was giving way to the fashions introduced by Franks and Northmen.

Arthur's *mensa*, or *mwys*, or *callawr* or whatever may have been the word which had to be exchanged for *table* when tables became fashionable, had probably never ceased to be a subject of boasting and regret to his compatriots. Their last great leader was best remembered by his campaigns, and not least, we may imagine, by the songs and shouts of his champions as they feasted with him after a battle. In after days of disunion and disaster, Arthur's

¹ *Heimskringla*, X, ii, and cf. the *Eyrbyggja Saga*, Morris and Magnusson, 1892, p. 269.

camp fire would become a memory and also a symbol of victory, and when, under pressure of the Saxons; the wretched Cymry found themselves crowded into a poor mountainous country, Arthur's caldron would become, in their stories, an inexhaustible vessel, magical, like the mythic caldron of Gwyddno. What memory of Arthur popular rhymes have preserved is precisely of his table:

"When good King Arthur ruled this land," &c.

But Arthur was also Grail King; he would therefore have another table, also round, but of more ceremonious decking. We may see this table to-day as it may have been imagined, before the eleventh century, in MSS. where the Last Supper is depicted. Christ sits at a half round table, not as at first *in cornu sinistro* (to the left of one looking at the straight side of it), but *in the middle of the round*, the Apostles on either hand, "en virunt et en coste", as says the poem of "The Pilgrimage of Charlemagne"; just as the Bishop sat in church with his clergy.¹

Such, shortly, is the history of the transformations which changed the almost universal *mensa* and *triclinia*, or the *stibadium* with its *torus*, into the long table with seats. Some steps have been omitted so as not to burden this paper with details, but, broadly, the course was as indicated: first, the adoption of the sitting posture, either on cushions on the ground or on *subsellia*; then, when the tables became long, chairs, faldstools, or benches. During the same time the "table" was being modified as follows:

¹ The position of the bishop's seat in the middle of the curve of the apse, of very ancient adoption, no doubt led to the variation in the placing of Christ and his Apostles in pictures of the Last Supper, which began in the sixth century. Cf. Fleury, *La Messe*. The *Rossano* MS. of the same century places them as does the mosaic of Ravenna.

the *mensa* was increased in size and height and was made half round to correspond with the closely-fitting "bed", then seats were adapted to the *mensa*; this became the table of the master of the feast and his principal guests, and in church, the altar, round which sat the clergy with their bishop; in the lower part of the hall other guests and the "family" of the Lord had small tables at which they sat in groups, often in twos; or they sat on the ground round a great platter, lifted, perhaps, above the floor by short legs, as the Japanese *zen*. The small tables were readily placed and carried away; they were probably set on trestles. Then came the long tables, at first removable also, and finally "dormant". There was little difference at first between the ordering of a feast in hall and the disposition of the messes in camp. King Mangons and a hundred companions camp near a spring—

" Et quant bien l'orent conrée (corné ?)
Les tables misent, si s'assist
Li rois si com lui plot, et sist
A son dois, et tout environ
S'assisent li. C. compaignon."

Conte, vv. 38588-92.

At a meeting of the Round Table the knights are described in the same *Conte*—

" Assis partout, si com il durent
Au dois et as tables *par tière*";

v. 1588.

and in another place

" S'assist li rois
Lassus *amont* al mestre dois."

v. 21912.

where it is plain that "tables" is used for the more ancient *mensae*, *mwysau*, *missoria*, set on the ground, unless we assume that tables and trestles were carried for a hundred people, and faldstools also; but the expression *par tière* scarcely allows of any other interpretation than that of

sitting on the ground. The half-round table, *dois*, for the King, is abundantly represented in MSS.¹

We now understand how it happened, that while the Trouvères were repeating stories of the Grail, in which the feasters are described as sitting *par tière*, they also imagined a round table big enough to seat five hundred knights. The beginnings of the story were inherited, and they were repeated with reasonable accuracy by the French writers, but as the tale grew in their hands they had to work it out as they might. The number of the "companions" of the table increased from twelve to twelve score, and then they were reckoned by hundreds, and for all these the supposed table had to be enlarged. The Trouvères were thus brought to imagine a monstrosity, but they had for it a certain authority in the *Estoire*; the table which Joseph dressed for believers in the Grail was a circle on the grass, which, according to the number of communicants, would be greater or less; it would be easily adjusted, but always the table was full—

"Dou peuple assist une partie
Li autre ne s'assistront mie
La taule (table) toute pleine estoit
Fors le liu qui pleins ne pooit
Estre ;"

De Borron, vv. 2559-63.

If all had sat it would have been only full, just the same, the one place excepted.

And now we come to speak of this one place, *le liu vuit*, which is so important a feature in the Table of the Grail and the Round Table equally; which is indeed the same place, the two tables being one.

The "high-seat" in the hall was that of the King or

¹ *Miniature sacre e profane dell'anno 1023. Monte Cassino. Westwood, Palaeographia Sacra Pictoria.*

Master, it was left empty in his absence and at his death, and could only be filled again after death by his son, or by his elected successor. The seat would remain vacant in case a young son inherited, until his coming of age, and anyone daring in the meantime to occupy it, would have looked to be rudely expelled. Leading up to, and placing in the high-seat was formal investiture. The practice in the case of bishops and their seat in church was the same: between the death of one bishop and the institution of another the "see" was vacant. The Table of the Grail was established "in semblance and remembrance of the first", viz., of that at which Christ had eaten with His Apostles. At this table the place of Christ could only be filled by His legitimate representative. De Borron did not understand that, he thought the vacant place was that of Judas.

"Qui par folie

De nostre compeignie eissi."

v. 2529.

He was confused, perhaps, by the presence of Joseph, who may have seemed to him the proper president, and he rightly was, so soon as this part of Joseph's history had been invented; but the Grail is older than the story of Joseph of Arimathea, and when that was taken in hand to give a logical foundation to the belief in the existence of the Precious Blood, the Table of the Grail with its one vacant seat was already in existence. De Borron was right in making Joseph the visible president during his life, and in assuming therefore that an empty seat would be that of an Apostle, but he might have suspected some confusion if he had regarded more closely the story he tells, for it makes Moses ambitious of the office of Leader. This is part of another story, where Peter, the vicegerent of Christ, is assailed by Moses, who thinks himself entitled to the place. De Borron did not like to exclude this inci-

dent, but Joseph was the necessary Leader, the first of the series of Grail-keepers and heroes to which Perceval and Galahad belong, and he could only make a vacant place by supposing that of Judas had not been filled.

The punishment of Moses was a frightful example; henceforth the *liu vuit* becomes the *siège périlleux* of the romances. It had been the seat of Christ reserved for His second coming, it was now the seat of the "Good Knight", who should preside in His name, and let all usurpers beware.

A contemporary illustration will show exactly what was understood of this *liu vuit*; it is from the poem of "The Pilgrimage of Charlemagne," written early in the second half of the eleventh century.¹ At that time, when pilgrimages were general, and a visit to the Holy Sepulchre the ambition of every brave and pious soul, it was not permissible that the great Emperor should have done less than the best, so a pilgrimage to Jerusalem was imagined for him also, and he is supposed to go thither with his peers. When he arrived he went straight to the "Temple", where, in the sanctuary, were the seats of Christ and his Apostles; that of Christ carefully "sealed", to guard it from profane intrusion. It was believed that here He had instituted His sacrament—

"Dieu i chantait messe, si firent li apostle
Et le xii chaires i sunt tutes encore
La trezième est en mi ben sellée e close."

Charles took it without hesitation, and his twelve peers the seats of the Apostles—

"Karles i entrat, ben ont al queor grant joie
Le xii peers as altres en virunt et en coste
Ainz n'i sist hume ne unkes prus encore."

¹ Gaston Paris, *La vie poétique de Charlemagne, and Romania*, No. xxv, p. 481.

Nevertheless Charles had no fear, nor would a Briton have feared any more for Arthur placed in the same seat. Were they not both Champions of Christendom, carrying on in their day the work Christ had begun, killing His enemies, maintaining His Law? It was part of the proper mythical character of each that he should preside at the table Christ had established as a perpetual sign of His kingship.

(To be continued.)

Reviews.

EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL BANGOR (1902): Y Farddoniaeth a'i Beirniadaeth. Dan Olygiaeth E. Vincent Evans. Cyhoeddedig gan GYMDEITHAS yr EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL, 64, Chancery Lane, Llundain, 1908.

AWDL Y GADAIR: "*Ymadawiad Arthur*", gan T. Gwynn Jones, Caernarfon.

PRYDDEST Y GORON: "*Trystan ac Esyllt*", gan R. Silyn Roberts, M.A., Llundain.

CROWDRODD yr Awen Gymreig ym mhell oddiar ban bynciai Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd ei "Orhoffedd", neu ban nyddai Dafydd ab Gwilym ei gywyddau i Forfudd; ac fel y dywedir am y gwr adfydus, hi a ymdarawodd â chymdeithion rhyfedd. Pe gallasai y Cynfeirdd ddychwelyd i dir y byw, prin iawn yr adwaenent eu mam Ceridwen, gan mor llesg ei cham, mor llwyd ei gwep, ac mor garpiog ei gwisg lawer pryd. Sawl gwaith y gwelsom y foneddiges eiriandlws a groesewid gynt i fysg tywysogion wedi syrthio, druan o honi, ar elusen plwy neu drugaredd Dorcas. Ond gwnaeth Pwyllgor Llenyddol Bangor ymdrech i'w hudo yn ol i'w hen gynefin, sef llwybrau anian; a chawn weled iddynt lwyddo i raddau o leiaf. A thyma'r moddion a gymerasant i'w denu; nid ei llygad-dynu a llawer o aur ac arian, eithr cynyg testynau cyfaddas iddi ganu arnynt. Pa fenyw freiniol na ddirywiasai o gydgam â'r fath bethau a "Brawdoliaeth Gyffredinol"? Pa bren tîrf na wywa wedi tynu ei wreiddiau o'r ddaear roddasai faeth iddo?

Testyn y Gadair oedd "*Ymadawiad Arthur*"; testyn y

Goron "Trystan ac Esyllt". Yr oedd cymaint a hyn o debygrwydd rhyngddynt, perthynai y ddau i gyff y chwedlau Arthuraidd; yr oeddynt yn rhamantus ac yn Gymreig. Ond yr oedd y ddwy stori yn bur wahanol i'w gilydd, a gofynent ymdriniaeth wahanol. Un digwyddiad, un syniad geid yn "Ymadawiad Arthur"; i wneyd gwrhydri ohono rhaid i'r bardd wrth amgyffred, darfelydd, ac awen. Ar y llaw arall stori amlganhennog ydoedd "Trystan ac Esyllt", yn orlawn o amryfal elfenau, ac ar brydiau yn treiddio i guddfanau mwyaf cyfrin traserch. Cynwysai y testyn hwn gyflawnder o ddefnyddiau; y penaf peth a ofynid oddiar y bardd oedd gallu i ddethol ac i grynhoi. Yr oedd llawer o feirdd, mewn llawer iaith, wedi canu ar y ddau destyn, ac oni buasai eu bod yn dwyn y nodwedd sydd byth yn newydd, tra byth yn hen, gallasai hyn fod yn anfantais i'r ymgeisydd. Amcan yr ysgrif hon yw chwilio ansawdd y ddau gyfansoddiad buddugol, er gweled pa gymaint o ffyniant a ddilynodd antur y Pwyllgor. Cymerwn orchest y Gadair yn gyntaf.

Er fod y Proffeswr J. Morris Jones, yn ei feirniadaeth ddysgedig a dyddorol, wedi talu clod uchel i *Tir na n-Og*,¹ prin y sylwodd ddigon ar yr hyn a ymddengys i mi yn brif gamp yr awdl, sef ei *dramatic qualities*. Mor gyfyng oedd cylch y testyn fel yr oedd yn demtasiwn i gyfansoddwr anghelfydd fyned tuallan iddo a llusgo pob math o bethau afreidiol ac amherthynasol i mewn. Hyn y wnaeth wyth o'r deng ymgeisydd. Yn lle barddoniaeth, eb y beirniad, "ni gawn ymsonau a myfyrdodau, traethodau ar ddylanwad Arthur, Arthur eto'n fyw, ac felly ymlaen." Prawf yw hyn o dlodi awenyddol, o anallu i amgyffred y testyn, o eiddilwch dychmyg. Yr oedd Camlan wedi ei hymladd

¹ Y ffug-enw a ddefnyddiwyd gan awdwr yr Awdl fuddugol, Mr. T. Gwynn Jones.—(E.V.E.)

rhwng Arthur a'r carnfradwr Medrawd. Ni bu erioed y fath wrhydri, erioed y fath laddfa. "And ever they fought still till it was nigh night, and by that time was there a hundred thousand laid dead upon the down"—dyna eiriau yr hen chwedleuwr diddan Malory. Meddianodd *Tir na n-Og* ei hun. Efe yn unig gafodd "weledigaeth eglur". Difynaf sylw y beirniad ar ei ddull o gyfleu yr hanes. "Medrod wedi ei ladd. Y mae yn dechreu fel hyn ar ddiwedd cad Gamlan, ac yna'n adrodd yr hanes, a dim ond yr hanes, hyd y diwedd, ond ei fod ef yn ei addurno a disgrifiadau a chyffelybiaethau tlyision o'i waith ei hun, a'r oll yn null ac ysbryd y rhamantwyr." Ond fe wnaeth *Tir na n-Og* fwy na hyd yn oed hyny. Mewn byr eiriau fe dynodd bictiwr ddyry ini well dirnadaeth o frawychdod yr olygfa na phe dilynasai hynt y frwydr yn fanwl. Medrawd wedi ei ladd! Y gorchfygwyr yn anos y gorchfygedig! Wedi'r trin neb yn aros i gadw gwynos a'r meirwon oddieithr y brenin clwyfedig a'r ffyddlon farchog Bedwyr!

"Yno, mal duw celanedd,
A'i bwys ar garn glwys ei gledd,
Y naill oedd, a'r llall gerllaw,
A golwg syn yn gwyliaw."

Nid anhebyg i hyn ydyw dull Tennyson o agor ei gerdd ar yr un testyn, "Morte d'Arthur":

"So all day long the noise of battle roll'd
Among the mountains by the winter sea;
Until King Arthur's table, man by man,
Had fallen in Lyonesse about their Lord."

Dichon fod *Tir na n-Og* yn ddyledus i Tennyson am yr awgrym. Boed hyny fel y bo, yr wyf hyfed a meddwl fod y Cymro yn y fan hon yn fwy grymus na'r Sais. Llwyddodd *Tir na n-Og* i gadw'r nodwedd hon i fyny bron hyd y diwedd. Lle mae Tennyson yn colli, ceir fod *Tir na n-Og* yn enill, sef mewn angerddoldeb a chynildeb. Mae

cymeriadau Tennyson yn rhy barablus. Nid naturiol, i'm tyb i, yw gwneuthur i frenhin wedi ei glwyfo hyd farw draddodi araeth o bum-llinell-ar-hugain yn y dull chwydd-fawr ac amleiriog hwn :

"The sequel of to-day unsolders all
The goodliest fellowship of famous knights
Whereof this world holds record,"

ac felly ymlaen. Gwell genyf dawedogrwydd a dwyster *Tir na n-Og*. Pan fynai Bedwyr i'r brenin ymuno yn yr anos, ei ateb yw :

"Ebr yntau ; Clyw, brwnt y clwyf
Hwn ; clyw, Fedwyr, claf ydwyf."

Ni ddaw neb person arall i dori ar y gyfeillach hon sydd yn dyfnhau ar drothwy'r bedd. Dim ond y ddeuddyn—a'r celaneddau! Yng nglyn a chysondeb dramadig, dengys *Tir na n-Og* fedrusrwydd dihafal i dynu contrasts. Mor frawychus, eto mor dyner, yw y darlun hwn o'r haul yn bwrw ei rudd-wawr dros yr erchylldra !

"Troes gemliw wawl tros Gamlan
Oni bu coch wyneb can
A marw pawb o'r Cymry pur
Yno syrthiodd dros Arthur,
Ac onid oedd holl gnawd du
Drudion Medrawd yn madru !"

"Drudion Medrawd (*Mordred's braves*) yn madru"—buasai hwn bron yn anioddefol heb y tosturi oddifry. Ni fyn y bardd arteithio ein teimladau yn rhy hir. Ceir gwanwyn a gaeaf, marwolaeth a bywyd bob amser finfin a'u gilydd. Ar ei fraich gref cludodd Bedwyr y brenin claf ymaith i le esmwyth lle caffai ymgeledd.

"Yngo'r oedd lannerch rhwng iraidd lwyni
A llen dêr wastad o feillion drosti ;
Wynned oedd a phe dôl hi, Olwen dlos,
Ar hyd yr hirnos i grwydro arni.

"A ffynon dirion o dan y deri
 Oedd, a ffernid â rhad gynnodd arni,
 Sef oedd, os ef ae iddi, y ddi glâf
 I'w glan heb anaf na'i glwy'n ei boeni."

Ond rhy dda y gwyddai y teyrnfilwr clwyfus fod ei awr wedi dod, a rhaid gwneyd y goreu o'r munudau gwerthfawr oedd yn aros. Dyry i'r marchog y genadwri fythgofiadwy drist, sef myned o hono a bwrw yr hen gleddyf hardd ergydlym Caledfwlch i'r llyn gerllaw, a dychwelyd i adrodd yr hyn a ddigwyddai. Yma ceir un o'r darnau prydfferthaf yn yr awdl. Clywsom lawer o son am *natural magic*. Peth anhawdd i'w ddeffinio yw, oddieithr ei fod yn golygu rhyw ddawn gyfriniol i ddeongli natur—nid yn unig i adnabod ei hwyneb, ond hefyd i glywed curiadau ei chalon. Dyma'r olygfa a ymagorodd o flaen Bedwyr wedi myned i wneyd y neges a roddes Arthur iddo :

"O'r drum, rhoes Bedwyr dremyn,
 A chafas faith, frychlas fryn,
 Tonnog, a marian tano,
 Yn dres fraith ar draws y fro,
 'Roedd prydfferth flodau'r perthi,
 Unlliw ôd neu ewyn lli ;
 Dibrin flodau'r eithin aur
 Mal haen o glych melynaur ;
 Mân flodau'r grug yn hugan
 Ar y geillt, o borffor gwan ;
 A gwrïd yr haul ar grwydr hyd
 Y bau, bron bob rhyw ennyd
 Yn newid lliw, troi dull hon
 A'i hen weddau'n newyddion."

Nid wyf yn petruso dweyd fod y penill hwn yn farddoniaeth byw, ac yn deilwng o'r delyn Gymreig yn ei dyddiau hoewaf a dedwyddaf. Yn sydyn clywai Bedwyr ryw "grawc anghynes grâs" a dorai yn anhyfryd ar ei fyfyrdodau ; a safodd yn syn i wrando. Hyd y gwn, mae y ddyfais hon gan *Tir na n-Og* yn perthyn iddo 'i hun. Ni cheir dim tebyg yng nghân Tennyson nag yn hanesion

been hidden and forgotten. In 680 A.D. came Arculf, and he describes "the Cup of the Lord"; "of silver, about the size of a French quart, and has two little handles to it on either side." "From this cup, as is reported, the Lord drank after His resurrection, as He sat at meat with the Apostles, and this holy Arculf saw and touched with his own hand and kissed through the opening of the perforated cover of a little shrine in which it was preserved; indeed the whole people of the City resort constantly to this Cup with great reverence."¹ He was then shown the spear "in the portico (aisle) of Constantine's basilica." The pilgrimage of Arculf was known in Strathclyde, in Northumbria probably, and in Wales, in the eighth century, his relation having been put into writing by Adamnan in 686. We may assume then that in the eighth century certain chief relics of the Passion were currently reported as existing: the Blood at Constantinople, with the true Cross and the others already mentioned; the Cup of the Last Supper and the Spear at Jerusalem. The last two being commended to the veneration of British Christians by the Abbot of the famous monastery of Hi.

Some part of the story of Joseph of Arimathea was also known here.² Everywhere, indeed, his personality had taken great hold on the imagination of Christians from the first, no hero of the Faith appealed so strongly to their admiration, no one had a greater claim on their gratitude; "Benefactor Dei" he is called by Gregory of Tours. The popular affection for Joseph was strengthened by the

¹ *The Churches of Constantine at Jerusalem.* Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society, 1891, quoting from Adamnan.

² Nutt, *Studies*, p. 221. Nicolas, *Les Evangiles Apocryphes*, p. 385, says that the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Gospel of Nicodemus* has many Welsh idioms, and he refers to the *Archæologia Britannica*, p. 256.

popular love of justice; amends must be made for the neglect of Joseph by the canonical writers. The sacred texts say nothing about him after the entombment. What became of him? Did he flee with the Maries and other witnesses of the Resurrection? If so, there was nothing to prevent his coming to Provence in some Syrian ship, and the legend of the landing at Marseilles may have been the popular answer to the question.

Legends of Joseph began to be made at a very early date. The compiler of the *Gospel of Nicodemus* only put together what was and had long been common belief concerning him, and he did not necessarily collect all the stories current; that which concerns us, for example, did not come into the purpose for which the "Gospel" was written, *viz.*, the cultivation of the belief in a nether world, a place of waiting for judgment. This belief, of so great importance to the Church, depended on the popular or so-called apocryphal writings more than on the canonical, and for this reason the book which professed to have been revealed to the two sons of Simeon was quoted and approved by churchmen when other apocryphal stories of Joseph were left to maintain themselves by their picturesqueness alone. So eminent a person as the Archbishop of Tours introduces parts of the *Gesta Pilati* and the *Evangelium* into his version of the Life of Christ,¹ no doubt because they filled a gap left by the canonical writers. When Gregory wrote, the article of the Creed, *Descendit ad inferos*, had not yet been generally received,² and it was the more necessary to keep all "evidences" in sight, hence the

¹ Part of the general introduction to the *Church History of the Franks*.

² It was accepted by the fourth Council of Toledo in A.D. 633, and reaffirmed in A.D. 693. The Apostles' Creed, so called, was not finally settled as to its terms until the ninth century.

importance of that part of the story of Joseph. Our legend of the landing in Provence and of the preservation of the Precious Blood served no doctrinal purpose, and it existed, if at all, in popular story only. De Borron's *Estoire* contains the earliest written statement we have of the preservation of it by Joseph. Now, was De Borron the inventor of that part of the Joseph legend?

An examination of the *Estoire* makes the supposition of his absolute authorship impossible. It is full of details which we cannot believe he invented, descriptions of ceremonies, for example, which in his time were obsolete, unknown, and could only have been inserted by him because he found them in the story, or the scraps of stories, from which he was working. It is worth while to examine some of these.

The ceremony of central importance in any supposed *cultus* of the Grail must be the Celebration or Commemoration of the Last Supper. As described by De Borron this is of extreme simplicity, such as the poorest disciples in Palestine might have had among themselves. A table is dressed in the desert, the *vessel* was placed in the middle, and in front of it a *fish*, then the people were called to sit round, except such as were sinners. Why this fish? De Borron, who is supposed to have invented the "Early History", does not know. He attempts an explanation which does very little credit to his intelligence, and completely destroys any presumption of his authorship. The truth is, that when he wrote, the fish had long disappeared from the Eucharistic feast, of which it was an ordinary feature in primitive times; the story he was telling, therefore, must have been a very early one, or the ritual of the Grail had somewhere preserved to itself the ancient "use". The simplicity of the rite is further shown by the assertion, pointedly made, that "only the words of Christ Himself"

were used at the consecration. The discipline also is primitive: the catechumens and penitents *stand*, and are required to leave before the mysteries were reached. "Then all the people were invited, but only those who were conscious of having obeyed all the precepts Joseph had taught them were to sit at the table." "Those sitting at the table were penetrated with a delicious satisfaction which those standing did not feel . . . these left the chamber covered with shame." One very ancient feature in the tradition is found in the *Grand St. Graal*. Joseph enters the "Ark" in order to consecrate. The practice of consecrating secretly is now peculiar to the Eastern rite, but once it was general. No traces of it remained in the West so late as A.D. 1200, unless in certain Basilicas of Italy, where curtains appear to have been fixed to the baldachins which enclosed the altars; but possibly the very narrow openings into the chancels of some of our most ancient Welsh and Irish churches may have relation to this practice.²

A very curious ceremony is described in the *High History*³ and also by Gerbert. It is a manner of "creeping to the Cross", and, as both writers take pains to explain what it means, it may have belonged to an older story. The rite is performed by two priests (or hermits) named Alexis and Jonas; nothing calls for the names of the two actors in this scene, and we are led to suppose it

¹ De Borron. Furnivall, app. to vol. i, *The Seynt Graal*, vv. 2537 *et seq.* The withdrawal of catechumens, or those "unfit to sit at Christ's table", is also part of the preparation for the great solemnity with which the *Queste* closes.

² The church of St. Bridget at Kildare had a *solid* screen of timber right across, separating the nave from the choir or sanctuary.—Warren, *Celtic Ritual*, p. 89.

³ Branches, xvi, 3, and xviii, 17; also in Potvin's abstract of Gerbert, p. 213, or Nutt, *Studies*, p. 24.

has been taken, names and all, from some mystery play; unless there is, or was, a story of Alexis and Jonas, which both writers by some coincidence resorted to for their incidents. All the stories of the Grail furnish illustrations of archaisms, but we are more particularly concerned at present with the *Estoire*, as this has the reputation of being the earliest to tell of the "Invention" of the Grail and of its coming to Britain.

The story of Joseph leading his small army of Christians into Britain (the promised land) is modelled on that of the wanderings of Israel in the desert. The analogy is so obvious it might have been made at any time, but there are peculiarities in De Borron's treatment of it which show it could not have been derived from the canonical scriptures, and that it was taken either from some apocryphal book or was the confused ending of a long tradition. The Moses of the *Estoire* is not the leader. Joseph was that, and Moses appears in the ungracious part of rebel and Anti-Christ, endeavouring to recover the place which under the Christian dispensation he had lost. In this allegory we must suppose Joseph to be sometimes Christ, as when he sits at the head of the Grail table; sometimes Moses, as leader of the chosen people. As Christ, his proper vicegerent would have been Peter, who sometimes appears in that rôle; but in other places Peter is also Moses—the true Moses who has been supplanted. He has no clearly-marked function in the story, he is introduced by De Borron suddenly, and as suddenly disappears. We might suppose that the author was diversely inspired, and that if one story told about Peter another did not. He promises, for instance, that when he comes to the Vaus d'Avoron (Avalon) he will say

"quen vie Petrus mena
Qu' il devint", etc.—

vv. 3469-70.

but he either forgets to do so, or he has nothing to tell. Perhaps the *Grand St. Graal* partly supplies the defect; there is in it a long story of Peter; how he was cast ashore an infant and found by the daughter of King Orcaws, how he was brought up secretly by the Princess, and how he became a most valiant knight. The chivalric part we need not follow, but the opening of the story, which identifies Peter with Moses, may perhaps belong to that which De Borron had before him. The identification or parallelism of Peter and Moses is very ancient. In the early mosaics Peter is the recipient of the New Law; in representations of Moses striking the rock Peter is clearly the person represented—"Moyses figura fuit Petri", says St. Augustine. This displacement of Moses by Peter is maintained in the Grail as part of the system of disparagement of the Old Law which runs through it. It is more noteworthy, perhaps, that in these places the writers always speak as if the New Law had been recently established, a thing quite inconsistent with the belief that the *Estoire* was entirely a work of the twelfth century; whether the establishment of the New Law may refer to the introduction of Christianity into Britain or to the success of Christianity generally. The grotesque side of De Borron's picture, where he distorts the character of Moses, is possibly a pure blunder. Peter has another opponent named Symen or Symeu, who is called Moys' father. He tries to kill Peter. Moses had been punished for his presumption in taking the high seat by seven flaming hands which carried him to a place "burning like a dry bush"; Symen is punished similarly, he is carried off by devils and thrust into a fiery grave. This looks as if Simon Magus may have been confounded with the Moses who, at first set in apposition with Peter, became later his opponent and enemy; a curious travesty of ancient symbolism if true, and unmistakably a

blunder in respect of the persons. Shall we take this as a measure of De Borron's knowledge of Sacred History, or ought we to consider that he is repeating an ancient story which he did not think himself at liberty to alter?

The manner of consecrating Joseph as "Sovran Shepherd", could scarcely have been invented by De Borron; in the twelfth century no one would have thought of making any man a bishop who was not already priest, though that would not have been considered irregular in the fifth.¹ Not more would it have occurred to him to make Joseph Bishop for the sole purpose of consecrating the Eucharist; that point of order belongs also to a very early period of Church history. These and such-like anachronisms in De Borron's text lead us to suspect he is not the author of all he writes, and that the "book" to which he refers may have been a real one. Granting a previous belief in the existence of the "vessel" and of the Precious Blood, some story of Joseph which connected him directly with the preservation of the relic seems necessary, to no one else could the pious act have been attributed. This story would have been the Gospel of Joseph, and its object would have been to redress the injustice which Joseph may be said to have received. The omission of his name from the Canon of the Mass may have been a grievance.

¹ Consecration of laymen to the episcopate, *per saltum*, was still valid in the sixth century in Gaul, but the Church disliked it. In Ireland at that time there does not appear to have been any question (of the story of St. Columba); and in the Celtic Church generally the ancient liberty may have existed so long as that Church remained independent, but in the twelfth century such laxity was no longer possible. Henry I, being anxious to appoint an Englishman to the See of St. David, caused the Queen's chancellor, a layman, to be ordained priest one day and consecrated the next. He feared the Welshmen might be before him, but this was the most he could do; no doubt he would gladly have saved one of these days had he dared.

In the "great book" of the Grail, from which De Borron says he is quoting, Christ promises that "never should the sacrifice be offered without mention being made of what Joseph had done." The Sacrament of the Altar became, for the *cultores* of the "Benefactor Dei", a joint commemoration of Jesus and Joseph: "The Altar shall represent the sepulchre where you laid me, the corporal, the cloth in which you wound my body, the chalice will recall the vessel in which you caught my blood, and the paten resting on the chalice shall signify the stone placed over the sepulchre."¹ If De Borron invented this he was hardy. If it is derived from that ancient book we need not wonder if it is now lost. The destruction of heretical books was a duty, and the reference to the diptychs is a direct challenge to the Church.²

We may now turn to the legends connected with the arrival in Britain: there is the Glastonbury legend, which in some of its particulars is very old, and there is the legend of the landing in Provence. The latter was popular.³ Joseph of Arimathea is represented as landing on the coast of Provence with Mary Magdalen and the other Maries, Lazarus, and about forty in all. This company of disciples is described as being wafted over the sea, very much as were Joseph and his companions in the story of the Grail. Marseilles would have been in the first century the proper port for any one voyaging from the East to Britain. The route from Marseilles was by the Rhône to Lyons, and then it either turned aside to

¹ De Borron's poem, vv. 901-13.

² As a matter of fact the romances of the Grail were expressly interdicted by the Court of Rome at the same time that the Order of Templars was suppressed. See Moland, *Les Origines Littéraires de la France*, p. 71.

³ *Acta Sanctorum*, 17th March, and the Legend of *Les Saintes Maries aux Bouches du Rhône*, still current in Provence.

descend the Loire or it continued upwards by the Saône, to descend the valley of the Seine or to pass into the lower Rhine, and so by one course or the other to reach the estuary of the Thames, the creeks of the South Coast, or the Severn Sea. It was by Marseilles that Christianity came to Gaul and Britain. The Christianity of Southern Gaul, moreover, was essentially Asiatic or Syriac, and if this legend of the Grail had its origin in Syria, it may have been first heard of in Europe at Marseilles; and this may be what is meant by the memory of so many of the holy women who were present at the Cross and the Sepulchre, being preserved there. Provence was the final home of many personages in the drama of the Passion. Pilate came here after his disgrace, and lived at Vienne. Martha lived at Tarascon, and the Magdalen in the solitude of the Sainte Baume.¹ Among those who landed from the rudderless ship was the Hemorroïssa, who is sometimes identified with Martha. She is called Marie la Venisienne in the *Grand St. Graal*, and Verrine by De Borron. The latter name (or Ste. Venise) is that by which she is known in Northern France, where she probably represents a former goddess of the Romanized Gauls.²

¹ "Depuis longtemps," says Renan, "un courant de communications reciproques était établi entre les ports d'Asie Mineure et les rivages méditerranéens de la Gaule. Ces populations d'Asie et de Syrie, très portées à l'émigration vers l'occident, aimaient à remonter le Rhône et la Saône, ayant avec elles un bazar portatif de marchandises diverses, ou bien s'arrêtant sur les rives de ces grands fleuves, aux endroits où s'offrait à elles l'espérance de vivre. Vienne et Lyons étaient en quelque sorte le point de mire de ces émigrants qui apportaient en Gaule les qualités de marchands, de domestiques, d'ouvriers et mêmes de médecins."—Renan, *L'Eglise Chrétienne*, p. 468. These emigrants formed a large part of the population of the cities on the river, and the stories of Martha, Mary Magdalen, and Pilate may be part of the deposit of legend they have left there.

² Maury, *Croyances et Légendes de l'Antiquité* (La Veronique).

In this case, then, De Borron would be repeating a local tradition, but there is confusion nevertheless, Veronica, not Verrine, is really meant; the uncertainty, however, is of very early date. De Borron perhaps justifies his use of the local name by calling the imprinted *sudarium* "la Veronique". All the legend of the landing in Provence, and of the events which determined the exile of Joseph, would not have been known at every place on the route we have indicated; there would have been many stories, some attaching themselves to one place, some to another, and they might have arrived in Britain from the East or from the West, or Winchester and Salisbury might have been the places where they were first known. There seems to be no further memory of Joseph in Provence than that he landed; it may be presumed that he did not remain, and may have followed the ordinary course of immigrants, northward. A tradition that his body was at Moyon Moustier in Alsace at the end of the eighth century, and that it was subsequently stolen, is recorded by Mabillon, and in the *Acta Sanctorum*.¹ It is not said whither the body was taken, but the Vatican church claims to possess one of the arms. A legend of Joseph in Alsace is an argument for the existence of our legend there also, and we may couple this with the recent translation of the *Evangelium* in England—clearly an interest in him and his work was increasing. In England the centre of the Joseph legend is Glastonbury, and, curiously enough it has little to do with the Grail; Glastonbury may be the Abbey of Glays and the Ile de Verre, but it is not certain that it was Avalon, and nothing is said in the story of Joseph, as it is given by the French authors, about the wattled church, or the Thorn. The fragments of the

¹ Mab. *Annales*, sub anno 799. *Acta Sanctorum*, Martii 17.

"Early History" which seem to relate to the conversion of Britain belong to the Augustinian mission rather than to the earlier Celtic Christianity. The story which attributes the conversion to Peter has been mentioned. This is part of the enlarged story (*the Grand St. Graal*); De Borron does not bring the Grail to Britain, though he may have intended it. He relates how Peter received a divine commission, direct, and that he chose the West for the scene of his labours,

"En la terre vers Occident,
Ki est sauvage durement
Es vaus d' Avaron m'en irei."

vv. 3219-21.

When the *Grand St. Graal* was written the Welsh influence appears to have dominated, and we have Celidoine, Nasciens and Mordrains as the active lieutenants of Joseph for the conversion of Britain, the story of Petrus and King Lucius coming rather awkwardly in another place. Still, though the names are mainly Celtic, the story told reminds us of the perils of Augustine's mission and its re-establishment by Theodore. Celidoine, after converting a few, one hundred and fifty, persons, is put in prison with his converts, and that might have been the end, but Mordrains has a vision of the extremity of the Christians, and arrives in time. Glastonbury would thus have been the second home of the legend. The chosen knight assumed the shield of Joseph of Arimathea at a "certain abbey". Now the body of Joseph was translated to the Abbey of Glays from an Abbey of the Cross.¹ The almost inaccessible

¹ Lonelich, *Seynt Graal*. The French version says only that Joseph dies, apparently at the Castle of Galafort in Northumberland, whence the body was carried to Scotland because of a great famine there, which it changed instantly to a great plenty; and that the body was there *enteres en une abeie de glay*, "which Abbey of Glaystyngbery now men hald," says Lonelich, chap. liv, Roxburghe Club edition, 1863.

position of Glastonbury may have led to its becoming a refuge for persecuted or timorous Christians, either at the time of the invasion of Wessex or later, when Alfred betook himself to Athelney. The translation of the body of Joseph from the North suggests rather a flight thence. The names Celidoine, Nasciens and many others, in the Story of the Grail belong to the North. The only British names in De Borron are Brons, Alain and Enygeus. Brons=Bran (the Blessed) "who first brought Christianity to Britain", and was very appropriately first keeper of the Grail; Alain, who in one part of the story seems to have been intended for the same office, may represent the Breton side of the legend, which De Borron decided to neglect in favour of the British form; Enygeus, may be the same with the mother of Arthur. The *Grand St. Graal*, which extends and fills up the story, gives us more names. Nasciens, who was the "first to behold the wonders of the Grail", is supposed by the learned author of the *Arthurian Legend* to be the same with Nectan or Naitan who played so decided a part in the establishment of Catholic Christianity in the North. Of Nasciens' line, the last was Galahad. Nasciens' son was Celidoine, the eponymous hero of Scotland. Evelach was the first convert; the name is that of one of the sons of Cunedä, but it has also much higher dignity in Welsh genealogies. "Avallach, son of Canalech, son of Beli, and his mother was Anna, who they say was cousin of the Virgin Mary."¹ Evelach is also called Mordrains or Mordains, Noodrans, which is explained as "hard of belief"; it may perhaps have relation to Meaux (Melda) where he was born, though it is said to have been given *after* his baptism. He was the son of a cobbler, and was sent to Rome, with other youths and maidens, as

¹ Rees, *Cambro-British Saints*, "Life of St. Carannog". The name occurs again in the genealogies of St. Cadoc and St. David; in this last is a Euguen, son of the sister of Mary.

tribute in the time of Augustus Caesar ; the two daughters of the Count of the Town were also sent, and Evelach was their servant—the beginnings of a very pretty story of which we should have been glad to hear the rest. Another Frenchman gets into the story as Blaise, the “Master” of Merlin ; he is Lupus the celebrated Bishop of Troyes, who accompanied Germanus on his first expedition to Britain ; and again we have one of the founders of Christianity in Britain figuring as a fundamental personage in our story. Perhaps Germanus is also commemorated under the form Gonemans, the first instructor of Perceval. It cannot be pretended that these names occur in an orderly, connected narrative, but they do belong to the very beginnings of Christianity in this Island, and the use of them may imply a belief that the coming of the Grail was contemporary, or nearly so, with the coming of the Gospel. The tradition which mixes one with the other may have been a scarcely intelligible story in the twelfth century. It had passed through many hands, from Celt to Saxon, from Saxon to Frank, and also, by another route, from Breton to Frank and Norman, no wonder if it had changed form and personifications ; it is wonderful that so many of the oldest names have been preserved.

The Early History, “commencemens de l'estoire del saint graal,” ends with the coming of the Saxons (*li saïne*) and the deposition of the Grail in a castle built for it “en-i-estrange roiaume ou il auoit plente de niche (simple) gent : qui ne sauoient rien fors seulement de terre cultilier,” the charge of the Grail being given to Alain¹

¹ According to the *Grand St. Graal* ; but De Borron, after appointing Alain in the earlier part of the story, appears to forget him and he makes Brons the Grail keeper. The change of name (and family) may have been a result of the wandering of the story ; the line of keepers tracing from Brons being part of the Welsh tradition, that deriving from Alain being Breton.

and his descendants, the last of whom was Galahad. And so ends this first part of the Story of the Grail. It is the history, apparently, of the belief that some portion of the Precious Blood still existed on earth, notwithstanding the discouragement given to that belief by sober-minded men; it is therefore the story of an unauthorized or "pious" belief and of a cult, if cult there was, which was practised secretly, unless, under peculiar circumstances, overt acts might have been permitted in honour of the relic. The signs of a ritual of the Grail, and more especially the persistence of the primitive mode of celebration, out of which grew the story of the Round Table, seems to prove an uninterrupted tradition of fellowship among believers in the Grail; the tradition of names also supports the presumption of antiquity for the legend. It must be understood, however, that the object of these papers is not to establish a formal tradition or *Legend of the Grail*, but to show that there might have been, and probably was, a belief in the existence of some relic of the Passion of pre-eminent sanctity from very early times, and that the belief attracted to itself a great mass of legend and folk-story wherever it took root. This relic, if not the Precious Blood itself, was some other most intimate memorial of the Last Supper; the identification of the Grail with the supposed relic is the object of our enquiry. But in arriving at this, many matters of no less importance in the story will have to be considered; and first of these is the question: What was meant by the Round Table?

PART II.—THE ROUND TABLE.

The story of the Grail tended naturally to become one of adventure; Christians would inevitably ask, "Where then is the Castle of Corbenic, and why should not the Grail be exposed to the adoration of the Faithful?" When this time came, and a hero had to be found, equal by his reputation to achieve the discovery of the Vessel, it would be to Arthur's Court romancers would turn: to Arthur himself or to the foremost of his knights, to Gwalchmai or Owen. The story of Arthur, more especially the later and more familiar part of it, represents him as little likely to undertake an enterprise wholly religious; but Arthur was Emperor and victorious, and the destined Leader therefore, if not the Hero of every great achievement. He thus inevitably became Christian Hero of Britain, and the Round Table of the Grail will always be known as his.

The table at which Arthur feasted with his champions did not differ in respect of its "roundness", or otherwise, from the table of Conchobar at Emain, or that at which Charlemagne may have sat with his peers. The number of the peers, or companions, was the same in all; it was the number consecrated alike by Pagan and Christian precedent, and symbolised a certain divinity attaching to the central figure. Arthur's table has become famous beyond others because of the Grail, but in itself it had no pre-eminent lustre, nor was it exceptional in any way. Roundness was not peculiar to Arthur's table, —all "tables" were round at the time; nor was there anything unusual in a great chief holding a table for his immediate household, the great officers of state, who were called, in the general language of Europe, the *comes* of the

King. The dignity of Arthur's table and its distinction above all others, was due only to the Grail, to its identification with the table of the Grail, and for this reason only does it belong to our subject.

The "table" of Joseph of Arimathea was not of his invention, but imitated from that at which Christ himself presided. The *Queste* says, "Since Christ's coming were three chief tables: first, that at which Christ often ate with his Apostles; the second table was that of the Holy Grail, established in semblance and remembrance of the first, by which many miracles were wrought in this land in the time of Joseph of Arimathea, in the beginning when Christianity was brought to this country; and last came the round table made by Merlin's counsel to show the roundness of the world and the firmament."

The *Petit Saint Graal* says shortly, "Our Lord made the first table, Joseph the second, Merlin the third"; and other statements agree. Now we know exactly what that "table" was like at which Christ ate with his disciples. In the first century, whether in the public *cenacula* or in private houses, guests meeting to eat the evening meal together had but one custom at table: they reclined on couches arranged on three sides of a space, in which stood a little stool (*mensa*)² on which the dish was placed. This arrangement was the *triclinium*, the couches of which never held more than three persons each, nine *comedentes* in all. When a great dinner was given the number of *triclinia* was increased.³ In public dining-rooms, such as

¹ *La Queste del Saint Graal*, printed for the Roxburghe Club, 1864, chap. v.

² *Mensa*, of course, does not mean "stool," nor does it mean "table" properly, it must be referred to *metior*.

³ The *Chrysotriclinium* at Constantinople had apses for eight "beds", it was an octagonal building.

(See earlier)

Reviews.

145

Malory. Dywedais nad oedd un bod rhesymol i'w weld yn y fangre oddigerth Arthur a'i farchog. Y mae ymddangosiad disymwth y frân ddu frudiol yn gwneyd yr olygfa yn fwy llethol fyth.

"Brân ddu groch ar bren oedd grin,
Goelfawr a hir ei gylfin,
Fwriai'n oer, afar ei nwyd,
Fregliach o'r dderwen friglwyd."

A pha iaith mor addas i greglais yr aderyn hwn a thriban milwr?

"Glywaist ti a gant y frân,
Ai drwg ai da'r darogan,
'Na fid cryf heb gleddyf glân."

Parodd hyn i Fedwyr ystyried ac ymson ag ef ei hun. Mae'n sicr fod cywreinwaith y cledd yn ei demtio, ond nid hyny a gyfaddefai efe iddo ei hun. Pa fodd yr ymdarawai ei wlad wedi colli yr arf anorfod hwn?

"Cododd Bedwyr y cadarn
Gledd gerfydd ei gelfydd garn,
A thremio'n hir a thrwm wnaeth
Ar ei gywrain ragoriaeth."

Mor anhawdd oedd ymadael a'r fath drysor! A thyma Bedwyr yn dechreu anwesu'r cledd a'i gyfarch fel petai beth byw:—

"Ba dro fyth" eb Bedwyr, "fai
Ddigon i'r sawl a'th ddygai
Di, Galedfwlch deg, glodfawr,
Heb falio, a'th luchio i lawr
Megys pedfai ddirmygwr,
Onid aet o dan y dwr!
A'n hil, Och! ba ryw farn lem
Nas gallai'n dal pes collem
Dithau? Gan adwythig gur
Y dinerthwyd dawn Arthur,
Onide, diau nad hyn
A barasai, heb resyn.
Diogel mi a'th gelaf,
A gwel'd a ddigwyddo gât."

Rhaid fod poen wedi dyrysu pen y brenin—dyna sut y cyfiawnhai Bedwyr ei dwyll. Ac yn lle bwrw y cledd i'r llyn yn ol arch ei deyrn, efe a'i cuddiodd mewn ogof gerllaw. Yna dychwelodd at Arthur a chelwydd ar ei dafod. Yn y fan yma eto tybiaf fod Tennyson yn llawer gwanach na'r bardd Cymreig.

"He gazed so long
That both his eyes were dazzled, as he stood,
This way and that dividing the swift mind,
In act to throw: but at the last it seem'd
Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd
There in the many-knotted waterflags,
That whistled stiff and dry about the marge."

"Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd",—nid hawdd fuasai llunio brawddeg fwy anheilwng o'r achlysur. Ond ni chymerai y brenin mo'i dwyllo. "Ba argoel fu", ebai. A Bedwyr atebodd:—

"Hyd y gwn, bid wiw gennyd,
Ni bu un arwydd o'r byd."

Braidd yn wan yw yntau, *Tir na n-Og*, yn yr ateb hwn. Llinell wael enbyd yw, "Ni bu un arwydd o'r byd." Gymaint yn well yw y geiriau ddyry Malory yng ngenau y marchog: "Sir", said he, "I saw nothing but waves and wind." Eilchwyl gorfu i Fedwyr fynd ymaith ar ei neges drom. Och! mor anhawdd oedd ymadael â'r cledd. Yn ebrwydd mae *Tir na n-Og* yn adenill ei nerth a'i swyn-gyfaredd. Dyma eto ddarlun byw:—

"Yna rhag genau'r ogo,
Safodd ac edrychodd dro;
Eto, nid oedd yno ddyn
Yn ymyl, na swn, namyn
Twrwr dwr, man lle torrai'r don.
Mwynder hiraethus meindon
Awel y'mysg y dail mân—
Ochenaïd enaïd anian."

Pan oedd ar gyrchu y cledd o'r ogof, clywodd grawc y frân.

"Gwae i'n tud o frud y frân
A drwg oedd ei darogan—
'Na fid cryf heb gleddyf glân.'"

Eilchwyl dychwelyd at Arthur. Yma eto ceir ychydig o arwydd llesgedd neu ddiofalwch yng ngwaith *Tir na n-Og*. Onid rhyddiaith troednoeth yw llinell gyntaf yr englyn hwn?

"Ceisiodd Bedwyr bob cysur—oedd ddichon
Wrth ddychwel yn brysur;
Er gwaith cād, er gwaetha' cur,
Rhy wrthun oedd marw Arthur!"

Lled ddibwynt, hefyd, yw yr esgyll. Mae ateb Bedwyr i'w feistr yn well y tro yma. "Ba argoel sydd?"

"Troes Bedwyr gan ynganu,
'Un arwydd, farglwydd ni fu,
Ond dwr a'i dwrdd yn taro
Ar y graig, a'i su drwy'r gro.'"

Yr wyf yn tueddu i feddwl fod *Tir na n-Og* wedi efelychu tipyn ar Tennyson yn y fan yna:—

"I heard the water lapping on the crag,
And the long ripple washing in the reeds."

Ni thyciodd y celwydd. Cychwyn eto tua'r llyn, a cherydd ei frenin yn ei glust, fu raid i Fedwyr. Y drydedd waith daeth at yr ogof. Prin yr wyf yn hoffi'r llinell:

Plygodd, penlinodd mewn pannwl yno,

Nid achwyn yr wyf ar y gair—"pannwl" (*a hollow*), ond tybiaf fod gormod o debygrwydd sain drwy y llinell, nes ei gwneyd fel tincian efydd. Ond hawdd maddeu y mân ffelau hyn, pan geir yn ymyl ddarn mor orchestol a'r disgrifiad a ganlyn o'r cledd:—

"Trwy'r bwlch, dwyn Caledfwlch lân
O'r gwyll a orug allan.
Ei ddyrnfol aur addurnfawr,

Cywrain oedd, ac arni wawr
 O liwiau gemau lawer,
 Lliw'r tân a lliw eira têr,
 Lliw'r gwaed rhudd, lliw gwydr a haul,
 Neu ser y'nghyfnos araul;
 Ei hir lafn dur lyfned oedd
 A difreg lif y dyfroedd,
 A gloywed â gwiw lewych
 Rhudd yr haul ar ddisglair ddrych."

Dyddorol yw cymharu y darn hwn a disgrifiad Tenny-
 son :

"There drew he forth the brand *Excalibur*,
 And o'er him, drawing it, the winter moon,
 Brightening the skirts of a long cloud, ran forth
 And sparkled keen with frost against the hilt:
 For all the haft twinkled with diamond sparks,
 Myriad of topaz-lights, and jacinth-work
 Of subtlest jewellery."

Edrychwn lle maent yn ymdebygu, a lle y gwahaniaethant.
Blank verse, wrth gwrs, yw y llinellau Seisnig; er hyny,
 cynhwysant gryn lawer o gynghanedd o ddosbarth y
 "braidd gyffwrdd", a byddai yn iechyd i'r moel-odlwyr
 Cymreig sylwi ar hyn :

"The brand *Excalibur*.
 And o'er him. . . . winter moon
 Long cloud sparkled keen
 With frost against the hilt for all the haft
 Topaz-lights subtlest
 Jacinth-work jewellery."

Er nad yw y gynghanedd wedi ei gweu wrth real
 fanol, na thybier mai damweiniol yw. Y mae yn fwy cudd
 na'r gynghanedd Gymreig, ac ar ryw ystyr yn fwy celfydd.
 Dibynai y bardd ar ei glust ei hun i gynyrchu cydbwysedd
 prydferth rhwng y cydseiniad a'r llafariad. Yn y mesur
 Seisnig, nid yw fai yn y byd fod rhan o linell yn cyng-
 haneddu a'r llinell nesaf. Yn y darn cywydd cawn
 gynghanedd reolaidd, a hi yn ddiau yw'r felusaf i'r glust

Gymreig. Y mae cynghaneddion *Tir na n-Og* yn gywrain heb fod yn rhodresgar. Ar eithriad y deuwn ar draws swm clogsiau difwsig fel “a magwyr yn ei mygu”. Mae’n amlwg fod *Tir na n-Og* dan ryw gymaint o ddyled i Tennyson am ei ddisgrifiad penigamp o’r addurnwaith. Llinell gampus yw “Lliw ’r tân a lliw eira têr”, ond perthyn yn agos i “With frost against the hilt”. Wedi’r cwbl, nid yw hynny o debygrwydd sydd yma yn tynnu dim oddiar ogoniant y darn Cymraeg.

O’r diwedd mae y marchog yn ufuddhau. “Yn iach Galedfwlch glodfawr”, llefaï, dan fwrw y llafn i’r llyn.

“Ond ar un naid, er hynny
Chwyfiodd ei fraich ufrudd fry,
A’r arf drosto drithro drôdd
Heb aros, ac fe’i bwriodd
Onid oedd fel darn o dân
Yn y nwyfre yn hofran.
Fel modrwy trwy’r gwagle trôdd
Ennyd, a syth ddiagynnodd
Fel mellten glaer, ysplenydd,
A welwo deg wawly dydd;
Ond cyn iddo daro’r dwr,
I’w wyneb daeth rhyw gynnwr’;
Ar hyn o’r llyn cododd llaw
Gadarn, gan fedrus gydiaw
Yn ei garn, ac yna gyd
A deheurwydd drud wryd,
Codi’r cleddyf a’i chwyfio,
Gwaniad a thrychiad dri thro;
Yna’n ol hynny wele,
Tan y dwfr y tynwyd e!”

Disgrifiad rhagorol. Mae darfelydd y bardd yn gyfartal i’w ddawn i drosi geiriau. Mor gyson, mor gryno yw y darlun drwyddo; mor lân oddiwrth ddim byd ystrydebol! Does yma ddim gwastraff; êl pob ergyd i’w nod yn syth ac uniongyrch. Ni thynwn oddiwrth werth y disgrifiad drwy ei gymharu ag eiddo Tennyson:—

"Then quickly rose Sir Bedivere, and ran,
 And, leaping down the ridges lightly, plunged
 Among the bulrush-beds, and clutch'd the sword,
 And strongly wheel'd and threw it. The great brand
 Made lightnings in the splendour of the moon,
 And flashing round and round, and whirl'd in an arch,
 Shot like a streamer of the northern morn,
 Seen where the moving isles of winter shock
 By night, with noises of the northern sea.
 So flash'd and fell the brand Excalibur:
 But ere he dipt the surface, rose an arm
 Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,
 And caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him
 Three times, and drew him under in the mere."

Nid gwiw gwadu fod Tennyson wedi awgrymu rhai o
 ymadroddion goreu *Tir na n-Og*, er engraffit:—

"And strongly wheel'd and threw it."

"A'r arf drosto drithro drôdd."

"Made lightnings in the splendour of the moon."

"Fel mellten glaer, ysplenydd."

"And flashing round and round," etc.

"Fel modrwy trwy'r gwagle trôdd."

"But ere he dipt the surface."

"Ond cyn iddo daro'r dwr."

Dyma'r cwbl a geir yn y chwedl: "And then he threw the sword into the water as far as he might, and there came an arm and a hand above the water and met it and caught it, and so shook it thrice and brandished. And then the hand vanished away with the sword in the water." Dengys hyn faint o gynorthwy gafodd *Tir na n-Og* oddi-wrth Tennyson. Mwy priodol, hwyrach fyddai "ysbrydoliaeth" na "chynorthwy". Oni thynodd Tennyson ei hun yn helaeth oddiar Malory yn yr "Idylls of the King"? Nis gwaeth faint o ddeunydd gafodd *Tir na n-Og* yng ngherdd Tennyson; oni chreodd rywbeth newydd? Ac wedi'r cwbl, onid oes mawr wahaniaeth rhyngddynt? Mae *Tir na n-Og* yn ddigon beiddgar i dori llinell newydd pan welo hyny yn oreu.

Rhaid i minau frysio, fel y bu gorfod i Fedwyr, i gludo'r brenin claf hyd fin y dwr. Caraswn ddifynu disgrifiad Tennyson o'r gorchwyl blin a phruddaidd hwnw. Dengys fwy o ofal ac o dosturi dros glwyfau y gwr ardderchog oedd ar adael y byd na *Tir na n-Og*.

"Quick, quick !

I fear it is too late, and I shall die."

Fel engraifft o saerniaeth farddonol, hwyrach nad oes yn awdl *Tir na n-Og* ddim cystal a'i ddisgrifiad o'r llong oedd i gludo Arthur i Ynys Afallon. Llong ddu ddarparodd Tennyson, "dark as a funeral scarf from stem to stern," ag ar ei bwrdd lu o wryfon urddasol mewn galarwisgoedd, "black-stoled, black-hooded". Ond "llong eres", sydd gan *Tir na n-Og*, a thyma'i ddisgrifiad:—

"Ynghraidd y llong, ar ddull ail
I orsedd, 'roedd glwth eursail,
Ac ar ei gerfwaith cywrain
Gwrlid mwyth o 'sgarlad main.
Tair hefyd o wryfon
Ar sedd wrth yr orsedd hon
Eisteddai. Dlysed oeddynt !
Nid oedd gwedd Blodeuwedd gynt
O geinder ail ; rhag gwyndawd
Perlog ne eu purloyw gnawd
Pylai gwawr y pali gwyn,
A ymdonnai am dany'n' ;
A lliw teg eu gwalltiau aur
Drwyddo fal cawod ruddaur.
Gyddfau a thalcennau cân
Mal eira ymyl Aran ;
Deufan goch pob dwyfoch deg,
Lliw gwin drwy wynlliw gwaneg."

Y mae y darlun godidog yna ynddo ei hun yn werth mwy na chadair Bangor. Ond beth yn enw barddas, a wnaeth i *Tir na n-Og* ollwng i mewn i'w awdl linell mor ddiawen, mor ddiurddas a hon :—

"A chodwyd e'n barchedig—i'r glwth draw."

Os byth y caffo gyfle, tyned hi allan pe costiai hyny iddo ei fywyd. Lled oeraidd ydyw araeth ffarwel Arthur. Brudio am ddyddiau adfydus a wna, ac am ei ail ddyfodiad.

“Yn fy nghledd
Gafaelaf, dygaf eilwaith
Glod yn ol i'n gwlad a'n hiaith.”

Eto, mae yr araeth hon yn gorwedd yn esmythach ar galon Cymro na'r bregeth wyntog a geir yn yr un cyfwng yng nghân Tennyson; “The old order changeth, giving place to new,” &c. Ac y mae diwedd awdl *Tir na n-Og* yn hollol deilwng o'r dechreuad.

“Yn y pellter fel peraidd
Anadliad, sibrydiad braidd,
Darfu'r llais; o drofâu'r llyn
Anial, lledodd niwl llwydwyn,
Yna araf cyniweiriodd,
Ac yno'r llong dano dôdd
A'i chelu; fel drychiolaeth
Yn y niwl diflannu wnaeth.

“Bedwyr yn drist a distaw
At y drin aeth eto draw.”

Nis gallaf ddychmygu am ddim mwy effeithiol na'r diweddglo hwn. Hapus a phrydferth iawn, hefyd, yw disgrifiad Tennyson o ymadawiad y llong: maddeuer imi am ei ddifynu:—

“So said he, and the barge with oar and sail
Moved from the brink, like some full-breasted swan
That fluting a wild carol ere her death,
Ruffles her pure cold plume, and takes the flood
With swarthy webs. Long stood Sir Bedivere,
Revolving many memories, till the hull
Look'd one black dot against the verge of dawn,
And on the mere the wailing died away.”

Nid wyf yn hoff o broffwydo, ond credaf y cymer awdl *Tir na n-Og* safle uchel ym mysg caniadau ei wlad. Enwais y gamp fwyaf arui, sef *dramatic realization*. Yn nesaf at hyny ei rhagoriaeth yw mireindeb. Y mae yr awdwr yn

artist. Amlwg ei fod wedi efrydu yr iaith yn llwyr, a gwyr yn dda sut i'w defnyddio. Gwelir fod ei arddull yn tynu yn nes at gyfnod Dafydd ab Gwilym na'r dyddiau diweddar hyn. Eto, nid arddull Dafydd ab Gwilym moni. Saif, yn wir, ar ei phen ei hun. Dichon fod ei iaith a'i ddull-ymadrodd yn rhy goeth, rhy glasurol i rai pobl; ond eu hanffawd hwy yw hyny. Gwir iddo arfer rhai geiriau ansathredig, megis *llas*, *deryw*, *drudion*, *breithell*, *gurm*, *gnawd*, *orug*, *neud*, *glaif*, *dioer*, *gwyndawd*, *pannwyl*; ond nid ydynt mor lliosog, ac y mae rhai o honynt na ddylesid eu gollwng oddiar gof. Un arall o deithi mwyaf hudolus yr awdl yw swyngyfaredd. Y mae *Tir na n-Og* yn caru natur yn fwy nag athrawiaeth. Efe a ddug yr awen Gymreig yn ol i'w hen arfer. Ychydig o fesurau a ddefnyddiodd—Unodl Union, Deuair Hirion, Toddaid, a Thriban Milwr. Gwnaeth yn ddoeth ymwrthod a phethau ffug-gywrair yn mhlith y mesurau Cymreig. Os oes bai ar yr awdl, yr wyf bron meddwl y gall fod rhy fychan o deimlad ynddi. Buaswn yn barod i gyfnewid peth o'r ceinder marmoraid am ychydig o ddagrau. Ond nid wylo gwneyd ychwaith: gwell genyf heb hwnw. Be ddywed yr hen benill bendigaidd:—

“Ti gei glywed os gwrandewi
Swn y galon fach yn tori.”

Oni sibrydodd yr Awen wrth y bardd, “Dod dy glust ar fron y gwron clwyfedig, a thi a gei glywed swm y galon fawr yn dryllio.” Ond dyna; nis gall dyn na bardd fod yn bobpeth.

Deliais yr awdl ochr yn ochr a chyfansoddiad y prif-fardd Tennyson, gyda dau neu dri o amcanion. Tybiais mai nid anyddorol fyddai i'r darlennydd wybod i ba raddau yr oedd y bardd byw yn ddyledus i'r marw, yr anenwog i'r bydenwog. Os digwydd i rai o awenwyr ieuainc Cymru ddarllen hyn o ysgrif, hwyrach yr argyhoeddir hwynt

gymaint allent fanteisio drwy efrydu gweithiau dynion mwy na hwy eu hunain. Hefyd, yr oedd yn haws ffurfio barn deg am yr awdl drwy ei dal yn gyfochrog & gwaith awdurol, a chyferbynu yr hyn oedd wych yn y naill & r hyn oedd wael yn y llall. Yn olaf, credaf imi roddi prawf y gall y bardd Cymreig, ond iddo wneyd tegwch ag ef ei hun, fod yn gystal-a'r goreuon. Am un peth yn arbenig dylem ddiolch i *Tir na n-Og*; ni ddarfu iddo, fel y gwnaeth Tennyson yn ei ol-arawd, gyffelybu Arthur—yr Arthur a ddaw—i “modern gentleman of stateliest port”. Cyngor bach yng nghlust *Tir na n-Og*—Na fydded iddo gipris am ormod gwobrau. Mae un gadair gystal a chant. Y cywydd deuair-hirion yw ei nerth. Boed iddo ddewis ei destynau fel y daw yr hwyl, a chanu ar ei fwyd ei hun.

II.

PAN drown oddiwrth awdl *Tir na n-Og* at bryddest *Gwydion ab Don*,² symudwn i hinsawdd dra gwahanol. Nid oes eisieu manylu ar y gwahaniaeth rhwng y ddau ddull o ganu—yr hen a'r diweddar, y caeth a'r rhydd. Llai fyth sydd o anghen dadleu pa un yw y mwyaf gorchestol: pe caem y ddau ar eu goreu, gwynfydedig yn wir fyddem. Na, meddwl yr oeddwn am y ddau destyn. Yn y naill, cerddem ar adegau hyd lenyrch paradwysaidd. Ond swm hiraeth a marwolaeth oedd yn yr awel. Nid yw ceinder yn gyfyngedig i fywyd na dedwyddwch. Onid yw gruddiau angeu yn aml yn hawddgar, ymylon bedd yn flodeuog? Yn ing “Ymadawiad Arthur” ni chlywsom air o son am Wenhwyfar, na thanau'r delyn, na dewiniaeth Myrddin. Ond yn stori amlgeinc-

² Hwn yw y ffug-enw a ddefnyddiwyd gan y Parch. R. Silyn Roberts, M.A., awdlwr y Bryddest fuddugol.—(E.V.E.)

iog Trystan ac Epyllt, yr hyn oedd yn ein hatos oedd swynion serch, ei nwyfiant a'i soriant, ei fwyn ofalon, ei dor calon a'i dranc. Bawb ohonom oedd wedi croesi'r cyhydedd, deisyfasom fyned yn ifanc drachefn. Canys hoen ieuenctid sydd lond y testyn. Yr oeddydym, hefyd, yn gwybod am y bardd enillodd y llawryf. Darllenasom ei delynegion. Disgwyliem lawer oddiwrtho. O blith y rhai a ganasant o'i flaen i'r un testyn, dylid enwi Matthew Arnold a Swinburne. Nodweddir cerdd Arnold gan dawelwch prudd-dyner. Disgrifir y gwron yn ei gystudd olaf, 'yn ail fyw yr helynt caru mewn breuddwyd. Difera ambell air neu riddfaniad dros ei wefusau, yna dyry'r bardd gainc i mewn i lenwi'r bylchau. Ymestyn cân Swinburne i bum mil o linellau agos. Edrydd efe yr hanes bron o'r dechreu i'r diwedd gydag afiaeth, darfelydd, a dawn digyffelyb. Mae byd o wahaniaeth rhwng cynllun ac arddull y ddwy gerdd.

Er mwyn hwylusdod rhoddaf grynhodeb o'r hanes, wedi ei godi o *Chambers' Encyclopædia* :

"Tristrem was the love-child of King Mark of Cornwall's sister and Roland of Ermonie, and at fifteen repaired to Cornwall, where he charmed the whole Court by his minstrelsy. He slew Moraunt in mortal combat, and lay ill three years of the wounds he received, but was borne to Ireland, and there cured by Ysolt or Ysonde, daughter of the Queen. On his return to Cornwall he told his uncle of the marvellous beauty of the Irish Princess, and was sent to solicit her hand for him in marriage. Tristrem escorted Ysonde on her voyage to England; but both unwittingly drank of a love-potion intended for Mark, and from that day to the day of their death no man or woman could come between their loves. Ysonde was married to the King of Cornwall, but by the help of her clever maid, Brengwain, had many a secret interview with her lover. Tristrem was banished from Cornwall, but again brought to his uncle's Court, and again their inevitable loves began anew. Next he wandered to Spain, Ermonie, Brittany, and here married another Ysonde—her with the white hand, daughter of Duke Florentine—but he could not forget his love for Ysonde of Ireland. Grievously wounded in battle, he sent a messenger to bring her to him. 'If you bring her with you,' he charged him, 'hoist a white sail; if you bring her not, let your sail

be black.' Soon the ship is sighted, and Tristrem asks eagerly what is the colour of her sail. It was white, but Ysonde of Brittany, her heart being filled with bitter jealousy, told Tristrem the sail was black, whereupon the heart-sick lover sank back and died. Ysonde of Ireland threw herself in passionate despair upon his body and died heart-broken beside him. King Mark subsequently learned the story of the love-potion, and buried the twain in one grave, planting over Ysonde a rose-bush, over Tristrem a vine, which grew up so inextricably intertwined that no man could separate them."

Stori hynod o brydferth! Cyfrifir hi gan lawer yn frenhines ym mysg storiau serch. O'r ddeuddegfed ganrif hyd ein hamser ni fe ysbrydolodd lu o feirddion a cherddorion ym mhob gwlad yn Ewrob i ganu a phrydyddu. Hon yw testyn un o brif weithiau Wagner. Cydnebydd yr awdurdodau penaf mai stori Geltaidd yw. Ai dyna'r rheswm paham y darfu i'r beirdd Cymreig ei diystyru mor hir? Nid yw hyny yn glod nac yn enill iddynt. Modd bynag fe roddodd dewisiad Pwyllgor Bangor gyfleustra ardderchog i rai ohonynt anfarwoli eu hunain. Yn llyfr Malory mae y chwedl yn faith a chymysglyd, ag iddi lawer ystlys a mwy na digon o aniweirdeb. Fel yr awgrymwyd eisoes, o hyny y cyfyd yr unig anhawster sydd yn perthyn i'r testyn. Y gamp, felly, oedd sut i ddeol y pethau mwyaf gwrthun yn y stori heb aberthu ei bywyd a'i swyn.

Rhanodd *Gwydion ab Don* ei gerdd yn bum penod. Yn y gyntaf gwelwn long yn marchogaeth y tonau tua'r Iwerddon, a Thyrstan ar ei bwrdd. Ceir disgrifiad bywiog a chryno o'r gwron clwyfedig :

"Ar gwrlid drud, mewn gwisg o borffor breiniol,
Gorwedda clwyfus wr o drem urddasol,
Y gwinau wallt, lliw'r gneuen, yn modrwyog
Gylchynnu'i wyneb hardd, boneddig, rhywiog ;
Ond yn ei lygaid tristwch du deyrnasa,
A gwywder bedd ar lwydni 'i rudd arhosa :
Ei glwyf â ysa'i fywyd tan ei ddwyfron,
A' i wenwyn marwol fferra waed ei galon.

A segur ydyw'r waew fawr ei grym,
Yr helm o ddur, a'r cleddyf hirbraff llym;
Ei fron ni wisg y gref ddihafal lurig
A heriodd ruthr llawer ymwan ffyrnig,
Gorffwysa'i delyn euraidd wrth ei ystlys,
A'i thannau yn anghofio'i thonau melus."

Mae arddull y darn uchod yn fwy Cymreig, a'i symudiad yn fwy urddasol na llawer prydddest a goronwyd yn yr Eisteddfod Genedlaethol. Er hyny, llithra'r awdwr weithiau. Mwy boddhaol fuasai llai o "wr o drem", "gwisg o borffor", "helm o ddur". Cydmarer y darn hwn a disgrifiad *Tir na n-Og* o'r llong y dodwyd Arthur arni, a gwelir fod pellder difesur rhyngddynt. Yn dilyn y llinellau yna, ceir cipdrem dros fywyd boreol Trystan—marwolaeth ei fam, ei gampau fel cerddor a milwr, ei ddyfodiad i Gernyw, ac yn benaf yr ornest fawr rhyngddo a Morollt, pan laddwyd y Gwyddel ac y clwyfwyd yntau. Ar y cyfan mae yr iaith yn gref, ond canfyddwn ar brydiau duedd i rigymu, megys:

"Ym mroch yr helynt Trystan a ddaeth o daith i'r llys,
Ac achos Cernyw arno'i hun gymerodd gyda brys."

Lled ddof hefyd yw ei ddisgrifiad o'r ymladd:

"Roedd wyneb yr ynysig yn weiglodd wastad las,
Ac yno bwriwyd Morollt falch a'i ryfelfarch a las.
Disgynnodd Trystan yntau i'w gyrchu gyda'i gledd,
Ond yn yr ymgyrch cafodd glwyf a lwydodd wrid ei wedd.
Er gwaetha'r archoll hyrddiodd un dyrnod grymus mawr
Nes hollti helm ei elyn a'i fwrw'n fud i'r llawr;
A darn o'r glaif clodforus a dorrodd yn y briw
Anrhydedd gorsedd Cernyw lon a gadwodd Trystan wiw."

Gymaint yn fwy arwrol yw rhyddiaeth Malory! Dyma ddarn o'i ddisgrifiad ef:

"And they began for to fewtre their spears, and they met so fiercely together that they smote each other down, both horse and all, to the earth. But Sir Marhaus smote Sir Tristram a great wound in his side with his spear, and then they avoided their horses, and

drew out their swords anon, and cast their shields before them, and then they lashed together as it had been two wild boars that be courageous."

Pan orweddaï Trystan yn glaf, daeth "gwr o hil y tylwyth teg" ato a dywedodd mai yn llys Iwerddon yn unig y caffai feddyginiaeth i'w glwyf.

"A'r Ynys Werdd, trwy fâr y don ormesol,
A gyrcha'r clwyfus wr o drem urddasol."

"O drem urddasol" eto! Fel yna y gadewir Trystan ar y mor i gyfeirio ei rawd am yr Iwerddon. Ni adroddir ei hanes wedi cyrhaedd y wlad hono, yr hyn a bâr dipyn o ddryswch i'r darllenydd.

"Y Llys Gennad" yw penawd yr ail adran. Egyr gyda molawd fer ar ddylanwad serch. Bydd genyf rywbeth i'w ddweyd am y dernyn hwn cyn diweddu. Erbyn hyn y mae Trystan yn ol yng Nghernyw, a chodir y llen arno yn eistedd ar grib craig uwchben y mor ac yn canu alawon serch i Eysyllt, y ferch a welsai yn llys Iwerddon. Mae y darlun hwn wedi ei liwio yn hynod o gelfydd:

"Yng Nghernyw lon yn sw'n y lli ar glogwyn uchel unig
Eisteddai gwr o osgeidd hardd urddasol a bonheddig;
Modrwyau aml am ei law, ei wiag o bali purddu,
A rhagdal aur rhuddemog drud gynhalia'i wallt gwineuddu;
Cain lafnau euraidd oedd yn cau'i wintasa'u cordwal newydd,
Ei ddeheu law gynhaliai bwys ei delyn aur ysblennydd;
Ei rudd orffwysai ar y llall: a'i dywell drem freuddwydiol
Yn crwydro ar hiraethlon daith trwy wyll y nos ledrithiol
I oleu llys yr Ynys Werdd, ei gyfoeth a'i ysblander,
A mel acenion Eysyllt wen yn ysbrydoli'i londer."

Rhed ei fyfyrnodau yn ol at y feinir deg "fu'n chwilio'r archoll echrys". Iachasai'r fam y clwyf, ond "clwyfasai'r ferch ei ddwyfron". Mae'n eglur tuhwnt i bob dadl fod Trystan wedi syrthio yn ddwfn mewn serch ag Eysyllt. Rhag bod cysgod o amheuaeth ar y pwnc, gesyd y bardd delyneg hiraethlawn yng ngenau Trystan:

Nid oes raid wrth fardd i ddweyd pethau fel yna. Gwell, hefyd, fuasai y gerdd heb linell mor aflednais a hon, am yr hen frenin March :

“A theimlai iasau nwydau serch yn cerdded ei wythiennau.”

Eto :

“Ond os dychwelai codid had i March o'r ieuanc fanon.”

Beth allsai fod yn fwy disynwyr, pan ystyriom nad oedd March erioed wedi gweled y ferch, na'r ffurf a roddir i'w orchymyn. “Dos” ebe March :

“I ddwyn fy mherl dros frig y don i'w chartref yn fy mreichiau.”

Perl—cartref—breichiau! A pha fath garwr oedd Trystan, pan dderbyniai y gorchymyn hwn i gyrchu y ferch i arall heb wrthdystiad bach na mawr? Yr anffawd yw fod *Gwydion ab Don* wedi gwneyd i Drystan ac Esysll syrthio mewn serch a'u gilydd yn llawer rhy gynar, a cheir gweld fod hyny wedi ei dynu i fagl arall. Ie, mae dau yn caru Esysll, sef y brenin a'i nai. “Ond sut i'w chael”, medd y bardd :

“Tr llys anfonwyd rhoddion heirdd i'r brenin a'r frenhines,
A thlysau aur a gemau drud i Esysll dywysoges.”

Drwy hyny cafodd Trystan ei draed eilwaith ar dir Iwerddon. Ond ni sonir dim am dano'n cyflwyno'r genadwri a ddygasai oddiwrth frenin Cernyw. Y peth a wnaeth oedd myned allan i ymladd â draig oedd yn blino'r wlad, ac oherwydd iddo ei lladd bu Trystan yn fawr ei barch. Arfollwyd gwledd iddo, a galwyd ar y frenhines a'r ferch i'w ymgeleddu. Dechreuau Esysll amheu ai nid efe oedd y llanc a ymwelodd a'r llys o'r blaen dan yr enw Tantrys. Tra mae Trystan yn y baddon, archwilia hithau ei wisg a'i arfau, a thyn ei gledd o'r wain—fenyw gywrain—yn ei gorawydd am ryw dystiolaeth. Yn ebrwydd cenfydd y bwch yn y llafn, a thyna'r gwirionedd yn gwawrio ar ei meddwl,

" Fflachiodd goleuni ffaith i'w bryd yn sydyn fel taranfoltt :
 Cofiodd y darn dynesid gynt o ben clwyfedig Morollt.
 Dial gynheuai yn ei gwaed ; a rhuthrai i daro'r gelyn
 Oedd yn y baddon marmor gwyn yn llesg a diamddiffyn.
 'Tydi dywelltaist waed fy nghâr', dolefa'r ferch yn lliidiog,
 'Tydi yw gelyn penna ngwlad, y gwaedlyd Drystan farchog.'
 A chyda'r gair dyrchafai'r cledd i drychu Trystan fradus ;
 Ond gwelai wen, a llygaid du, a gwallt gwineuddu Tantrys."

Mae y ferch yn gwareiddio ac yn maddeu. Ond mor afresymol yw yr ymfflamychiad hwn; mor anaturiol y darlun! Beth barai i Eysyllt ymboeni cymaint am "ben clwyfedig Morollt?" A hi yn "serchocach na Lalage," beth enynasai y fath ddygasedd ynddi at y "gwr a garai orau"? Iseult, you had a vile temper. Dywedir, hwyrach, fod digwyddiad cyffelyb yn llyfr Malory. Oes, ond y mae wedi ei gyfleu yn bur wahanol. Nid Eysyllt, ond ei mham, a fygythiai lofruddio'r marchog "yn y baddon", a rhoddir rheswm da paham. Yr oedd Morollt yn frawd i'r frenhines. Ni wneir hyny yn eglur yn y bryddest. Hawdd fuasai hebgor yr hanesyn rhyfedd hwn, ond os nad allasai *Gwydion ab Don* wrthsefyll y demtasiwn o'i ddefnyddio, beth oedd yn galw am iddo ei wŷrdroi a'i wneuthur yn anfesurool ddigrifach peth nag y cafodd ef? Modd bynag, fe ddaeth Trystan allan o'r baddon yn fyw a gwisgodd am dano, a bu yn edifar gan y fun iddi fod mor chwyn.

"Breuddwydiai Eysyllt ieuanc am y gwr a garai orau
 A'r dagrau'n perlio ar ei grudd o dan ei muchudd aeliau,
 Glân a diniwed oedd ei serch fel gwynder blodau'r gwanwyn,
 A'i theimlad tyner mor ddi-nwyd ag awel Mai mewn irlwyn."

Cyrhaeddir y *climax* yn y drydedd benod, "Y Cwpan Swyn". Mae y llong yn mordwyo yn ol tua Chernyw, a'r ddeuddyn dedwydd, Trystan ac Eysyllt, ar ei bwrdd. Llithra'r dydd heibio yn ddifyr rhwng ymddiddanion cariadlawn ac odlau mwyn y delyn. Erbyn yr hwyr edrychai y rhwyfwyr yn llesg gan y gwres a'r lludded.

"Ac meddai Trystan : 'Wyr, gorffwyswch, weithion,
 'A gwyliaf finnau'ch hun ar fron yr eigion.'
 Gafaelai yn y rhwyfau hir anhyblyg,
 O'i nerth ystwythent megys gwail helyg.
 Ei rym digymar yrrai'r llong i'w thaith ;
 Fel gwiagi gysgod cerddai'i llwybyr llaith."

Nid oes air o grybwylliad am hyn yn hanes Malory.
 Cymerwyd y syniad, mi dybiaf, o gerdd Swinburne.
 Pedwar rhwyfwr sydd ar ei long ef ; ac er mwyn ystwytho
 ei gymalau, cymerth Trystan le un o honynt wrth y rhwyf.

"Then Tristram girt him for an oarsman's place
 And took his oar and smote, and toiled with might
 In the east wind's full face and the strong sea's spite
 Labouring ; and all the rowers rowed hard, but he
 More mightily than any wearier three."

Ond ni foddlonai *Gwydion ab Don* ar hyny ; mynai efe
 i Drystan wneyd gwaith y cwbl. Nid wyf yn ei feio am
 fenthycio'r ddyfais, ond yn hytrach am ei difetha. Y
 gwir amcan oedd codi syched ar Drystan ar gyfer y peth
 pwysig—y pwysicaf yn y gerdd—oedd i ddilyn. "Trystan,
 gad dy rwyfo", sibrydai Epyllt, ac yntau a eisteddodd
 wrth ei thraed. Yna ceir disgrifiad maith o'r ymserchu
 fu rhwng y ddau. Difynaf ranau ohono, a gofynaf i'r
 darllenydd sylwi mor frwd oedd eu teimladau, mor nwyd-
 lawn eu hymarweddiad.

"Addolai Trystan brydferth fun ei gariad,
 A pheraroglau serch yn meddwi'i deimlad,
 Trwy wythiennau llosgai tân y duwiau ;
 A chrynnai neges serch ar ei wefusau.

Ei mynwes hithau'n llawn o dyner dân,
 A'i wres yn araf wrido 'i gruddiau glân ;
 Pelydrai 'i llygaid fel dwy seren befr :
 Agosrwydd Trystan deimlai megys gwefr ;
 Disgynnai llesmair serch ar ei haelodau
 A'i ddwys ddyhead byw yn llenwi ei bronau.

Dymunai Trystan sugno mêl y rhos ;
A chuddio 'i ben am byth tan lenni'r nos.

Fe blygai Eayllt ar y cwrlid purddu ;
A'i lili law roi ar ei wallt gwineuddu ;
A phwysai 'i ben i orwedd ar ei gliniau ;
A theimlai'r gwres ennynai 'i wythiennau."

A llawer mwy o bethau cyffelyb, yn gwneyd cant o linellau. Prin y gallasai'r awdwr dynu y gorchudd ymbhellach oddiar ddygyfor cariad heb groesi terfynau gweddeidd-dra. Yn wir y mae rhai o'r llinellau yn cerdded yrymylon. Ond dyma'r pwynt—yr oedd y Cwpan Swyn eto heb ei yfed! Pryder y frenhines am y ferch oedd yn myned i briodi hen wr wnaeth iddi barotoi y diodlyn serch. Wele eiriau Malory :

"And then the Queen, La Beale Isoude's mother, gave Dame Bragwaine, her daughter's gentlewoman, and unto Governale a drink, and charged them that what day King Mark should wed, that same day they should give him that drink, so that King Mark should drink with La Beale Isoude, and then 'I undertake,' said the Queen 'either shall love other all the days of their life.'"

Dyna sut y daeth y *love philtre* i chwarae rhan mor bwysig yn y stori. Y mae *Gwydion ab Don* wedi gwneyd i Drystan syrthio mewn serch ag Eayllt, ac Eayllt â Thrystan o'r dechreu. Beth sydd i'r cwpan ei wneyd wedi hyn? Mor wahanol yw ymdriniaeth Swinburne! Cyfyd syched angerddol ar Drystan wedi y rhwyfo, a geilw am ddiod. Naid Eayllt i fyny rhed i ymofyn gwin; cenfydd y gostrel aur wedi ei chuddio ym mynwes Branwen, a dwg hi at Drystan. Nid oes dim mwy effeithiol yng ngherdd Swinburne na'r llinellau lle disgrifia'r ddeuddyn yn edrych i wynebau eu gilydd am y tro olaf yn ddibrofiad o boenau serch :

"The last hour of their hurtless hearts at rest,
The last that peace should touch them breast to breast,
The last that sorrow far from them should sit,
This last was with them and they knew not it."

Yf y ddau o'r ddiod, a thyna'r drwg wedi ei wneyd, y fflam aniffoddol wedi ei henynd. Disgrifia *Gwydion ab Don* y weithred hon yn fanwl. Ond i ba beth? Yng nghân Swinburne gofyna Trystan i'r fun gyffwrth y cwpan â'i gwefusau :

"Give me to drink and give me for a pledge
The touch of four lips on the beaker's edge."

Dyfais Swinburne ei hun yw hon, a thyma'r defnydd wna *Gwydion ab Don* ohoni :

"I gwpan swyn edrychai'r nen ddigymyl ;
A gwelai bedair gwefus ar ei ymyl
Yn yfed hudwin tynged heb betruder,
Yn drachtio rhudd ddiodlyn gwinllan Gwener."

Dau yn yfed o'r un gostrel, neu phiol, ar unwaith ! Nid felly Swinburne ; y fun yn gyntaf, yna y llanc. Wedi yr yfed, ceir gan *Gwydion ab Don* ail genllif o ufelwy serch a nwyd :—

"Hi deimlai'r tân yn ennyn yn ei chalon,
A'i wres yn gwrido 'i grudd, yn chwyddo 'i dwyfron,
Ei chorff yn crynnu dan ei loesion melus,
A'i swynion yn parlysu ei hewyllys.
Gogwyddai 'i phen ; a cheisiai guddio 'i llygaid ;
Ond methai 'i gwallt gymylu 'u pelydr tanbaid.
A thraserch Trystan, wedi ei wallgofi,
Fel ufel mynwes Etna yn dylosgi,
Dynesai ; ymddisgleiriai llygaid Eayllt,
Serch, dychryn, nwyd yn llenwi eu dyfnder trywyllt ;
Dychlamai bronnau'r ddau ; ymwelwai 'u gruddiau ;
Byrhâi, dytnhai, cyflymai 'u hanadliadau."

Yr unig wahaniaeth rhwng y darn hwn a'r disgrifiad ddifynwyd eisoes cyn yfed ohonynt o'r Cwpan Swyn yw yr awgrym o drythyllwch tua'r diwedd. Cyfrifir Swinburne y mwyaf nwyfus a hyf ei leferydd o'r beirdd Seisnig, ond y mae yn llawer cynilach o'i eiriau a'i asiaeth na *Gwydion ab Don* yn y cyfwng hwn. Dim ond un-llinell-

ar-bymtheg sydd ganddo ar ganlyniad uniongyrchol yr yfed. Dyma'r cryfaf o honynt :

"And all their life changed in them, for they quaffed
Death

Each on each

Hung with strange eyes and hovered as a bird
Wounded, and each mouth trembled for a word ;
Their heads neared, and their hands were drawn in one,
And they saw dark, though still the unsunken sun
Far through fine rain shot fire into the south ;
And their four lips became one burning mouth."

Erys dwy benod eto—"Yr Alltud", a'r "Hwyl Ddu". Ond mae'r amynedd yn pallu. Fe'm siomwyd yn aruthr yn y gerdd hon. Dywedais air da am ran ohoni. Gyda gofal ac ymdrech, diau y gallasai yr awdwr gynyrchu rhywbeth a bri arno, ond methodd a chadw ei safon ei hun i fyny. Ar brydiau naid yn uchel i'r nwyfre, ond yn ebrwydd disgynna yn ol i'r ddaear. Mae weithiau yn ehedydd, weithiau fel hwyaden yn hedfan ar ei thraed. Yn awr ac eilwaith meddienir ef gan iasau o glefyd y Bardd Newydd. Ar dudalen 36, ceir y ddwy linell a ganlyn bron y drws nesaf i'w gilydd :

"Mae calon tragwyddoldeb ynddo'n curo."

"Mae'r sêr yn gwenu cariad tragwyddoldeb."

Am Eysyllt ym mhothder ei serch dywed :

"Ni chaiff ond cariad weld ei thrysor penaf,—
Shecinah glân ei chysegr sancteiddiolaf."

A glybuwyd erioed y fath ffwlbri? Yn un o'i delynegion serch sonia am "y manna a'r gwin", ac "emynau mawl". Os emyn, emyn; os telyneg, telyneg. Yn gymysg a hyny daw y mursendod colegaid y soniais am dano. Fwy nag unwaith ceir ganddo bethau gwir chwerthinllyd. Yn y bedwaredd benod llwyddodd rhyw grythor

crwydrol drwy dric lled blentynaidd i ysbeilio y brenin March o'i wraig. Ond yr oedd Trystan yn gwylio ei gyfleustra "mewn ogof yn y coed". Daeth yntau ar warthaf y crythor a chyda tipyn o *strategy*, cipiodd Esyllt o'i feddiant. Chware teg iddo; nid twyll twyllo twyllwr. Y peth sydd yn anfaddeuol yn yr helynt yw y cwpled a ganlyn:

"A ffachiodd cilwg Trystan, i'r Gwyddel rhoddodd wth:
'Fy nhelyn aur a biau'r ged enllaist ti a'th grwth'."

Beth pe dywedasai Mathew Arnold neu Swinburne yn eu cerddi hylod:

"His eye flashed out in anger fierce, he gave the Pat a shove,
'My golden harp has won the girl, a fiddler she's above'."

Pan êl *Gurudion ab Don* i gyfarch yr Awen, boed iddo ar bob cyfrif orchfygu ei duedd i wneuthur ei hun yn gareg ateb i feirdd eraill, waeth pwy fyddont. Yn y gân hon ceir amryw adseiniau o Elfed. Un o honynt yw "Milfil chwerthin distaw'r lli" ("Milfil chwerthin ei diluw"—*Caniadau Elfed*).^{*} Ar y goreu nid yw ond cyfieithiad o ymadrodd enwog Æschylus, "Kumaton anerithmon gelasma" (*Prometheus Bound*). Mae amryw feirdd ereill wedi gwneyd defnydd ohono (e.g. "Many twinkling smile of Ocean"—*Keble*), ac y mae i'w gael ym mhob geiriadur Groeg o bwys. Gan ei fod wedi chwerthin ers mwy na dwy fil o flynyddoedd, y mae'n bryd iddo dynu ei gernaau adref. Engreifftiau pellach o Elfediaeth yw "O ddwyfol serch, anfarwol serch", a "Llwybyr paradwys mab a merch".

"O! wynfyd Serch, O! ddolur Serch."

"Penyd nefolaidd mab a merch."

(*Caniadau Elfed*.)

Un o'r pethau hynotaf yn perthyn i gerdd Swinburne yw ei ragarawd maith ar Serch fel dylanwad cynwynol drwy'r greadigaeth. Ceir rhagymodrodd byr ar yr un

pwno ar ddechreu ail benod *Gwydion ab Don*. Dechreuau Swinburne fel hyn :

"Love, that is first and last of all things made."

A *Gwydion ab Don* :

"Serch, cryfach yw nag anghu du, a hynach na'r mynyddoedd."

Mae'n ddigon eglur eisoes mai Swinburne awgrymodd y drychfeddwl hwn i *Gwydion ab Don*. Yn awr mi godaf ychydig linellau o'r naill a'r llall er mwyn dangos pa ddefnydd wnaeth bardd coronog Bangor o'r awgrym :

"One fiery raiment with all lives inwrought,
And lights of sunny and starry deed and thought."

"Serch yw goleuni bywyd dyn a dwyfol grewr hyder."

"And with the pulse and motion of his breath
Through the great heart of the earth strikes life and death."

"Ym more gwyn ieuentyd bod, ar wawr y dechreu cynnar,
Deffrodd pelydrau tân yr haul nwyd serch ym mron y ddaear."

"Love that is blood within the veins of time."

"Anfarwol serch yw'r bywiol waed yng ngwythiennau amser."

Tybiaf i mi ddangos yn fy sylwadau ar awdl *Tir na n-Og* nad wyf yn gulfarn na chrintachlyd ynghylch hawl awdwr i gymeryd awgrymiadau o waith awdwr arall. Y cwestiwn yw hwn,—beth a wna o honynt. Yr hyn a wnaeth *Gwydion ab Don* yma oedd pigo llinellau o ragarawd Swinburne a'u troi i'r Gymraeg a'u doddi yn ei gân ei hun yn y drefn a welodd efe yn oreu. Beth yw y llinell olaf a ddifynais heblaw cyfieithiad noeth o un o'r llinellau mwyaf barddonol a ysgrifonodd Swinburne erioed ?

Ond yr anaf mwyaf ar y gerdd yw ei chynlluniad. Teimlwn fod gormod o wagle rhwng y benod gyntaf a'r ail. Trwyddo i gyd cyll y cyfansoddiad mewn cysondeb. Nid oes yma ddim o'r *dramatic instinct* hwnw a esyd y fath arbenigrwydd ar awdl *Tir na n-Og*. Ni bu *Gwydion ab*

Don yn ddoeth i ddewis y pethau goreu o'r hen chwedl; ni bu yn gelfydd wrth gyfleu y rhai a ddewisodd. Benthyciodd amryw bethau o gerdd Swinburne, ac andwyodd hwynt. Gwaeth na'r cwbl methodd yn ei ymgais i ddwyn rhawd y stori i'w *glimax* yn namwain y Cwpan Swyn, yr hyn yw craidd a chnewyllyn yr holl ramant.

R. A. GRIFFITH (*Elphin*).

OLD PEMBROKE FAMILIES in the Ancient County Palatine of Pembroke. Compiled (in part from the Floyd MSS.) by Henry Owen, D.C.L. Oxon., F.S.A., High Sheriff of Pembrokeshire. London: Published for the Author by Chas. J. Clark, 36, Essex Street, Strand, 1902.

In the book before us Dr. Owen makes another valuable addition to his scholarly researches into the history of his native county. The work forms a welcome supplement to the volumes he has already issued, concerned as those are with the topography of the shire.

We owe what knowledge we possess of the ancient families of Pembroke to the History of the verbose and inaccurate Fenton. The contrast between the two books is remarkable. Indeed, one might well suppose that Dr. Owen had ever before his mind's eye a fear of Fenton's failings, for never was there a book so shorn of verbiage and so minutely accurate. The author might well have been pardoned had he dwelt at greater length upon the

story of some of the notable personages whose names he records, or given the reader a glimpse of the romances which underlie the history of the families whose fortunes he narrates. But he dismisses the famous Tournament held at Carew Castle in 1507 with a bare reference, and even Sir John Perrot has to be content with a paltry page or two. To a certain extent, however, this deficiency is made less apparent by the play of the dry wit never absent from Dr. Owen's pages. Occasionally, also, the reader is enlivened by the author's cynical contempt for shams, as for instance in his exposure of the Norman pedigree of the De La Roche family.

When William the Conqueror turned his horde of adventurers loose over England and Wales, the rich pasture lands of Glamorgan and Pembroke soon attracted their notice. Not only did these districts promise a rich harvest to the Norman knight, whose only fortune was his sword, but he also got something else which probably pleased him quite as much, namely, his stomachful of fighting. There were other attractions too, does Welsh tradition belie not, for if fate decreed that the Welsh chieftain and his heirs fell on the field of battle, the Norman was seldom averse to an alliance with the chieftain's daughter and her estate. The fair Welshwomen made easy captives of the men who had defeated their fathers and brothers. The voluminous works of Mr. G. T. Clark and Dr. De Gray Birch have, of recent years, placed us in possession of a mass of details about the Glamorgan settlers; but hitherto no attempt has been made to reduce these isolated facts into an accurate and consecutive narrative.

That interesting story still remains to be told, and we fancy the coming historian will find his labours considerably lightened by delving into the Floyd Collections now

at Aberystwyth College. Dr. Owen has generously paid his acknowledgments to Mr. Floyd, though every page of the book bears witness to his own unrivalled knowledge of the history of the County.

But what remains to be done for the Glamorgan lords has been accomplished for their Pembroke compeers in the book before us. We have here a succinct and compressed account of twenty-eight of the chief families of the County Palatine. When it is stated that eight of these families settled in the county early in the twelfth century, and that the history of all the others is traced back to the fourteenth century, it will be easy for those who delight in antiquarian pursuits to gauge the value of the book.

Few of the families mentioned are to-day represented in the county, and fewer still retain their ancient heritages. The Hon. Mrs. Trollope, who is at present the owner of Carew Castle, is a lineal descendant of Nest, the "Helen of Wales", who brought it as dower to Gerald de Windsor about the year 1104. Surely few families in the United Kingdom have a record such as this. The Wirriots also, who were settled at Orielson in the twelfth century are now represented by Sir Hugh Owen, of Goodwick, one of whose ancestors married the heiress of the family. From Nest and Gerald de Windsor are descended some of the most famous families of Ireland: the Fitzgeralds, who became Earls of Kildare and Dukes of Leinster; the Fitz-Maurices, Earls of Kerry and Marquises of Lansdowne; the Graces, Barons of Courtstown, and the Gerards, Lord Gerrard. A branch of the family returned to Wales at a later date, and, settling in North Wales, became the founders of many of the best-known families there, such as the Vaughans of Corsygedol, and the Wynns of Peniarth.

Quite a controversy seems to have risen as to the

meaning of the word Carew. Old Richard Carew, the Elizabethan historian of Cornwall, quaintly says :

“Carew, of ancient, Carru was,
And Carru is a plough ;
Roman's the trade, Frenchman the word,
I do the name avow.”

Dr. Owen thinks the word is of Welsh origin, and probably meant *Caerau*, camps, the local pronunciation, Carey, giving some colour to this surmise. In Welsh poetry of the fifteenth century, it is spelt *Caeryw*, and this was probably the Welsh pronunciation as distinguished from that adopted by those living in the locality, who were certainly not Welsh-speaking.

Next to the Carews, the families whose history presents the greatest interest are the Wogans, the Perrots and the Owens. Sir John Wogan, “the greatest man of all the Wogan families, and one of the greatest men whom Pembrokeshire has produced”, was Justiciary of Ireland in the thirteenth century, where “he kept everything so quiet that we hear of no trouble in a great while”.

Surely, no better proof of shrewd diplomacy or great wisdom could be adduced. Another Wogan, Thomas by name, signed the death warrant of Charles I. At the Restoration he escaped to Utrecht, and amused himself by plotting against his jovial majesty Charles II. Tradition says that he afterwards returned to his native county, and lived on charity in the church porch of Walwyn's Castle, where he was one morning found dead. Yet another Wogan was a correspondent of Dean Swift, and was created a baronet by the Pretender in 1719. A Sir John Wogan, of Wiston, was killed fighting for the Yorkists at the battle of Banbury in 1469, along with many another gallant Welshman.

"Y maes grymusa o Gred,
Ac o wall ef a golled;
Ym Manbri y bu'r dial
Ar Gymru deg a mawr dal."

This Sir John had married Maud Clement, the heiress of William (not Jenkin) Clement, lord of Penarth in Cardiganshire, and in his wife's right he was a Lord Marcher. The Wogan family had many branches, "but now, as far as Pembrokeshire is concerned, the great wide-spreading house of Wogan has perished as though it had never been".

What is said of the Wogans may be applied to the other families with which this book deals. Living in almost regal state, ruling their domains as absolute monarchs, having their own laws and courts, owning but scant allegiance to the king himself, the Norman adventurers and their descendants for centuries held sway over Glamorgan and Pembroke.

The ruins of their great castles still dot the fruitful valleys of these counties, but their founders' fame is forgotten, and their names, if they survive, are found, not in castles of the great, but in the lowly homes of the poor. Few books contain so much of the element of romance as the one before us, though the author has studiously refrained from straying into sentimental moralizings. But if so disposed the reader's imagination can to some extent supply this deficiency. The book is a welcome instance of the better and more scientific method of dealing with history, which has so long been lacking in Wales. It is printed on good paper, in a clear and bold type, and neatly bound in buckram.

J. H. DAVIES.

THE WELSH WARS OF EDWARD I. A Contribution to Mediæval Military History, Based on Original Documents. By John E. Morris, M.A., formerly Demi of Magdalen College, Oxford. Oxford: The Clarendon Press, 1901.

It is now very generally recognised that the value of an historical work no longer depends chiefly on the interest of the subject-matter, or the attractiveness of the author's style. There are many important problems of national history which could scarcely interest the general reader; and, again, there are many highly-trained and acute historical scholars who could make no pretension to elegance of literary composition. When these difficult problems have been solved by the patient researches of the scientific student there will be materials available for the construction of a national history which may take its place amongst the masterpieces of our national literature.

These reflections naturally occur to us after the perusal of such a monograph as that which Mr. Morris has laboriously compiled to illustrate the historical significance of "The Welsh Wars of Edward I."

A work of this kind makes somewhat high demands upon the intelligence both of its author and his readers, but the former is also required to possess a special knowledge of several distinct branches of historical and antiquarian study. It is important, therefore, to satisfy ourselves that the author's equipment is sufficient for the historical object which he has in view, before we rely upon the authority of his statements, and here we are at once reassured by the comprehension and technical know-

ledge of "the sources" which is displayed throughout Mr. Morris's book.

From this point of view alone the book must be of real value to the students of the period, whilst its interest is certainly many-sided. As an essay on the military aspects of the Feudal System it contributes a number of new and material facts to our knowledge of contemporary warfare; but this, though perhaps the chief, is not the only merit of Mr. Morris's work. The customs and topography of the Welsh Marches are carefully described, with references to original records, which unfortunately are not described in a series of mediæval calendars, such as those which are devoted to the description of the Scottish and Irish records preserved in the London Archives.

Naturally, these careful details of the military operations against the Welsh fastnesses between the years 1277 and 1295 involve an examination of the political and constitutional history of the period, and, to some extent, of the social and economic conditions of the times. Mr. Morris handles the difficult subject of the Edwardian policy with much dexterity; and, allowing for a good many necessary assumptions, it may fairly be considered that many obscure points in that policy have been illumined by the author's industrious researches. Indeed, it was inevitable that the production of a mass of statistics from contemporary records should materially contribute to the better comprehension of the deep-laid plans of the conqueror of Wales and Scotland. In this connexion Mr. Morris seems to have received valuable assistance from a careful study of the best authorities, though he very properly declines to follow the example of a former generation of scholars in a blind acceptance of the statements of contemporary chroniclers.

On the other hand, Mr. Morris's speculations on several

difficult constitutional questions do not appear always convincing, and his account of Knight-service and Scutage in this later period does not add to our knowledge of the subject. Here, perhaps, Mr. Morris lost an opportunity of throwing light upon the later history of this institution by his obvious anxiety to reconcile the conditions which existed in the twelfth century with those which characterize the period of transition at the close of the thirteenth. More than once the author hazards, in a half-hearted fashion, suggestions of his own, which show a true appreciation of the altered conditions. In short, if Mr. Morris had been a little more dogmatic at this point his conclusions would perhaps have been both more valuable and more intelligible to the general reader. As an instance in point the "Note on Scutage" (p. 108) may be mentioned, which appears to have been inserted at the end of the chapter dealing with the Edwardian army for the purpose of discounting the theories to which the author has apparently given some credence in the preceding pages. At the same time, it is scarcely fair to lay stress upon a point which lies somewhat beyond the scope of Mr. Morris's work, and it would be still less fair to pick out a few slips here and there in the references and facts. The feeling of every practical student of History who has read this book carefully, and estimated the methods by which it has been compiled, should be one of keen appreciation of the writer's industry and scholarly discernment.

HUBERT HALL.

Correspondence.

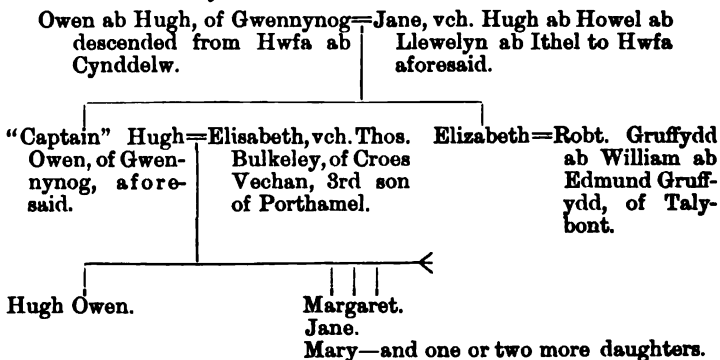
THE TWO HUGH OWENS.¹

THE following correspondence with reference to certain interesting points suggested by Mr. W. Llewelyn Williams in Appendix H (*The Two Hugh Owens*), to his Article on "Welsh Catholics on the Continent,"² has been placed at the disposal of the Editorial Committee.

Mr. HUGHES of Kinmel, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Flint, writes as follows to Mr. Llewelyn Williams in reference to

CAPTAIN HUGH OWEN, OF TALEBOLION.

"I think I have discovered the *Hugh Owen* you are in search of. In the parish of Llanflewyn, Hundred of Talebolion, co. Anglesey, there is a small place called 'Gwennynog', mis-spelt 'Gwnwnog' in the Ordnance Survey.



¹ Vide "The Transactions of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion." Session 1901-02, p. 128.—(E.V.E.)

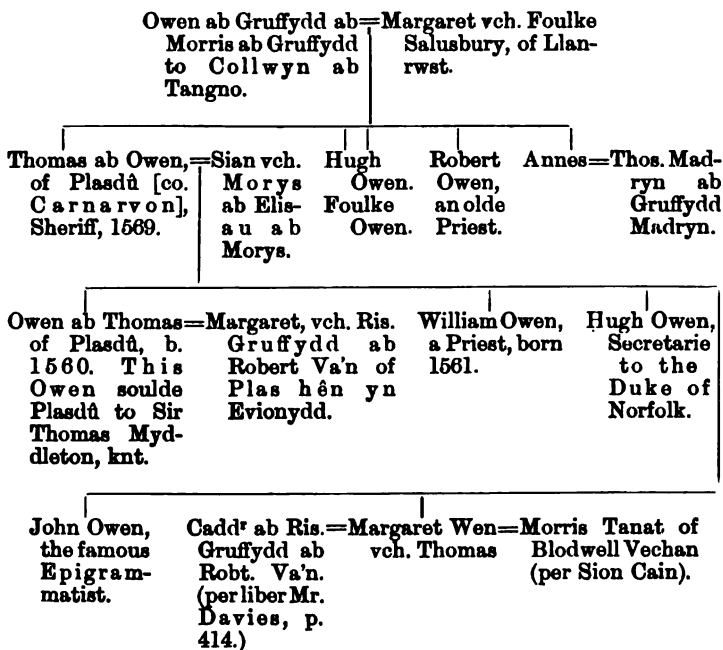
² *Ibid.*, p. 46.

"What became of Hugh I have not been able to ascertain ; but all the daughters appear to have married. One of them to . . . 'Nightingale, a white silversmith.' This couple were living in great poverty in Beaumaris, when an estate fell to Nightingale in England, and there they went to live.

"Captain" Hugh Owen could hardly be described as a *relation* of Sir Hugh, of Bodeon. To find a common ancestor they must go back to Howel ab Iorwerth Ddû, whose eldest son, Hwlkin ab Howel—Sir Hugh's ancestor—was alive on the next Monday after the Festival of the Assumption, 21 Richard II (1398). Captain Hugh Owen was descended from Hwlkin's third brother, Llewelyn ab Howel.

HUGH OWEN THE CONSPIRATOR.

"In reference to *Hugh Owen, of Plasddû*, the 'Conspirator', there can be no doubt that the Salusbury Pedigree is wrong. He was unquestionably uncle to John Owen the Epigrammatist, brother of Thomas Owen, of Plasddû, and son of Owen ab Gruffydd ab Morris, by his wife, Margaret Salusbury, of Llanrwst.

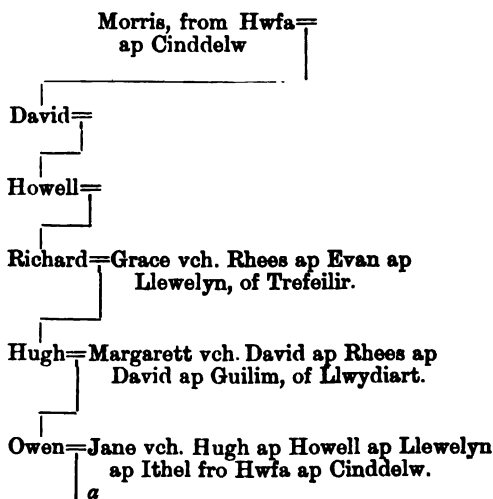


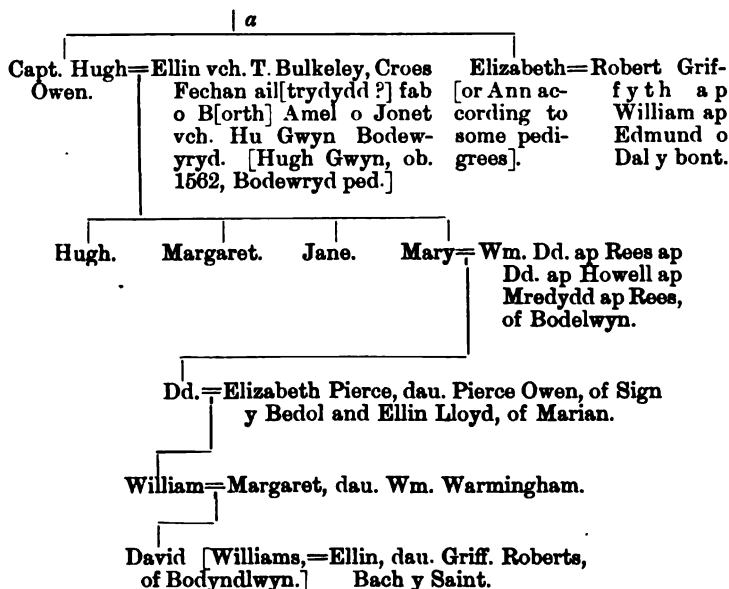
"In an old Carnarvonshire MS. I find the above Hugh Owen described as—'privatte Counsell to the Prince of Parma. This Hugh Owen was born in this county [Carnarvon], a younger brother of an ancient gentleman's house, called Plas dd. He served in great credit with the Earl of Arundell, and was a chief actor in the Duke of Norfolk's action, and was thought to be the wisest man amongst them; and when he saw that his Counsell was not followed, he traversed his ground in time into Brussels, where he continued privie Counsellor to the State for forty years, until the end of his dayes.'"

MR. W. PRICHARD WILLIAMS, of Bangor, wrote to Mr. Llewelyn Williams, as follows:—

"I submit to you a copy of Hugh Owen's Gwenynnog pedigree taken from a MS. in the possession of Mr. J. E. Griffiths, Bryn Dinas, Bangor, who has kindly allowed me to make the extract for you. It does not throw much light on Hugh Owen's life. The fact that his wife's grandfather died in 1562 may be of help. John Ellis, of Tai Croesion—in whose handwriting the book is mainly written—is considered the most accurate and careful of the North Wales Genealogists.

GWENWYNNOG [LLANFFLEWYN].





"There was one married to Price Prichd., Scubor ddu, another Edw. Owen Prees, of Cynddöll or Gardd Gynddöll, in Rhos godyn, and secondly, Trefridin, another to Nevydd issa, another to — Nightingale, a whitesmith. I have seen him, his wife and dau. at Beumarsch Hospital. An estate fell to him in Eng^d and there went in a hired coach."

[From a MS. "Llyfr Iachau", in the possession of J. E. Griffith, Esq., F.L.S., etc., Bryn Dinas, Bangor, in the handwriting of John Ellis, Tai Croesion. The above pedigree, to and including Captain Hugh Owen, is in John Ellis' hand (*circa* 1720), and he gives Catherine as the name of his wife. But another hand has drawn a line through Catherine and carried the pedigree on from "Ellin".]

JOHN ROBERTS, TRAWSFYNYDD.¹

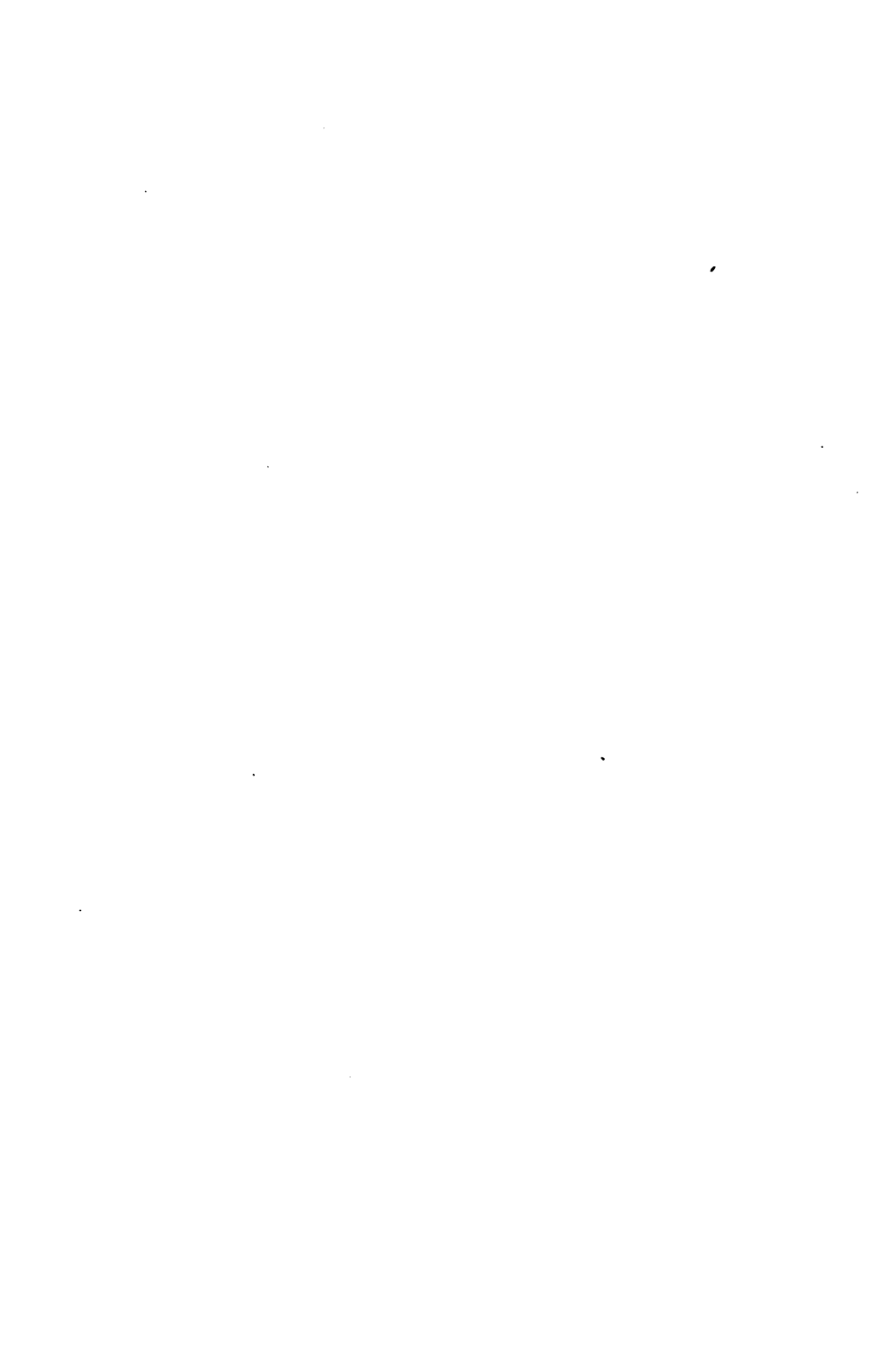
With reference to John Roberts, the Benedictine Martyr, Mr. PRICHARD WILLIAMS writes:—

"I have been trying for some years to gather information about the family history of John Roberts without any success. A very

¹ *Vide* "The Transactions of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion," Session 1901-02, p. 120.—[E.V.E.]

concise account of his life is given in a little book written in Welsh, and published in 1824, in the interest of the Roman Catholics. His birth-place is given as 'Dolgellau'. However, Dom Bede Camm is utterly wrong in associating his name with John Roberts of the Vaner Gymmer. That can be clearly seen from Lewis Dwnn, as you point out in your article. I notice that you have transcribed that pedigree from Camm's book, and not from Lewis Dwnn, as the (G) is meaningless at the end of the line. It should be at the beginning of the next, thus :—(G) [gwraig] John Roberts, etc.

"Your own conjecture about Dól y Ddwyryd will not bear investigation either. If you will consult Lewis Dwnn again you will find that Sion ab Robert ab John ab Robert is referred to in a footnote as being coroner for Merionethshire, and that is the John Roberts you must be referring to. Dól y Moch and Dól y Ddwyryd refer to one and the same place. Further, the parishes of Festiniog and Trawsfynydd are not contiguous, Maentwrog lying between them. I think that John Roberts' home must be looked for in the Dolgelley end of Trawsfynydd parish."



14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED
HUMANITIES GRADUATE
SERVICE

Tel. No. 642-4481

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

AUG 21 1978	
RETURNED	FEB 19 1999
AUG -7 '78	
HUM. GRAD. SERVICE	
APR 23 1979	
APR 9 '79 - 8 PM	
RETURNED	
APR -9 '79 - 8 PM	
HUM. GRAD. SERVICE	
SEP 24 '79 - 4 PM	
REC. SER. AUG 21	
RETURNED	
AUG 24 '79 - 4 PM	
HUMANITIES GRADUATE SERVICE	

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000854612

